

---

# JMIR Aging

---

Journal Impact Factor (JIF) (2022): 4.9

Volume 4 (2021), Issue 2 ISSN 2561-7605 Editor in Chief: Yun Jiang, PhD, MS, RN, FAMIA; Jinjiao Wang, PhD, RN, MPhil

---

## Contents

### Original Papers

- Older Adults' Experiences With Using Technology for Socialization During the COVID-19 Pandemic: Cross-sectional Survey Study ([e28010](#))  
Kristen Haase, Theodore Cosco, Lucy Kervin, Indira Riadi, Megan O'Connell. . . . . 3
- Evaluation of the Usability and Acceptability of the InnoWell Platform as Rated by Older Adults: Survey Study ([e25928](#))  
Haley LaMonica, Anna Roberts, Tracey Davenport, Ian Hickie. . . . . 11
- Requirements for Unobtrusive Monitoring to Support Home-Based Dementia Care: Qualitative Study Among Formal and Informal Caregivers ([e26875](#))  
Christian Wrede, Annemarie Braakman-Jansen, Lisette van Gemert-Pijnen. . . . . 24
- Mobile Apps to Support Family Caregivers of People With Alzheimer Disease and Related Dementias in Managing Disruptive Behaviors: Qualitative Study With Users Embedded in a Scoping Review ([e21808](#))  
Marjorie Désormeaux-Moreau, Charlie-Maude Michel, Mélanie Vallières, Maryse Racine, Myriame Poulin-Paquet, Delphine Lacasse, Pascale Gionet, Melissa Genereux, Wael Lachiheb, Véronique Provencher. . . . . 42
- Web-Based Delivery of the Caregiving Essentials Course for Informal Caregivers of Older Adults in Ontario: Mixed Methods Evaluation Study ([e25671](#))  
Shelley Rottenberg, Allison Williams. . . . . 55
- Benefiting From Digital Use: Prospective Association of Internet Use With Knowledge and Preventive Behaviors Related to Alzheimer Disease in the Israeli Survey of Aging ([e25706](#))  
Efrat Neter, Svetlana Chachashvili-Bolotin, Bracha Erlich, Kfir Ifrah. . . . . 82
- An Instrument for Measuring Social Participation to Examine Older Adults' Use of the Internet as a Social Platform: Development and Validation Study ([e23591](#))  
Peter Anderberg, Linda Abrahamsson, Johan Berglund. . . . . 93
- Business Models of eHealth Interventions to Support Informal Caregivers of People With Dementia in the Netherlands: Analysis of Case Studies ([e24724](#))  
Hannah Christie, Lizzy Boots, Ivo Hermans, Mark Govers, Huibert Tange, Frans Verhey, Majolein de Vugt. . . . . 103
- Gender Differences in State Anxiety Related to Daily Function Among Older Adults During the COVID-19 Pandemic: Questionnaire Study ([e25876](#))  
Sara Rosenblum, Ortal Cohen Elimelech. . . . . 117

## Reviews

The Value of Routinely Collected Data in Evaluating Home Assessment and Modification Interventions to Prevent Falls in Older People: Systematic Literature Review ([e24728](#))  
Helen Daniels, Joe Hollinghurst, Richard Fry, Andrew Clegg, Sarah Hillcoat-Nallétamby, Silviya Nikolova, Sarah Rodgers, Neil Williams, Ashley Akbari. .... 68

Impact of the COVID-19 Pandemic on Older Adults: Rapid Review ([e26474](#))  
Audrey Lebrasseur, Noémie Fortin-Bédard, Josiane Lettre, Emilie Raymond, Eve-Line Bussièeres, Nolwenn Lapierre, Julie Faieta, Claude Vincent, Louise Duchesne, Marie-Christine Ouellet, Eric Gagnon, André Tourigny, Marie-Ève Lamontagne, François Routhier. .... 129

The Effect of Mixed Reality Technologies for Falls Prevention Among Older Adults: Systematic Review and Meta-analysis ([e27972](#))  
Anna Nishchyk, Weiqin Chen, Are Pripp, Astrid Bergland. .... 146

Original Paper

# Older Adults' Experiences With Using Technology for Socialization During the COVID-19 Pandemic: Cross-sectional Survey Study

Kristen R Haase<sup>1</sup>, PhD, RN; Theodore Cosco<sup>2,3</sup>, CPsychol, PhD; Lucy Kervin<sup>4</sup>, BA; Indira Riadi<sup>4</sup>, BA; Megan E O'Connell<sup>5</sup>, PhD, RDPsych

<sup>1</sup>School of Nursing, Faculty of Applied Science, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, BC, Canada

<sup>2</sup>Gerontology Research Center, Department of Gerontology, Simon Fraser University, Vancouver, BC, Canada

<sup>3</sup>Oxford Institute of Population Ageing, University of Oxford, Oxford, United Kingdom

<sup>4</sup>Department of Gerontology, Simon Fraser University, Vancouver, BC, Canada

<sup>5</sup>Department of Psychology, University of Saskatchewan, Saskatoon, SK, Canada

**Corresponding Author:**

Kristen R Haase, PhD, RN  
School of Nursing  
Faculty of Applied Science  
University of British Columbia  
T201-2211 Wesbrook Mall  
Vancouver, BC, V6T 2B5  
Canada  
Phone: 1 3062918439  
Email: [kristen.haase@ubc.ca](mailto:kristen.haase@ubc.ca)

## Abstract

**Background:** Technology use has become the most critical approach to maintaining social connectedness during the COVID-19 pandemic. Older adults (aged >65 years) are perceived as the most physiologically susceptible population to developing COVID-19 and are at risk of secondary mental health challenges related to the social isolation that has been imposed by virus containment strategies. To mitigate concerns regarding sampling bias, we analyzed a random sample of older adults to understand the uptake and acceptance of technologies that support socialization during the pandemic.

**Objective:** We aimed to conduct a population-based assessment of the barriers and facilitators to engaging in the use of technology for web-based socialization among older adults in the Canadian province of British Columbia during the COVID-19 pandemic.

**Methods:** We conducted a cross-sectional, population-based, regionally representative survey by using the random-digit dialing method to reach participants aged >65 years who live in British Columbia. Data were analyzed using SPSS (IBM Corporation), and open-text responses were analyzed via thematic analysis.

**Results:** Respondents included 400 older adults aged an average of 72 years, and 63.7% (n=255) of respondents were female. Most respondents (n=358, 89.5%) were aware of how to use technology to connect with others, and slightly more than half of the respondents (n=224, 56%) reported that, since the beginning of the pandemic, they used technology differently to connect with others during the pandemic. Additionally, 55.9% (n=223) of respondents reported that they adopted new technology since the beginning of the pandemic. Older adults reported the following key barriers to using technology: (1) a lack of access (including finance-, knowledge-, and age-related issues); (2) a lack of interest (including a preference for telephones and a general lack of interest in computers); and (3) physical barriers (resultant of cognitive impairments, stroke, and arthritis). Older adults also reported the following facilitators: (1) a knowledge of technologies (from self-teaching or external courses); (2) reliance on others (family, friends, and general internet searches); (3) technology accessibility (including appropriate environments, user-friendly technology, and clear instructions); and (4) social motivation (everyone else is doing it).

**Conclusions:** Much data on older adults' use of technology are limited by sampling biases, but this study, which used a random sampling method, demonstrated that older adults used technology to mitigate social isolation during the pandemic. Web-based socialization is the most promising method for mitigating potential mental health effects that are related to virus containment strategies. Providing telephone training; creating task lists; and implementing the facilitators described by participants, such as facilitated socialization activities, are important strategies for addressing barriers, and these strategies can be implemented during and beyond the pandemic to bolster the mental health needs of older adults.

**KEYWORDS**

older adults; social isolation; COVID-19; technology use; eHealth

## *Introduction*

The potential impact of the global COVID-19 pandemic has been thought to have devastating implications for older adults, who have a high risk of developing COVID-19. Older adults have been experiencing social isolation as a result of physical distancing, which may lead to long-term mental health problems [1,2]. Early reports from China [3] have suggested that mental health support should be integrated into pandemic planning. However, nearly 1 year into the pandemic, such support has yet to be realized. Early in the pandemic, global calls were issued to address the risks of social isolation for older adults, which can be mitigated by using technologies that help reduce social isolation in times of physical distancing and address vital socialization functions [4,5]. Rapid funding calls were issued by health research agencies to determine how to best address and support the mental health needs of older adults [6].

Many technologies are available for mitigating the mental health consequences of social disconnection that has resulted from the COVID-19 pandemic [5]. A growing number of older adults have been adopting technology [7], and technology-facilitated social connection interventions have a strong evidence base for improving the mental and physical health of older adults [8-12]. However, to date, much of this evidence has come from self-selecting samples of older adults who are recruited via convenience sampling and participant members of community groups [13]. These groups may not provide accurate cross-sectional data on older adults' use and uptake of technology at the population level. This is particularly true for nonrandomized studies of technology and older adults. It is likely that self-selecting participants disproportionately represent people from higher socioeconomic strata and younger age groups, those with higher educational levels and greater digital literacy, and those who prefer in-person communication over web-based platforms [14].

In our previous study [O'Connell ME, unpublished data, 2021], which was related to the pandemic, we hypothesized that pandemic-created conditions have resulted in technology

becoming essential tools for meeting the socialization needs of older adults. We found that older adults value one-on-one remote telephone mentoring and the use of structured task-lists for guiding their engagement with web-based socialization activities. However, to understand whether web-based socialization is acceptable to a population-based sample of older adults, more research is needed.

The purpose of this study is to conduct a province-wide survey in the Canadian province of British Columbia and to understand the barriers and facilitators to engaging in web-based socialization activities among older adults. This will complement our existing British Columbia-based study, which involves an environmental scan of web-based socialization programs and in-depth interviews with older adults who engage with and disengage from web-based socialization activities during the pandemic.

## *Methods*

### **Recruitment**

In January 2021, we conducted a population-based, cross-sectional survey with adults aged >65 years. The survey was conducted by the Canadian Hub for Applied and Social Research (CHASR). We used a random-digit dialing approach to call landlines and mobile phones within the province of British Columbia. Upon providing consent to participate, individuals were asked to confirm that they were aged >65 years and resided within the province before they proceeded to answer the substantive and sociodemographic questions. Sociodemographic questions involved the following topics: gender, the highest level of education, and household income. The survey questions were intended to obtain a snapshot of technology use during the pandemic, which included aspects such as any changes to technology use, barriers and facilitators, and how technology was used to mitigate social isolation during the COVID-19 pandemic. The survey was piloted by CHASR staff among a random sample of five older adults to ensure that questions were acceptable and understandable to participants. The specific survey questions are shown in [Textbox 1](#).

**Textbox 1.** Survey questions.

1. Are you aware of how you can use technology to connect with others?
2. Since the beginning of the pandemic, are you using technology differently to connect with others?
3. Was this new technology or had you used it before?
4. Are you still using technology or did you stop?
5. What stops you from using technology to connect with others?
6. What would help or has helped you use technology to connect with others?
7. Are finances a barrier to your use of technology?

## Data Analysis

Data analyses were performed using SPSS, version 27.0 (IBM Corporation). Descriptive statistics, including means and frequencies, were used to describe the study sample.

## Thematic Analysis

Of the 7 questions, 2 were used to obtain open-text data, and we sought to thematically analyze these data to understand the main barriers and facilitators to using technology. We used a qualitative approach to open-text survey analysis, as per Braun et al [15]. For both questions 5 and 6 (Textbox 1), three authors (KH, LK, IR) conducted a thematic analysis. Responses were read, reread, coded with a descriptive label, and organized into broad themes. Themes and exemplar quotes were reviewed by the team to ensure consensus on the content and nature of the themes.

## Results

### Characterization of the Sample

Participants were aged an average of 72.2 years (range 65-107 years; SD 7.38 years), and 63.7% (255/400) of the sample were female. The majority of participants (264/400, 66%) completed some level of postsecondary education; 21.5% (85/400) of participants completed or took some technical or college courses, 28.8% (115/400) took some or completed university courses, and 15.8% (63/400) completed postgraduate training (eg, Master's, professional, or doctoral degree). The remaining participants completed some (44/400, 11%) or all of high school (91/400, 22.8%). Of the 248 participants who reported their total household income from all sources, including pensions, 25 (10%) reported an income of less than Can \$25,000/year (US \$19,858/year), 74 (29.8%) reported an income that ranged from Can \$25,000/year to Can \$75,000/year (US \$19,858/year to US \$59,574/year), and 55 (22.1%) reported an income of over Can \$75,000/year (US \$39,574/year).

### Using Technology to Connect With Others

The majority of respondents (358/400, 89.5%) stated that they were aware of how to use technology to connect with others. Since the beginning of the pandemic, slightly more than half of the participants (224/400, 56%) reported that they used technology differently to connect with others. Furthermore, 55.9% (223/400) of respondents reported that they adopted new technology since the beginning of the pandemic. Age was not associated with using technology differently during the pandemic (point-biserial correlation coefficient [ $r_{pb}$ ]=−0.09;  $P$ =.089), but increasing age was associated with fewer people reporting that they knew how to use technology to connect with others ( $r_{pb}$ =−0.21;  $P$ <.001). Compared to those with lower education, participants with higher education were more aware of how to use technology to engage with others (Spearman rank correlation coefficient [ $r_s$ ]=−0.16;  $P$ =.002) and were more likely to report that the pandemic changed the way that they used technology ( $r_s$ =−0.17;  $P$ =.001).

## Barriers to Web-Based Socialization

In total, 91% (364/400) of participants reported that they continued to use the technologies that they started using during the pandemic. The remaining 9% (36/400) reported that they stopped using technology. The reasons for stopping the use of technology or not using technology varied. In total, 53 respondents stated that they did not use or stopped using technology during the pandemic. The three main reasons for not using technology included the following: (1) a lack of interest; (2) a lack of access; and (3) physical limitations. These barriers are described below.

Participants' lack of interest was reported to be a result of their disinterest in computers in general, preferences for and comfort with the use of telephones, and feelings of simply being "too old." One respondent's lack of interest in computers was described as follows:

*I like to do other things and I've never been that way inclined. It came out when I was too old to be bothered with it.*

Another respondent said, "I'm old school and I don't need it." Others explained that when they retired, they did not want to deal with computers anymore. For instance, one participant stated:

*When I retired, I said, "I don't want to look at another one for years. I have other things to do."*

Participants also stated that their affinity for using the telephone arose because telephones were their main means of connection. One participant simply stated, "I would rather talk to people on the phone." Others described their desire to hear a human voice and felt that this was impossible to achieve with other forms of technology. A participant said:

*I watch a lot of young people who do not socialize the way I like to socialize. I would rather communicate with people over the phone over text messages. I do not choose to do anything online; I am computer illiterate.*

A final quote from one woman indicated how personal disinterest can drive one's aversion to technology. She stated:

*I do not like technology at all, and people should use their minds and not technology. Old ladies do not like it. I don't do gadgets.*

A lack of access to technology for socialization included barriers such as financial costs, a lack of trust, and a lack of knowledge. Several older adults stated that they simply "don't have a computer" and that this prevented them from using computers for socialization. Others felt the costs of either technology or the internet was "too expensive." For example, one respondent simply said their main barrier was "not having the internet because it's too expensive; [I] can't afford it." Others described a lack of knowledge as an insurmountable challenge. For instance, a respondent said, "I have no idea about anything." Another respondent expressed a newfound desire to learn about using technology since the start of the pandemic but felt that they did not have the skills to do so. This respondent stated:



*I don't feel good at it and never had the need until last year and I wish I had done it.*

Several participants felt that although their lack of knowledge was a problem, they would use technology if training was more accessible. A respondent stated that they would use technology “if there had been an affordable course for education.” They went on to say:

*I started using computers in 1969, but I didn't keep up. If there was a course for other idiots like me, I would be more aware. But I have looked, and it is too expensive to pay for a weekend course.*

The final barrier was related to those who were physically unable to use technology for web-based socialization, which included five individuals. One of the physical challenges described included eyesight (“I have bad eyesight and it is worse to see things; it is difficult”). Furthermore, two individuals believed that their experiences of having a stroke impacted their ability to engage with technology. One stated:

*I have had a stroke and only have my left hand with which to type, so I haven't done any typing since that stroke. It is intimidating.*

Two respondents experienced cognitive challenges resulting from a head injury, and one person reported “cognitive impairment” as a primary barrier that impeded their use of technology.

### Facilitators to Web-Based Socialization

We also asked participants to describe what helped them or would help them use technology for socialization during the pandemic. In total, 91.5% (366/400) of respondents provided at least 1 facilitator to technology use. The themes that described key facilitators were related to the following: (1) prior knowledge of technology; (2) the act of asking others for help; (3) technological accessibility; and (4) social motivation.

Respondents believed that prior knowledge of and familiarity with technology was fundamental to their ability to use technology to socially connect with others during the pandemic. Many participants indicated that learning how to use specific technologies helped them to stay connected with others during the pandemic. One respondent stated:

*I guess learning how to use it and people guiding us along, do this do that here's how to mute, hints that people have given through the months.*

Many older adults had prior knowledge of technology use. One respondent said:

*I go to work and use a lot of technology in my work.*

Other respondents obtained technology knowledge by seeking answers and instructions from web-based platforms. One person stated that they were familiar with technology and adopted new tools to connect with others since the pandemic began. This person said:

*I've been using the internet for years. Zoom was new to me. My husband has used it before. It wasn't new, but I hadn't used it personally. We use it now to connect without any problems.*

Several participants also described how they used their limited technology skills to learn more by simply searching the internet. One participant said that they “just [found] information on the internet on how to do it.”

Many older adults felt they were not capable of independently using technology and heavily relied on access to help, which typically came from family members or friends when the need to use technology arose. A respondent said:

*If I have a question, I can ask [my kids]. They're my tech support.*

Another respondent stated:

*My son, who was a computer expert, helps me Skype so I can see my friends in a different province.*

Participants also depended on their friends—fellow older adults—to adopt new technologies during the pandemic. One participant said:

*A friend of mine introduced me to using my iPad, and if I have a problem, I phone her.*

Participants emphasized the importance of having access to the support they needed to use technology, especially during a pandemic, as technology was their only connection to people. One participant stated:

*When I have problems with my computer or iPad, my son is the one who would come and troubleshoot it for me. Email has helped me and Zoom as well. I am retired, so I just email or telephone them to have a one-on-one conversation. I find it really important right now to have a one on one in this time of virus with our technology, such as phone or email.*

Several older adults also indicated that they put little time and effort into maintaining or using technology and preferred having someone facilitate their technology experiences. For instance, a participant stated:

*When I do go online with Zoom, I rest in the comfort of somebody else facilitating it.*

Older adults' perceptions of the accessibility and user-friendliness of technological devices, services, and platforms considerably determined their willingness to use technology to socially connect with others. Older adults repeatedly voiced a desire for clearer instructions (than those that are typically available) on how to use technologies and technology applications. They also described the need for or use of supportive technology services that facilitate their technology use. One respondent stated:

*I'm not very comfortable using Zoom. It is difficult to connect. I can use other things, but experiences with Zoom or group meetings is very confusing and has been cutting out. It could be clearer and easier to connect. I am older but not isolated from tech.*

Access to up-to-date technologies and devices, such as smartphones, and the availability of reliable internet connectivity were additional facilitators of older adults' engagement with technology. One participant said:

*Well, more education on different modern stuff. Things like newer cellphone, cameras, and etc. We don't use latest technology. When you look at my date of birth, you'll see that I'm no youngster.*

Several respondents believed that their use of technology was enabled or obstructed by their environment as a result of both social and material factors. Older adults who lived in rural or isolated communities experienced heightened barriers to technology use. Additionally, older adults who remained in the workforce reported a heightened use of and increased access to technology for work-related activities. A respondent stated that a main facilitator was “the fact that I am still working.”

Older adults also believed that their engagement with technology for connecting with others was largely driven by social motivation. A participant stated:

*I am doing it too because everyone is doing it: social interest.*

This motivation has arisen not only due to a desire to maintain social connections that were established prior to the pandemic, but also due to social pressures to use technology, as older adults' friends, family members, and wider social circles and communities have increasingly used web-based platforms as a result of pandemic-related restrictions. One participant described this social pressure and its related implications for learning how to use technology for web-based socialization. This participant stated that “this technology was used by my peers and I had to learn it.”

## Discussion

### Principal Results

The 400 older adults we surveyed were aware of how to use technology to connect with others and reported that, since the beginning of the pandemic, they used technology differently to connect with others during the pandemic. More than half of the respondents (223/400, 55.9%) reported that they adopted new technology since the beginning of the pandemic. Nevertheless, older adults reported several key barriers to using technology, such as a lack of access, a lack of interest, and physical barriers. However, participants described more facilitators than barriers. Such facilitators included personal knowledge, support from family and friends, and the social pressures imposed by the pandemic. These findings are promising as we enter the second year of the pandemic. Although there have been optimistic plans for vaccinating the majority of Canadians within the year, it is unclear whether such plans will be realized. A clearer understanding of the use of web-based socialization technology among older adults will provide important opportunities for identifying future interventions and support services during and beyond the pandemic.

### Limitations

The sample in this cross-sectional study was predominantly female and more well educated than the general population. Therefore, our sample may not be representative of the general population. Furthermore, in an effort to keep the survey brief (as it was conducted via telephone), we only included a minimal number of demographic-related questions. In ongoing research,

we intend to closely examine the individual situations of older adults in greater depth. Although we used a random sampling approach and were able to gather the perspectives of individuals who did and did not use technology (which is a challenge in the majority of technology-related research), our results are influenced by an element of response bias. We were unable to report a true response rate due to the limits of random-digit dialing, as the overall number of refusals could not be tracked with certainty. For example, it was unclear whether phone hang-ups were actually from households with eligible participants (adults aged >65 years).

### Comparison With Prior Work

The implications of social isolation and the reduced number of social networks were well documented prior to the pandemic [16]. However, our findings show that many older adults are doing their best to obtain family and community support to access technologies and demonstrating many strengths during the pandemic. These findings are in line with prior qualitative work by the first author, wherein older adult cancer survivors described their previous life and illness experiences of coping with the pandemic [17,18]. Drawing further information from older adults' interests, motivations, and willingness with regard to their engagement with technology has promising implications for mitigating the devastating effects of the isolation that has been imposed by the pandemic.

In prior and ongoing work that was conducted during the pandemic, we studied the landscape of web-based socialization and the potential of remote technology training and mental health support. This survey study mirrors our prior study of a small sample of older adults, in which structured task lists were seen as integral in supporting older adults' use of technology to meet their web-based socialization needs [O'Connell ME, unpublished data, 2021]. Furthermore, our population-based survey study demonstrated that clear instructions for using technologies, such as Zoom, for socialization purposes are needed for older adults to feel confident in their use of such technology. Our findings also support the potential of partnering with community groups that provide technological support (eg, task lists) and implementing remote training for using technology to encourage technology use among older adults.

In this study, the fact that several respondents did not feel confident in their technology use is an important implication. A lack of exposure to technology (ie, the digital divide) can result in additional psychological barriers to technology use (ie, the double digital divide). For example, participants from rural areas are unlikely to have access to the physical infrastructures that are needed for facilitating exposures to technology. This adds a psychological, technology adoption-related barrier to the existing technology adoption barriers that are described in the rural technology acceptance model [19]. The psychological barriers to technology adoption include those that were revealed in our study, such as the low perceived ease of use of new technologies, which was noted in the technology accessibility theme. A more fundamentally important psychological barrier to technology adoption may be the perception that technology is not going to be useful [19]. Data from O'Connell et al [19] are in line with those of other studies; the COVID-19 pandemic

has changed how older adults perceive technology's usefulness. They now see technology use as a method for maintaining social and community ties while complying with physical distancing measures and have therefore increased their adoption of technology. In a previous study, we described how remote training and support can help facilitate technology adoption, which would help people maintain social and community connections during the pandemic [O'Connell ME, unpublished data, 2021]. We also reported how the process of the pandemic's impact on older adults' perceptions of technology is described in the COVID-19–technology acceptance model [O'Connell ME, unpublished data, 2021].

In terms of addressing the challenges of the digital divide, incorporating the perspectives of older adults is an integral aspect of the increased use and uptake of digital technologies [20]. The first step in achieving positive, technology-driven outcomes in mental health (and other fields) is the articulation of barriers and facilitators. By conducting studies that examine older adults' perspectives via exploratory qualitative analyses, we were able to better understand older adults' perceived needs, challenges, and benefits in the context of evolving technologies. The cocreation of technologies with older adults has been suggested as an effective means of increasing technology engagement among older adults with mental health conditions [21].

We found that older adults' engagement with technology may be impeded or facilitated by a range of factors, and this finding is in line with those of related, pre-pandemic research. Our results were similar to the findings of previous studies that examined older adults' views on using technology to maintain social connectedness before the pandemic. Széman [22] has noted that older adults prefer to use simple software and websites. This implies that the difficulty and complexity of new technologies have always prevented older adults from using such technology to connect with others. On the other hand, our findings indicate that older adults can learn how to effectively use technologies to build or maintain social connections, especially when they experience the social pressure to do so [23]. Prior research has found that feelings of fear and resentment toward using technology can be overcome by training and increasing the frequency of use, as people gain confidence as they continue to use technological devices and navigate through websites and social media platforms [24].

Familial support and the drive to maintain family relationships have previously been identified as key facilitators of technological engagement among older adults. In our study, older adult participants used technology as a means of maintaining contact with close family members, and this finding is similar to those of previous studies [22,25]. These studies have indicated that engagement and communication with family members, especially with grandchildren, are driving factors for participants' willingness to learn about new technologies. Notably, many previous studies that implemented technological interventions also provided either in-person or remote support to older adult participants to provide assistance or ensure that applications were operating in the correct manner [26,27]. In such studies, interventions that were not supported by research staff relied on support from family members [28]. This calls attention to the importance of older adults' access to support while they learn how to use new technologies, regardless of whether this support comes from family or external sources. This was made evident by the frequency with which our respondents described how they relied on friends, family members, or supportive services to facilitate or provide instructions on the use of technology for social engagement.

Studies similar to ours have found that physiological barriers, such as hearing and vision loss [29] or issues with dexterity and poor coordination [25,30-32], may impede older adults' willingness to engage with technology. This sentiment was also reported by our respondents, who stated that physical or cognitive limitations related to injuries or age-related decline inhibited their use of technological applications.

## Conclusions

Older adults are facing an unprecedented challenge during the COVID-19 pandemic. This study provides information on the facilitators of accessing technology that supports socialization and the barriers that are the most important to older adults. Our findings regarding these barriers and the mounting evidence in existing literature demonstrate that partnerships with community groups can potentially bolster socialization support for older adults. These study findings have immediate implications for supporting older adults. However, our findings' sustained importance will be determined by how we can facilitate the use of technologies for socialization now and in the future.

---

## Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the Canadian Institutes of Health Research COVID-19 Mental Health & Substance Use Service Needs and Delivery Grant and a British Columbia Ministry of Health COVID-19 Research Priority Grant.

---

## Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

---

## References

1. Cohen MA, Tavares J. Who are the most at-risk older adults in the COVID-19 Era? It's not just those in nursing homes. *J Aging Soc Policy* 2020;32(4-5):380-386. [doi: [10.1080/08959420.2020.1764310](https://doi.org/10.1080/08959420.2020.1764310)] [Medline: [32418475](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32418475/)]
2. Mueller AL, McNamara MS, Sinclair DA. Why does COVID-19 disproportionately affect older people? *Aging (Albany NY)* 2020 May 29;12(10):9959-9981 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.18632/aging.103344](https://doi.org/10.18632/aging.103344)] [Medline: [32470948](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32470948/)]



3. Dong L, Bouey J. Public mental health crisis during COVID-19 pandemic, China. *Emerg Infect Dis* 2020 Jul;26(7):1616-1618 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3201/eid2607.200407](https://doi.org/10.3201/eid2607.200407)] [Medline: [32202993](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32202993/)]
4. Galea S, Merchant RM, Lurie N. The mental health consequences of COVID-19 and physical distancing: The need for prevention and early intervention. *JAMA Intern Med* 2020 Jun 01;180(6):817-818. [doi: [10.1001/jamainternmed.2020.1562](https://doi.org/10.1001/jamainternmed.2020.1562)] [Medline: [32275292](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32275292/)]
5. Merchant RM, Lurie N. Social media and emergency preparedness in response to novel coronavirus. *JAMA* 2020 May 26;323(20):2011-2012. [doi: [10.1001/jama.2020.4469](https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.2020.4469)] [Medline: [32202611](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32202611/)]
6. Canadian 2019 novel coronavirus (COVID-19) rapid research funding opportunity results. Government of Canada. URL: <https://cihr-irsc.gc.ca/e/51908.html> [accessed 2021-03-26]
7. Vogels EA. Millennials stand out for their technology use, but older generations also embrace digital life. Pew Research Center. 2019 Sep 09. URL: <https://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2019/09/09/us-generations-technology-use/> [accessed 2021-03-26]
8. Baker S, Warburton J, Waycott J, Batchelor F, Hoang T, Dow B, et al. Combatting social isolation and increasing social participation of older adults through the use of technology: A systematic review of existing evidence. *Australas J Ageing* 2018 Sep;37(3):184-193. [doi: [10.1111/ajag.12572](https://doi.org/10.1111/ajag.12572)] [Medline: [30022583](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30022583/)]
9. Choi NG, Pepin R, Marti CN, Stevens CJ, Bruce ML. Improving social connectedness for homebound older adults: Randomized controlled trial of tele-delivered behavioral activation versus tele-delivered friendly visits. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Jul;28(7):698-708. [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.02.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.02.008)] [Medline: [32238297](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32238297/)]
10. Czaja SJ, Boot WR, Charness N, Rogers WA, Sharit J. Improving social support for older adults through technology: Findings from the PRISM randomized controlled trial. *Gerontologist* 2018 May 08;58(3):467-477 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnw249](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnw249)] [Medline: [28201730](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28201730/)]
11. Fang Y, Chau AKC, Wong A, Fung HH, Woo J. Information and communicative technology use enhances psychological well-being of older adults: the roles of age, social connectedness, and frailty status. *Aging Ment Health* 2018 Nov;22(11):1516-1524. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2017.1358354](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2017.1358354)] [Medline: [28777010](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28777010/)]
12. Waycott J, Vetere F, Ozanne E. Building social connections: A framework for enriching older adults' social connectedness through information and communication technologies. In: *Ageing and Digital Technology*. Singapore: Springer; 2019.
13. Chen YRR, Schulz PJ. The effect of information communication technology interventions on reducing social isolation in the elderly: A systematic review. *J Med Internet Res* 2016 Jan 28;18(1):e18 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.4596](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.4596)] [Medline: [26822073](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26822073/)]
14. Mair FS, Goldstein P, Shiels C, Roberts C, Angus R, O'Connor J, et al. Recruitment difficulties in a home telecare trial. *J Telemed Telecare* 2006;12 Suppl 1:26-28. [doi: [10.1258/13576330677978371](https://doi.org/10.1258/13576330677978371)] [Medline: [16884571](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16884571/)]
15. Braun V, Clarke V, Boulton E, Davey L, McEvoy C. The online survey as a qualitative research tool. *Int J Soc Res Methodol* 2020 Aug 16:1-14. [doi: [10.1080/13645579.2020.1805550](https://doi.org/10.1080/13645579.2020.1805550)]
16. Gilmour H, Ramage-Morin PL. Social isolation and mortality among Canadian seniors. *Health Rep* 2020 Jun 17;31(3):27-38 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.25318/82-003-x202000300003-eng](https://doi.org/10.25318/82-003-x202000300003-eng)] [Medline: [32644761](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32644761/)]
17. Galica J, Liu Z, Kain D, Merchant S, Booth C, Koven R, et al. Coping during COVID-19: a mixed methods study of older cancer survivors. *Support Care Cancer* 2021 Jan 06:1-10 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1007/s00520-020-05929-5](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00520-020-05929-5)] [Medline: [33404813](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33404813/)]
18. Haase KR, Kain D, Merchant S, Booth C, Koven R, Brundage M, et al. Older survivors of cancer in the COVID-19 pandemic: Reflections and recommendations for future care. *J Geriatr Oncol*. Epub ahead of print 2020 Dec 03 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jgo.2020.11.009](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jgo.2020.11.009)] [Medline: [33303410](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33303410/)]
19. O'Connell ME, Scerbe A, Wiley K, Gould B, Carter J, Bourassa C, et al. Anticipated needs and worries about maintaining independence of rural/remote older adults: Opportunities for technology development in the context of the double digital divide. *Gerontechnology* 2018;17(3):126-138 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.4017/gt.2018.17.3.001.00](https://doi.org/10.4017/gt.2018.17.3.001.00)]
20. Cosco TD, Firth J, Vahia I, Sixsmith A, Torous J. Mobilizing mHealth data collection in older adults: Challenges and opportunities. *JMIR Aging* 2019 Mar 19;2(1):e10019 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/10019](https://doi.org/10.2196/10019)] [Medline: [31518253](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31518253/)]
21. Fortuna KL, Naslund JA, LaCroix JM, Bianco CL, Brooks JM, Zisman-Ilani Y, et al. Digital peer support mental health interventions for people with a lived experience of a serious mental illness: Systematic review. *JMIR Ment Health* 2020 Apr 03;7(4):e16460 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/16460](https://doi.org/10.2196/16460)] [Medline: [32243256](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32243256/)]
22. Széman Z. A new pattern in long-term care in Hungary: Skype and youth volunteers. *Anthropological notebooks* 2014 May;20(1):105-117.
23. Blažun H, Saranto K, Rissanen S. Impact of computer training courses on reduction of loneliness of older people in Finland and Slovenia. *Computers in Human Behavior* 2012 Jul;28(4):1202-1212. [doi: [10.1016/j.chb.2012.02.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2012.02.004)]
24. Machesney D, Wexler SS, Chen T, Coppola JF. Gerontechnology companion: Virtual pets for dementia patients. 2014 Presented at: IEEE Long Island Systems, Applications and Technology (LISAT) Conference 2014; May 2, 2014; Farmingdale, NY, USA. [doi: [10.1109/LISAT.2014.6845226](https://doi.org/10.1109/LISAT.2014.6845226)]
25. Neves BB, Franz R, Judges R, Beermann C, Baecker R. Can digital technology enhance social connectedness among older adults? A feasibility study. *J Appl Gerontol* 2019 Jan;38(1):49-72. [doi: [10.1177/0733464817741369](https://doi.org/10.1177/0733464817741369)] [Medline: [29166818](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29166818/)]

26. Ballantyne A, Trenwith L, Zubrinich S, Corlis M. 'I feel less lonely': what older people say about participating in a social networking website. *Quality Ageing Older Adults* 2010 Sep 13;11(3):25-35. [doi: [10.5042/qiaoa.2010.0526](https://doi.org/10.5042/qiaoa.2010.0526)]
27. Fokkema T, Knipscheer K. Escape loneliness by going digital: a quantitative and qualitative evaluation of a Dutch experiment in using ECT to overcome loneliness among older adults. *Aging Ment Health* 2007 Sep;11(5):496-504. [doi: [10.1080/13607860701366129](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607860701366129)] [Medline: [17882587](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/17882587/)]
28. Gutierrez FJ, Ochoa SF, Vassileva J. Mediating intergenerational family communication with computer-supported domestic technology. In: *CRIWG 2017: Collaboration and Technology*. 2017 Presented at: CYTED-RITOS International Workshop on Groupware; August 9-11, 2017; Saskatoon, SK, Canada p. 132-147. [doi: [10.1007/978-3-319-63874-4\\_11](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-63874-4_11)]
29. White H, McConnell E, Clipp E, Branch LG, Sloane R, Pieper C, et al. A randomized controlled trial of the psychosocial impact of providing internet training and access to older adults. *Aging Ment Health* 2002 Aug;6(3):213-221. [doi: [10.1080/13607860220142422](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607860220142422)] [Medline: [12217089](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12217089/)]
30. Chiu CJ, Wu CH. Information and communications technology as a health promotion method for older adults in assisted-living facilities: Three-arm group-randomized trial. *JMIR Aging* 2019 May 06;2(1):e12633 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/12633](https://doi.org/10.2196/12633)] [Medline: [31518261](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31518261/)]
31. Neves BB, Franz RL, Munteanu C, Baecker R. Adoption and feasibility of a communication app to enhance social connectedness amongst frail institutionalized oldest old: an embedded case study. *Information, Communication & Society* 2017 Jul 13;21(11):1681-1699. [doi: [10.1080/1369118x.2017.1348534](https://doi.org/10.1080/1369118x.2017.1348534)]
32. Jarvis MA, Padmanabhanunni A, Chippis J. An evaluation of a low-intensity cognitive behavioral therapy mHealth-supported intervention to reduce loneliness in older people. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2019 Apr 11;16(7):1305 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph16071305](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph16071305)] [Medline: [30979042](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30979042/)]

## Abbreviations

**CHASR:** Canadian Hub for Applied and Social Research

$r_{pb}$ : point-biserial correlation coefficient

$r_s$ : Spearman rank correlation coefficient

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 16.02.21; peer-reviewed by N Althumiri, X Xiang; comments to author 07.03.21; revised version received 17.03.21; accepted 17.03.21; published 23.04.21.*

*Please cite as:*

Haase KR, Cosco T, Kervin L, Riadi I, O'Connell ME

*Older Adults' Experiences With Using Technology for Socialization During the COVID-19 Pandemic: Cross-sectional Survey Study*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e28010

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e28010>

doi:[10.2196/28010](https://doi.org/10.2196/28010)

PMID:[33739929](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33739929/)

©Kristen R Haase, Theodore Cosco, Lucy Kervin, Indira Riadi, Megan E O'Connell. Originally published in *JMIR Aging* (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 23.04.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in *JMIR Aging*, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <http://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

Original Paper

# Evaluation of the Usability and Acceptability of the InnoWell Platform as Rated by Older Adults: Survey Study

Haley M LaMonica<sup>1</sup>, BSc, MA, PhD, ABPP-CN; Anna E Roberts<sup>1</sup>, BAppSc, MExSc, MBMSc; Tracey A Davenport<sup>1</sup>, BA (Hons), eMBA; Ian B Hickie<sup>1</sup>, AM, MD, FRANZCP, FASSA

Brain and Mind Centre, The University of Sydney, Camperdown, Australia

**Corresponding Author:**

Haley M LaMonica, BSc, MA, PhD, ABPP-CN

Brain and Mind Centre

The University of Sydney

88 Mallett Street

Camperdown, 2050

Australia

Phone: 61 426955658

Email: [haley.lamonica@sydney.edu.au](mailto:haley.lamonica@sydney.edu.au)

## Abstract

**Background:** As the global population ages, there is increased interest in developing strategies to promote health and well-being in later life, thus enabling continued productivity, social engagement, and independence. As older adults use technologies with greater frequency, proficiency, and confidence, health information technologies (HITs) now hold considerable potential as a means to enable broader access to tools and services for the purposes of screening, treatment, monitoring, and ongoing maintenance of health for this group. The InnoWell Platform is a digital tool co-designed with lived experience to facilitate better outcomes by enabling access to a comprehensive multidimensional assessment, the results of which are provided in real time to enable consumers to make informed decisions about clinical and nonclinical care options independently or in collaboration with a health professional.

**Objective:** This study aims to evaluate the usability and acceptability of a prototype of the InnoWell Platform, co-designed and configured with and for older adults, using self-report surveys.

**Methods:** Participants were adults 50 years and older who were invited to engage with the InnoWell Platform naturalistically (ie, at their own discretion) for a period of 90 days. In addition, they completed short web-based surveys at baseline regarding their background, health, and mental well-being. After 90 days, participants were asked to complete the System Usability Scale to evaluate the usability and acceptability of the prototyped InnoWell Platform, with the aim of informing the iterative redesign and development of this digital tool before implementation within a health service setting.

**Results:** A total of 19 participants consented to participate in the study; however, only the data from the 16 participants (mean age 62.8 years, SD 7.5; range 50-72) who completed at least part of the survey at 90 days were included in the analyses. Participants generally reported low levels of psychological distress and good mental well-being. In relation to the InnoWell Platform, the usability scores were suboptimal. Although the InnoWell Platform was noted to be easy to use, participants had difficulty identifying the relevance of the tool for their personal circumstances. Ease of use, the comprehensive nature of the assessment tools, and the ability to track progress over time were favored features of the InnoWell Platform, whereas the need for greater personalization and improved mobile functionality were cited as areas for improvement.

**Conclusions:** HITs such as the InnoWell Platform have tremendous potential to improve access to cost-effective and low-intensity interventions at scale to improve and maintain mental health and well-being in later life. However, to promote adoption of and continued engagement with such tools, it is essential that these HITs are personalized and relevant for older adult end users, accounting for differences in background, clinical profiles, and levels of need.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e25928) doi:[10.2196/25928](https://doi.org/10.2196/25928)

**KEYWORDS**

older adults; mental health; technology; community-based participatory research; stakeholder participation; smartphone; mobile phone

## Introduction

### Capitalizing on Technology to Support Health and Well-being

As the global population rapidly ages, there has been an increased focus on the development of strategies to support and maintain health and well-being in later life. As described in detail in our previous work [1], the international literature indicates that approximately two-thirds of adults aged  $\geq 65$  years report internet use [2,3], and these older adults also represent the fastest growing group of internet users [4]. Globally, government initiatives have been launched to improve the digital literacy and web-based safety of older adults [5,6]. Thus, using health information technologies (HITs) for mental health screening, intervention delivery, and routine outcome monitoring will be increasingly practical options for older adults.

### The Usability and Acceptability of HITs

Although there are more than 400,000 health care apps available on the market, app use data indicate that most health-related apps have fewer than 10,000 downloads [7]. Recognizing that HITs, such as apps, have enormous potential for empowering self-management [8], the health, medical, and research sectors internationally are prioritizing strategies to enhance community and consumer acceptability, usability, and engagement with such digital tools. Participatory design methodologies facilitate the active participation of key stakeholders in the design of HITs, with the aim of ensuring that the end product meets the needs of the end user, improves usability, and increases engagement of all individuals [9-11]. Despite this evidence, with the exception of a diet diary app for older adults with macular degeneration, few HITs have been designed specifically for older adults.

Importantly, as reported by LaMonica et al [12], the majority of a sample of older adults (198/209, 95%) presenting to a specialized memory clinic reported that they were interested in a web-based tool designed to support healthy aging, including physical health and cognition, self-management of existing conditions, and routine tracking of changes in health outcomes over time. Similarly, most respondents (172/206, 82%) also reported interest in a tool to assess and track mood-related concerns and changes [12]. Given older adults' interest in and motivation to use HITs to improve health and well-being [12,13], it is critical that HITs are tailored to the older adult community, taking into consideration their unique needs as users.

### The InnoWell Platform

In 2017, the Australian Government Department of Health and InnoWell Pty Ltd (a joint venture between the University of Sydney and PwC [Australia]) entered into a 3-year funding agreement to deliver Project Synergy (2017-2020). The objective of Project Synergy is to conduct a series of collaborative research trials with the specific purpose of co-designing and implementing innovative HITs, including the InnoWell Platform, to enable improved mental health service delivery in Australia, facilitating better outcomes for people with lived experience and their supportive others as well as health professionals and

service providers [14]. As detailed in papers by Davenport et al [15] and Iorfino et al [16], the InnoWell Platform comprises a multidimensional assessment targeting a range of biopsychosocial domains to capture a holistic view of the consumer. These data can be complemented by objective behavioral data collected via third-party integrations (eg, Fitbit) and informant-based information, including information provided by supportive others and health professionals. The assessment results are delivered in real time to the consumer at which point they can choose from a range of nonclinical care options (eg, apps and e-tools) that they can engage with immediately. If the consumer is engaged in care through a mental health service, the results are designed to be reviewed collaboratively with a health professional to promote shared decision making in relation to both clinical and nonclinical care options, accounting for consumer preferences. Additional information about the functionality and objectives of the InnoWell Platform is available on the InnoWell website [17].

Through participatory design, we configured a prototype of the InnoWell Platform specifically for older adults, including modification of health domains, informational material, and care options, to ensure relevance and appropriateness for this end user group [1]. This study, a supplement to the original co-design research, aims to evaluate the usability and acceptability of the prototyped older adult configuration of the InnoWell Platform. It is important to note that the InnoWell Platform is indicated for the support of assessment, monitoring, and management of mental ill health and maintenance of well-being; however, as the digital tool is still being validated through a clinical trial [15], recommendations regarding adherence or frequency of use have not been defined [18]. Rather, consumers are free to engage with the InnoWell Platform as it suits their needs.

## Methods

### Participants

Participants were required to be aged  $\geq 50$  years, be proficient in English, and complete the required informed consent process. As the study design was naturalistic, there was no predetermined sample size in relation to the number of participants who were able to engage with the prototype. To align with our previous work, we defined *older adults* as aged  $\geq 50$  years [1,12], as age 50 years relates to the onset of disorders in later life [19] as well as the identified age range during which it is recommended to address risk factors (ie, cardiovascular disease, obesity, diabetes, etc) known to interfere with healthy aging [20].

This study was advertised through the University of Sydney's Brain and Mind Centre (BMC) research clinics and private organizations (ie, InnoWell) associated with the BMC. Interested participants were directed to a study-specific webpage on REDCap (Research Electronic Data Capture), a research data collection tool, where they were able to read detailed information about the study before providing consent electronically. Recruitment ran for 5 months (May to September 2020).



## 90-Day Naturalistic Engagement With the InnoWell Platform

Participants were invited to engage with the InnoWell Platform naturalistically (ie, in a manner of their choice) for a period of 90 days; there were no specifications set in terms of frequency or patterns of use. On providing informed consent to participate in the study, the participants received an email invitation to the InnoWell Platform. They were then required to create an account, at which point they were asked to set up their profile by answering a series of demographic questions (ie, year of birth, level of education, and gender at birth). Having established a profile in the InnoWell Platform, participants were asked to complete a comprehensive multidimensional assessment comprising self-report questionnaires assessing a range of biopsychosocial domains specifically tailored to the older adult community (ie, cognition, sleep, and instrumental activities of daily living). The assessment results are then available in real time. In addition, participants were able to access psychoeducational material about all biopsychosocial domains, including clinical care options should that be warranted. In addition, a range of nonclinical care options are available to facilitate the self-management of mental health and well-being. The assessment tools embedded within the InnoWell Platform enable participants to reassess themselves across any or all of the biopsychosocial domains, thus allowing them to track progress over time. Importantly, all steps outlined earlier are voluntary, enabling the participant to discontinue at any time, with the option to return to the InnoWell Platform should they choose to do so. As the InnoWell Platform is designed to be intuitive, enabling independent use by consumers, this approach was believed to best mirror *real-world* engagement with the digital tool, thus facilitating evaluation of the acceptability and usability in this context.

In conjunction with their engagement with the InnoWell Platform, participants were asked to complete short web-based

surveys via REDCap at baseline regarding their demographics, health, and well-being, including the Kessler Psychological Distress Scale, an internationally recognized, 10-item scale [21], and the World Health Organization-5 (WHO-5) Well-Being Index, a well-validated, 5-item measure of well-being in older adults [22]. On day 90, participants completed web-based questionnaires about their use of and feedback on the InnoWell Platform as well as the System Usability Scale [23], a 10-item, 5-point Likert-scale evaluating the usability and acceptability of the digital tool. Importantly, no data were collected directly using the InnoWell Platform.

### Data Analysis

Descriptive statistics were used to analyze all aspects of the assessment data. Given that the overall sample size was small (N=16), response options were collapsed for some analyses, combining *strongly agree* and *agree* as well as *strongly disagree* and *disagree*. The Statistical Software Package for Social Sciences version 25 (IBM Corp) was used for all analyses.

### Ethics

The research study was approved by the Human Research Ethics Committee of the University of Sydney (project 2019/172).

## Results

### Demographics

A total of 19 participants consented to participate in the study; however, only the data from the 16 participants (mean age 62.8 years, SD 7.5; range 50-72) who completed at least part of the survey at 90 days were included in the analyses. The demographic information is presented in Table 1. Overall, participants had a minimum of 12 years of education, were married or living with a partner, and were functioning independently without the need for care or support services.



**Table 1.** Participant demographic information.

Demographic and response	Participant, n (%)
<b>Language</b>	
English	16 (100)
Other	0 (0)
<b>Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander</b>	
No	16 (100)
Yes	0 (0)
<b>Gender at birth</b>	
Female	9 (56)
Male	7 (44)
<b>Gender identification</b>	
Female	9 (56)
Male	7 (44)
<b>Sexual orientation</b>	
Bisexual	1 (6)
Gay or lesbian	0 (0)
Prefer not to answer	1 (6)
Straight	14 (88)
<b>Highest level of education</b>	
Postgraduate diploma, masters, or PhD	6 (37)
Undergraduate degree	5 (31)
Certificate or diploma (includes TAFE <sup>a</sup> and trade qualification)	3 (19)
Year 12 or equivalent	2 (13)
<b>Relationship status</b>	
Divorced	4 (25)
Married or living with partner	10 (63)
Separated (but still legally married)	1 (6)
Single (and have never been married)	1 (6)
<b>Living circumstances<sup>b</sup></b>	
Living with family (including partners and dependents), friends, or flat mates	12 (75)
Living on my own	3 (19)
Living in a retirement village or self-care unit	1 (6)
<b>Do you have children?</b>	
Yes	12 (75)
No	4 (25)
<b>Do you have a disability?</b>	
Yes	1 (6)
No	15 (94)
<b>Do you receive a government-based benefit?</b>	
<b>Yes</b>	
Age pension	3 (49)
Carer allowance	1 (17)

Demographic and response	Participant, n (%)
Financial assistance for carers (eg, care payment, carer allowance, and carer supplement)	1 (17)
Other	1 (17)
No	10 (62)

<sup>a</sup>TAFE: Technical and Further Education.

<sup>b</sup>All participants lived independently.

### Self-Reported Mental Health and Well-being

In relation to mental health and well-being, participants generally reported low levels of psychological distress (median 16.2, range 10-32 with a score of 50 representing the most severe level of psychological distress), although 2 participants indicated high (26) or very high (32) distress levels. Similarly, most participants endorsed good mental well-being (median 64.0, range 12.0-96.0 out of a possible 100 points); however, one participant had a percentage score of 12 on the WHO-5,

reflecting the worst possible well-being according to established scoring procedures [24].

### Use of the InnoWell Platform

Table 2 reflects the frequency and regularity with which participants engaged with the InnoWell Platform, with most participants having used the digital tool only once, at the point of the initial invitation. Participants were unsure (indicating *maybe*) if the InnoWell Platform would be useful for individuals with mental health concerns, and, as shown in Figure 1, they gave it an average rating of 3 stars.

**Table 2.** Patterns of use of the InnoWell Platform.

Question	Participant, n (%) <sup>a</sup>
<b>When did you first use the InnoWell Platform?</b>	
Today	2 (12)
Less than a week ago	0 (0)
Less than a month ago	0 (0)
More than a month ago	4 (25)
Approximately 2 months ago	2 (12)
Approximately 3 months ago	8 (50)
<b>How often did you use the InnoWell Platform?</b>	
Every day or almost every day	0 (0)
Once or twice a week	0 (0)
Once or twice a month	3 (19)
Less than once a month	13 (81)
<b>How many times (in total) have you logged into the InnoWell Platform?</b>	
1 time	8 (53)
2-5 times	6 (40)
6-10 times	1 (7)
11-20 times	0 (0)
>20 times	0 (0)
<b>When using the InnoWell Platform how long did you normally stay logged on?</b>	
1-5 min	7 (47)
6-10 min	5 (33)
11-20 min	3 (20)
21-30 min	0 (0)
<b>When would you most commonly use the InnoWell Platform?</b>	
Early morning (5 AM to 9 AM)	2 (14)
Midmorning (9 AM to noon)	3 (21)
Early afternoon (noon to 3 PM)	0 (0)
Midafternoon (3 PM to 6 PM)	5 (36)
Evening (6 PM to 11 PM)	4 (29)
Night time (11 PM to 5 AM)	0 (0)
<b>What device did you most commonly use to access the InnoWell Platform?</b>	
Personal laptop	6 (38)
Smartphone	4 (25)
Tablet	3 (19)
Personal desktop computer	2 (12)
Shared desktop computer	1 (6)
<b>Do you think the InnoWell Platform is useful or helpful for people with mental health concerns?</b>	
No	0 (0)
Maybe	11 (69)
Yes	5 (31)
<b>Do you like the InnoWell Platform?</b>	
No	1 (6)

Question	Participant, n (%) <sup>a</sup>
Maybe	9 (56)
Yes	6 (38)
<b>If it was still available, how many times do you think you might use the InnoWell Platform in the next 12 months?</b>	
None	4 (25)
1-2 times	3 (19)
3-10 times	8 (50)
10-50 times	1 (6)
>50 times	0 (0)

<sup>a</sup>In some instances, percentages do not sum to 100 due to rounding errors.

**Figure 1.** Participant star ratings of the InnoWell Platform (N=16).



### Usability and Acceptability of the InnoWell Platform

The usability ratings of the InnoWell Platform are summarized in [Table 3](#). Overall, participants reported a suboptimal user experience (median 65, range 45-100 out of a possible 100 points). Although they did not indicate that the InnoWell Platform was difficult to use or overly complex, most respondents noted that they were unsure if they would use the digital tool.

As shown in [Textbox 1](#), participants' qualitative feedback on their initial impressions of the InnoWell Platform also varied,

with one participant describing it as "impressive", whereas another stated, "I wasn't sure how to use it."

[Textbox 2](#) highlights the participants' favorite features of the InnoWell Platform, including ease of use, the comprehensive nature of the multidimensional assessment, and the ability to track health status over time, all of which are core elements of its conceptualization and design [7,8].

Importantly, participants also provided valuable suggestions as to how best to improve the InnoWell Platform to enhance the user experience and promote engagement, including the need for greater personalization as well as improved technical functionality to enable use on different devices ([Figure 2](#)).

**Table 3.** System Usability Scale ratings of the InnoWell Platform (n=15).

Statement	Participant, n (%)		
	“Strongly disagree” or “disagree”	“Neutral”	“Strongly agree” or “agree”
I think that I would like to use this system frequently.	4 (27)	8 (53)	3 (20)
I found the system unnecessarily complex.	11 (73)	4 (27)	0 (0)
I thought the system was easy to use.	0 (0)	5 (33)	10 (67)
I think that I would need the support of a technical person to be able to use this system.	8 (53)	7 (47)	0 (0)
I found the various functions in this system were well integrated.	0 (0)	10 (67)	5 (33)
I thought there was too much inconsistency in this system.	10 (67)	5 (33)	0 (0)
I would imagine that most people would learn to use this system very quickly.	0 (0)	5 (33)	10 (66)
I found the system very cumbersome to use.	11 (73)	4 (27)	0 (0)
I felt very confident using the system.	0 (0)	7 (47)	8 (53)
I needed to learn a lot of things before I could get going with this system.	8 (53)	6 (40)	1 (7)

**Textbox 1.** Initial impressions of the InnoWell Platform.**What were your first impressions of the InnoWell Platform?**

- Positive
  - “Impressive and if used with your GP (general practitioner) & Psychologist it offers a much better set of tools for managing depression and anxiety than doing the simple DAS (Depression, Anxiety, Stress) scales.”
  - “Easy to use, relevant, accessible. Favourable impression overall”
  - “Quite good”
  - “The ease of use, it was simple and easy to navigate on a mobile phone.”
  - “I thought it was very useful in directing your attention to those aspects of your lifestyle which were likely to affect physical and mental health outcomes”
  - “Clean, easy to use interface”
- Neutral
  - “InnoWell is a program for assessing the mental health of members of the community”
  - “Given that I don’t appear to have any real issues it is hard to comment on the need for reassurance or help”
  - “Program might be of use”
  - “I have to admit I only used it once and now I cannot find it. Maybe I don’t need it right now...”
- Negative
  - “Never even looked at it, until you asked me to evaluate it...”
  - “I wasn’t sure how to use it”
  - “The system assumes user curiosity about negative aspects. Not enough reward built in. Not sure what it was or what value it would be”
  - “It could be that the number of times I felt certain ways could be inaccurate. Also it relies on the honesty of the participant.”



**Textbox 2.** Preferred features of the InnoWell Platform.

What do you like best about the InnoWell Platform?
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• “The ability to chart states of health/well-being over period of time.”</li> <li>• “Self help resources”</li> <li>• “That it alerted the user to health considerations.”</li> <li>• “Quick &amp; easy”</li> <li>• “It provides a quick assessment of my mental state”</li> <li>• “It focuses the mind about mental health”</li> <li>• “Comprehensive range of health areas covered; Opportunity to question/challenge oneself about issues, health in general”</li> <li>• “It covers a comprehensive range of scales that are integrated and presented simply through the dashboard which can flag issues to discuss with mental health support”</li> <li>• “Easy to use”</li> <li>• “It seeks to help and direct if required”</li> <li>• “I found it beneficial to check in regularly on my mental health”</li> </ul>

**Figure 2.** Suggested improvements to the InnoWell Platform.

<b>Suggested improvements:</b>	“Maybe including an option for email alerts to be sent to participants to remind them to use Innowell and update it.”	“I found that the questions I have been asked over the three months don't really relate to my situation. At no point was I asked about my living situation. I found the questions to be geared towards mental health issues with no option to note what could be you're particular issue. As a full time carer for a relative with cognitive impairment I felt that what I needed to say or add to the conversation was unable to be included.”
	“The answer options don't present well on iPhone, the words are truncated due to column width limitations. Also the sense of the question does not match answer options and needs to be interpreted which could lead to inconsistency of input. Eg, the how often due you feel questions should have never, hardly ever, sometimes type of responses.”	“A prompt to use it would have been good for me! Insufficient return on ‘investment.’”

## Discussion

### Principal Findings

Although older adults are interested in and willing to engage with HITs to support health and well-being [1,12], because of age-related changes in cognition, vision, hearing, and perception as well as health-related needs and risk factors, it is critical that HITs are tailored to the older adult community, accounting for their unique requirements as users. Having engaged with the prototype of the InnoWell Platform for older adults, participants did not report difficulty in using the digital tool, with several

describing it as *easy to use*; however, overall usability scores were subpar, potentially because of a lack of relevance to the individuals’ current circumstances and health-related needs (or lack thereof in the case of this generally healthy sample). In other words, a clear purpose for using the InnoWell Platform may have been needed to promote engagement (eg, “Not sure what it was or what value it would be”), a finding that aligns with a previous review of factors that impact acceptance of HITs by older adults [25]. As the participants generally characterized themselves as healthy and independent, experiencing low levels of psychological distress and good mental well-being, they may not have been intrinsically motivated to engage with the

InnoWell Platform at this time. It is also plausible that older adults were satisfied with the outcomes of their initial self-assessment and, therefore, did not have a reason to engage further with the InnoWell Platform. The authors of a recent systematic review of HITs for the promotion of well-being of older adults came to a similar conclusion on the limited effects of digital interventions on the mental well-being of older individuals without notable health or social support requirements [26].

Older adults may also be less inclined to use HITs in isolation but rather have a firm desire for such tools to be integrated with standard care practices to enable the therapeutic relationship with health professionals [1]. This may be a particularly important consideration for this consumer group, as they tend to experience greater degrees of social isolation and loneliness [27]. Therefore, the likelihood of adoption of HITs, such as the InnoWell Platform, may be improved if they are recommended by a health professional, a finding that is supported by previous research [28,29]. In light of these results, we aim to develop functionality to better personalize the InnoWell Platform at the individual level to enhance the user experience and to implement and rigorously evaluate the impact of the enhanced digital tool when embedded within health services providing care to older adults as a means to improve outcomes, thus filling an identified gap in the literature [26].

Whether used independently or as part of standard care, HITs are becoming increasingly sophisticated to support healthy aging and prevent disease and disability, thus enabling independent living. Although our participants did not experience difficulty using the InnoWell Platform, a lack of familiarity with or confidence in using technologies has been identified in other studies as a potential barrier to uptake and adoption by older adults [30-32], specifically in relation to web-based health care information seeking [33]. As such, it is important to consider demonstrations and training opportunities for older adults who might otherwise not have the opportunity to learn to use available technologies [34]. This might include videos and instruction guides embedded within the digital tool itself or access to a digital navigator through a clinical service for assistance with technology set up and troubleshooting as needed [35].

---

## Acknowledgments

This research was conducted on behalf of the Australian Government Department of Health as part of Project Synergy (2017-2020). Funding is secured. InnoWell was formed by the University of Sydney and PwC (Australia) to deliver the Aus \$30 million (US \$22.8 million) Australian government-funded Project Synergy. The authors acknowledge and thank the Project Synergy Lived Experience Advisory Function led by Ms Sue Muller for their contribution to this research. The authors would also like to thank the participants for their involvement in this study.

---

## Authors' Contributions

The authors IBH and TAD were integral in securing funding to support this study. The study was designed by TAD and HML, with subsequent contributions by AER. IBH served as the scientific advisor for this study, contributing to methodology and study implementation. All data analyses were conducted by HML and AER. All authors have contributed to and approved the final manuscript.

---

## Limitations

This study has some limitations that are important to note. The small sample size may limit the applicability and generalizability of the findings to the general population. In addition, it will be important to further test the perceived usability and acceptability of the digital tool with help-seeking older adults, for whom content and functionality may be more relevant. This study would also have been enhanced by tracking patterns of use and the application of system analytics to better understand how the older adults had engaged with the InnoWell Platform. The use of embedded analytics tools such as Google Analytics should be considered for future evaluation studies to investigate the relationship between participant characteristics and use data. Finally, we did not include a measure of digital literacy, which may have impacted the participants' feedback on the usability and acceptability of the InnoWell Platform, although little difficulty in using the digital tool was reported by participants.

## Conclusions

It has been demonstrated that older adults will only adopt new technologies when their apparent usefulness and usability outweigh concerns related to technological complexity and decreased social connections [36]. However, reflecting the need to embrace technology as a result of COVID-19 restrictions, a recent survey by the Global Centre for Modern Ageing highlighted that 23% of Australians aged  $\geq 60$  years used technology that was previously unfamiliar to them (eg, tablets, apps, and videoconferencing), with 56% of that group indicating that they felt confident in using this new technology [37]. These findings highlight the tremendous opportunity to engage older adults with HITs to support their mental health and well-being, either through direct-to-consumer approaches or as part of standard care. However, this study helps to establish and confirm that it is critical that the design and purpose of any HITs are relevant, appropriate, and personalized for older adult end users, accounting for differing demographic factors, interests, clinical profiles, and levels of need. As demonstrated in this study, the evaluation of HITs helps capture practical feedback on the design of HITs, allowing for iterative refinement before broader implementation, thus facilitating engagement and adoption.

## Conflicts of Interest

IBH was an inaugural Commissioner on Australia's National Mental Health Commission (2012-18). He is the Co-Director, Health and Policy at the Brain and Mind Centre (BMC) University of Sydney. The BMC operates an early-intervention youth service at Camperdown under contract to headspace. He is the Chief Scientific Advisor to, and a 5% equity shareholder in, InnoWell Pty Ltd. InnoWell was formed by the University of Sydney (45% equity) and PwC (Australia; 45% equity) to deliver the \$30 M Australian Government-funded Project Synergy (2017-20; a three-year program for the transformation of mental health services) and to lead transformation of mental health services internationally through the use of innovative technologies. TAD is the Director (Research and Evaluation), Design and Strategy Division, Australian Digital Health Agency. The source of funding does not entail any potential conflicts of interest for the other members of the Project Synergy research and development team. The other authors have nothing to disclose.

## References

1. LaMonica HM, Davenport TA, Roberts AE, Hickie IB. Understanding Technology Preferences and Requirements for Health Information Technologies Designed to Improve and Maintain the Mental Health and Well-Being of Older Adults: Participatory Design Study. *JMIR Aging* 2021 Jan 06;4(1):e21461 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/21461](https://doi.org/10.2196/21461)] [Medline: [33404509](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33404509/)]
2. Australian Communications and Media Authority. Communications report 2013-2014 series: Report I – Australian's digital lives. Canberra: Commonwealth of Australia: ACMA; 2015.
3. Technology use among seniors. Pew Research Center(a), 2017 May 17. URL: <https://www.pewresearch.org/internet/2017/05/17/technology-use-among-seniors/> [accessed 2020-06-03]
4. Pew Research Center(b). Internet/broadband fact sheet.: Pew Research Center; 2017 Jan 12. URL: <http://www.pewinternet.org/fact-sheet/internet-broadband/> [accessed 2020-06-03]
5. Australian Government Department of Social Services. Be Connected-improving digital literacy for older Australians. 2018 Jan 18. URL: <https://www.dss.gov.au/seniors/be-connected-improving-digital-literacy-for-older-australians> [accessed 2020-11-17]
6. People's Association. Senior Academy. 2020 Nov 16. URL: <https://www.pa.gov.sg/our-programmes/lifeskills-and-lifestyle/senior-academy#seniors> [accessed 2020-11-17]
7. Georgiou M. Developing a healthcare app in 2020: what patients really want?. 2020 Jan 23. URL: <https://www.imagination.net/blog/developing-a-mobile-health-app-what-patients-really-want/> [accessed 2021-08-02]
8. Yardley L, Choudhury T, Patrick K, Michie S. Current Issues and Future Directions for Research Into Digital Behavior Change Interventions. *Am J Prev Med* 2016 Dec;51(5):814-815. [doi: [10.1016/j.amepre.2016.07.019](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.amepre.2016.07.019)] [Medline: [27745680](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27745680/)]
9. Bjerkan J, Hedlund M, Hellesø R. Patients' contribution to the development of a web-based plan for integrated care - a participatory design study. *Inform Health Soc Care* 2015 Mar;40(2):167-184. [doi: [10.3109/17538157.2014.907803](https://doi.org/10.3109/17538157.2014.907803)] [Medline: [24786524](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24786524/)]
10. Davenport T, Milton A, Ospina-Pinillos L, Whittle L, Ricci C, Burns J. Project Synergy research and development cycle: iterative processes of participatory design, user testing, implementation and feasibility testing. *Med J Aust* 2019;7:S8-S11.
11. LaMonica HM, Davenport TA, Burns J, Cross S, Hodson S, Veitch J, et al. Technology-Enabled Mental Health Service Reform for Open Arms – Veterans and Families Counselling: Participatory Design Study. *JMIR Form Res* 2019 Sep 19;3(3):e13662. [doi: [10.2196/13662](https://doi.org/10.2196/13662)]
12. LaMonica HM, English A, Hickie IB, Ip J, Ireland C, West S, et al. Examining Internet and eHealth Practices and Preferences: Survey Study of Australian Older Adults With Subjective Memory Complaints, Mild Cognitive Impairment, or Dementia. *J Med Internet Res* 2017 Oct 25;19(10):e358. [doi: [10.2196/jmir.7981](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.7981)]
13. Andrews JA, Brown LJ, Hawley MS, Astell AJ. Older Adults' Perspectives on Using Digital Technology to Maintain Good Mental Health: Interactive Group Study. *J Med Internet Res* 2019 Feb 13;21(2):e11694. [doi: [10.2196/11694](https://doi.org/10.2196/11694)]
14. Hickie I, Davenport T, Burns J. Overview of Project Synergy: building an online platform to deliver right care, first time. *Med J Aust* 2019;7:S4-S7.
15. Davenport TA, LaMonica HM, Whittle L, English A, Iorfino F, Cross S, et al. Validation of the InnoWell Platform: Protocol for a Clinical Trial. *JMIR Res Protoc* 2019 May 31;8(5):e13955. [doi: [10.2196/13955](https://doi.org/10.2196/13955)]
16. Iorfino F, Cross S, Davenport T, Carpenter J, Scott E, Shiran S, et al. A Digital Platform Designed for Youth Mental Health Services to Deliver Personalized and Measurement-Based Care. *Front Psychiatry* 2019;10:595 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsy.2019.00595](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsy.2019.00595)] [Medline: [31507465](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31507465/)]
17. InnoWell. 2021. URL: <https://www.innowell.org/> [accessed 2021-05-04]
18. Sieverink F, Kelders SM, van GJE. Clarifying the Concept of Adherence to eHealth Technology: Systematic Review on When Usage Becomes Adherence. *J Med Internet Res* 2017 Dec 06;19(12):e402 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.8578](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.8578)] [Medline: [29212630](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29212630/)]
19. Naismith SL, Norrie LM, Mowszowski L, Hickie IB. The neurobiology of depression in later-life: Clinical, neuropsychological, neuroimaging and pathophysiological features. *Progress in Neurobiology* 2012 Jul;98(1):99-143. [doi: [10.1016/j.pneurobio.2012.05.009](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pneurobio.2012.05.009)]

20. Livingston G, Huntley J, Sommerlad A, Ames D, Ballard C, Banerjee S, et al. Dementia prevention, intervention, and care: 2020 report of the Lancet Commission. *The Lancet* 2020 Aug;396(10248):413-446 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1016/s0140-6736\(20\)30367-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736(20)30367-6)]
21. Kessler R, Andrews G, Colpe LJ, Hiripi E, Mroczek DK, Normand SLT, et al. Short screening scales to monitor population prevalences and trends in non-specific psychological distress. *Psychol Med* 2002 Aug 26;32(6):959-976. [doi: [10.1017/s0033291702006074](https://doi.org/10.1017/s0033291702006074)] [Medline: [12214795](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12214795/)]
22. Heun R, Burkart M, Maier W, Bech P. Internal and external validity of the WHO Well-Being Scale in the elderly general population. *Acta Psychiatr Scand* 1999 Mar;99(3):171-178. [doi: [10.1111/j.1600-0447.1999.tb00973.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0447.1999.tb00973.x)]
23. Brooke J. SUS-A quick and dirty usability scale. *Usability evaluation in industry* 1996;189(194):4-7. [doi: [10.1201/9781498710411-35](https://doi.org/10.1201/9781498710411-35)]
24. Regional Office for Europe WHO. Use of Well-Being Measures in Primary Health Care - The DepCare Project. Health for All, Target 12. 1998. URL: <http://www.who.dk/document/e60246.pdf>
25. Ma Q, Chen K, Chan A, Teh P. Acceptance of ICTs by older adults: a review of recent studies. In: Zhou J, Salvendy G, editors. *Human Aspects of IT for the Aged Population. Design for Aging. Lecture Notes in Computer Science*, Vol. 9193. Cham, Switzerland: Springer; 2015:239-249.
26. Forsman A, Nordmyr J, Matosevic T, Park A, Wahlbeck K, McDaid D. Promoting mental wellbeing among older people: technology-based interventions. *Health Promotion International* 2018;33:1042-1054. [doi: [10.1093/heapro/dax047](https://doi.org/10.1093/heapro/dax047)]
27. Brand J, Todhunter S, Jervis J. DA:18. In: *Digital Australia. Eveleigh: NSW: Interactive Games & Entertainment Association*; 2018:1-43.
28. Cajita MI, Hodgson NA, Lam KW, Yoo S, Han H. Facilitators of and Barriers to mHealth Adoption in Older Adults With Heart Failure. *Comput Inform Nurs* 2018 Aug;36(8):376-382. [doi: [10.1097/CIN.0000000000000442](https://doi.org/10.1097/CIN.0000000000000442)] [Medline: [29742549](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29742549/)]
29. Cimperman M, Brenčić MM, Trkman P, Stanonik MDL. Older adults' perceptions of home telehealth services. *Telemed J E Health* 2013 Oct;19(10):786-790 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1089/tmj.2012.0272](https://doi.org/10.1089/tmj.2012.0272)] [Medline: [23931702](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23931702/)]
30. Kruse RL, Koopman RJ, Wakefield BJ, Wakefield DS, Keplinger LE, Canfield SM, et al. Internet use by primary care patients: where is the digital divide? *Fam Med* 2012 May;44(5):342-347 [[FREE Full text](#)] [Medline: [23027117](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23027117/)]
31. Lee C, Coughlin JF. PERSPECTIVE: Older Adults' Adoption of Technology: An Integrated Approach to Identifying Determinants and Barriers. *J Prod Innov Manag* 2014 Jun 03;32(5):747-759. [doi: [10.1111/jpim.12176](https://doi.org/10.1111/jpim.12176)]
32. Tams S, Thatcher JB, Grover V. Concentration, Competence, Confidence, and Capture: An Experimental Study of Age, Interruption-based Technostress, and Task Performance. *JAIS* 2018;19:857-908. [doi: [10.17705/1jais.00511](https://doi.org/10.17705/1jais.00511)]
33. Choi NG, DiNitto DM. The Digital Divide Among Low-Income Homebound Older Adults: Internet Use Patterns, eHealth Literacy, and Attitudes Toward Computer/Internet Use. *J Med Internet Res* 2013 May 02;15(5):e93. [doi: [10.2196/jmir.2645](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.2645)]
34. Wisniewski H, Torous J. Digital navigators to implement smartphone and digital tools in care. *Acta Psychiatr Scand* 2020 Jan 26;141(4):350-355. [doi: [10.1111/acps.13149](https://doi.org/10.1111/acps.13149)]
35. Wang J, Du Y, Coleman D, Peck M, Myneni S, Kang H, et al. Mobile and Connected Health Technology Needs for Older Adults Aging in Place: Cross-Sectional Survey Study. *JMIR Aging* 2019 May 15;2(1):e13864. [doi: [10.2196/13864](https://doi.org/10.2196/13864)]
36. Heinz M, Martin P, Margrett JA, Yearns M, Franke W, Yang H, et al. Perceptions of Technology among Older Adults. *J Gerontol Nurs* 2012 Dec 13;39(1):42-51. [doi: [10.3928/00989134-20121204-04](https://doi.org/10.3928/00989134-20121204-04)]
37. Global Centre for Modern Ageing. Covid-19 & The Uptake of Technology. 2020 Jul 06. URL: <https://www.gcma.net.au/covid19/2020/3/29/covid-19-uptake-of-technology> [accessed 2020-11-17]

## Abbreviations

- BMC:** Brain and Mind Centre  
**HIT:** health information technology  
**REDCap:** Research Electronic Data Capture  
**WHO-5:** World Health Organization-5

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 20.11.20; peer-reviewed by S Chen, MDG Pimentel, R Wurst; comments to author 02.02.21; revised version received 07.02.21; accepted 11.02.21; published 21.04.21.*

*Please cite as:*

LaMonica HM, Roberts AE, Davenport TA, Hickie IB

*Evaluation of the Usability and Acceptability of the InnoWell Platform as Rated by Older Adults: Survey Study*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e25928

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e25928>

doi: [10.2196/25928](https://doi.org/10.2196/25928)

PMID: [33881410](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33881410/)

©Haley M LaMonica, Anna E Roberts, Tracey A Davenport, Ian B Hickie. Originally published in JMIR Aging (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 21.04.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in JMIR Aging, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <http://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.



Original Paper

# Requirements for Unobtrusive Monitoring to Support Home-Based Dementia Care: Qualitative Study Among Formal and Informal Caregivers

Christian Wrede<sup>1</sup>, MSc; Annemarie Braakman-Jansen<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Lisette van Gemert-Pijnen<sup>1</sup>, PhD

Centre for eHealth and Wellbeing Research, Department of Psychology, Health & Technology, University of Twente, Enschede, Netherlands

**Corresponding Author:**

Christian Wrede, MSc

Centre for eHealth and Wellbeing Research

Department of Psychology, Health & Technology

University of Twente

Drienerlolaan 5

Enschede, 7522 NB

Netherlands

Phone: 31 (0)53 489 7537

Email: [c.wrede@utwente.nl](mailto:c.wrede@utwente.nl)

## Abstract

**Background:** Due to a growing shortage in residential care, people with dementia will increasingly be encouraged to live at home for longer. Although people with dementia prefer extended independent living, this also puts more pressure on both their informal and formal care networks. To support (in)formal caregivers of people with dementia, there is growing interest in unobtrusive contactless in-home monitoring technologies that allow caregivers to remotely monitor the lifestyle, health, and safety of their care recipients. Despite their potential, these solutions will only be viable if they meet the expectations and needs of formal and informal caregivers of people with dementia.

**Objective:** The objective of this study was to explore the expected benefits, barriers, needs, and requirements toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring from the perspective of formal and informal caregivers of community-dwelling people with dementia.

**Methods:** A combination of semistructured interviews and focus groups was used to collect data among informal (n=19) and formal (n=16) caregivers of people with dementia. Both sets of participants were presented with examples of unobtrusive in-home monitoring followed by questions addressing expected benefits, barriers, and needs. Relevant in-home monitoring goals were identified using a previously developed topic list. Interviews and focus groups were transcribed and inductively analyzed. Requirements for unobtrusive in-home monitoring were elicited based on the procedure of van Velsen and Bergvall-Kåreborn.

**Results:** Formal and informal caregivers saw unobtrusive in-home monitoring as a support tool that should particularly be used to monitor (the risk of) falls, day and night rhythm, personal hygiene, nocturnal restlessness, and eating and drinking behavior. Generally, (in)formal caregivers reported cross-checking self-care information, extended independent living, objective communication, prevention and proactive measures, emotional reassurance, and personalized and optimized care as the key benefits of unobtrusive in-home monitoring. Main concerns centered around privacy, information overload, and ethical concerns related to dehumanizing care. Furthermore, 16 requirements for unobtrusive in-home monitoring were generated that specified desired functions, how the technology should communicate with the user, which services surrounding the technology were seen as needed, and how the technology should be integrated into the existing work context.

**Conclusions:** Despite the presence of barriers, formal and informal caregivers of people with dementia generally saw value in unobtrusive in-home monitoring, and felt that these systems could contribute to a shift from reactive to more proactive and less obtrusive care. However, the full potential of unobtrusive in-home monitoring can only unfold if relevant concerns are considered. Our requirements can inform the development of more acceptable and goal-directed in-home monitoring technologies to support home-based dementia care.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e26875) doi:[10.2196/26875](https://doi.org/10.2196/26875)

**KEYWORDS**

in-home monitoring; ambient assisted living; assistive technologies; dementia; home care; informal care; aging in place

## Introduction

### Background

Dementia is recognized as a major global health challenge, creating an immense rise in demand for care [1]. In 2019, the number of people with dementia worldwide was estimated at 50 million, a figure set to increase to 152 million by 2050 [2]. However, the quantity of available professional caregivers is not expected to increase along with the growing demand from an aging society [3]. Consequently, people with dementia will increasingly be encouraged, when possible, to live at home for longer [1]. Although extended independent living is preferred by people with dementia [4], this places more pressure on their informal and formal support network [5]. Most care for people with dementia is provided by unpaid informal caregivers such as spouses or relatives [6] who can feel heavily burdened by their care responsibilities, often resulting in stress-related illnesses [5,7], putting them at risk of becoming the so-called “invisible second patient.” On the other side, formal caregivers involved in the home care of people with dementia often face an increased workload due to a rising shortage of staff [8,9] and the growing complexity of care [10], which require them to use their resources more effectively [11].

To support caregivers of people with dementia in home-based settings, there has been growing interest in assistive technologies for in-home monitoring. These surveillance systems provide 24/7 information about the daily functioning, lifestyle, and safety of people with dementia, possibly leading to a greater sense of control, which could help to delay the institutionalization of this population [10,12,13]. The development of in-home monitoring systems is progressing and is increasingly driven by the aim to minimize their obtrusiveness; that is, to reduce “characteristics or effects associated with the technology that are perceived as undesirable and physically and/or psychologically prominent” [14]. In practice, this is visible by moving away from in-home monitoring systems based on cameras, which pose major challenges concerning privacy [15,16]. Although more recent systems based on wearable sensors are less obtrusive when it comes to privacy, they are often more obtrusive in terms of the inconvenience associated with having to wear the system on the body [15,16]. To overcome these barriers, more unobtrusive, contactless in-home monitoring systems have been developed. These range from event-based, mostly motion-activated, sensors distributed in the home [10,17,18] to the most novel form of unobtrusive in-home monitoring systems based on analyzing the human body’s reflection of radio waves using deep-learning algorithms and artificial intelligence (AI) [15,16,19,20]. The continuous monitoring of in-home activity through these AI-driven systems could help caregivers to detect small but meaningful changes over time, monitor disease progression [21], and not only detect but also predict and subsequently prevent falls [22].

Despite the promise of the possibilities of unobtrusive in-home monitoring, the added value and downside for informal and formal caregivers of people with dementia are still insufficiently mapped out. Research on unobtrusive monitoring systems that

could be applied to support home-based dementia care has largely focused on its technical possibilities [21-24] instead of investigating what is needed from the technology to support caregivers of people with dementia in an unobtrusive and goal-directed manner. A recent review by Vermeer et al [13] highlights the importance of reporting concrete requirements for monitoring systems in dementia care so that they can be used by technology developers and based on the perspective of those who might use them. However, previous research on unobtrusive in-home monitoring involving (potential) end users [25-28] often failed to take these aspects into account, and mainly included the views of healthy older adults and their family members, with less attention devoted to the perspective of formal and informal caregivers of people with dementia who can be considered important target users. Furthermore, as unobtrusive in-home monitoring systems develop rapidly, previous studies involving end users are likely to become quickly out of date [13]. Advances in affective computing and AI are likely to add new possibilities such as monitoring emotion [29] or vital signs [30] remotely. At the same time, the shift to unobtrusive remote monitoring, which continuously creates and automatically models in-home data about people with dementia, might also present a new extent of threats related to privacy and ethics [18,31].

When developing meaningful, novel, and unobtrusive in-home monitoring technology with the goal of supporting home-based dementia care, an adequate comprehension of users’ needs is essential to reach a fit among technology, context, and the user [32]. Unobtrusive in-home monitoring of people with dementia should not be developed simply because it can be, but with its possible benefits and barriers in mind as well as with consideration of the relevant needs and requirements to increase future acceptance.

### Aim of the Study

Based on this background, the aim of this study was to comprehensively explore the views of formal and informal caregivers of community-dwelling people with dementia toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring. In particular, the study aims were to identify (1) relevant and nonrelevant monitoring goals of unobtrusive in-home monitoring, (2) expected benefits and barriers toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring, and (3) specific requirements for unobtrusive in-home monitoring technology that can serve as guidelines for developers.

## Methods

### Study Design

A qualitative research design was applied, including semistructured interviews and focus groups. Moreover, a topic list task was part of the interview and focus group sessions. The Ethics Committee of the University of Twente (Behavioral, Management, and Social Sciences) provided ethical approval for this study according to European regulations (request number 18939).

## Participants and Sampling Procedure

### *Informal Caregivers*

Inclusion criteria for participation of informal caregivers were as follows: (1) providing unpaid care to a community-dwelling person diagnosed with dementia or mild cognitive impairment (MCI) at the time of data collection, and (2) providing care from a distance or living together with the care recipient. Recruitment took place during public information meetings at Alzheimer and informal care cafes organized by different Dutch elderly and informal care institutions. Those who met the inclusion criteria and were interested in participating were asked to provide their contact details and were given a detailed information leaflet introducing the study. After 3 days, participants were called and if they still wished to participate, an appointment for a home visit was made. In total, 19 informal caregivers were interviewed.

### *Formal Caregivers*

Inclusion criteria for participation of formal caregivers required participants to be home care professionals that, at the time of data collection, provided and/or managed the care for community-dwelling people diagnosed with dementia or MCI. Recruitment took place from a variety of Dutch home care institutions and public Alzheimer cafes where formal caregivers were informed about the purpose and procedure of the study. In total, 16 formal caregivers from 7 different home care institutions agreed to participate and were included in the study. Five caregivers were interviewed individually, followed by two focus groups (n=6 and n=5, respectively), which were held at two different local elderly care institutions.

### **Topic List Task**

During the interviews and focus groups, all participants performed a topic list task to identify relevant and nonrelevant monitoring goals for unobtrusive in-home monitoring. Each participant received 16 topics representing different possible goals of monitoring, covering key aspects of daily functioning, safety, degeneration, and well-being of people with dementia. These topics were previously developed in cocreation with our expert panel consisting of experienced geriatricians and gerontologists, and based on commonly used scales to assess activities of daily living [33,34] and stages of dementia [35], as well as research into (the course of) behavioral and psychological symptoms of dementia [36,37]. We also considered the type of input unobtrusive in-home sensors would require. The final list of goals was clustered into four broad areas of attention commonly used by formal caregivers across the continuum of care for individuals [38]. Participants were asked to rate each goal with either a plus sign (+), indicating that this would be a relevant monitoring goal, a minus sign (-), indicating a nonrelevant monitoring goal, or a question mark (?) indicating uncertainty about the usefulness of a monitoring goal. We instructed participants to envisage that all goals could technically be monitored to any useful level of precision. During the task, participants were encouraged to support their choices and add goals when possible.

## Interview and Focus Group Guide

We developed an interview and focus group guide containing open-ended questions based on our research questions, previous research in the field by Wild et al [25], and the value proposition design proposed by Osterwalder et al [39]. For both groups of participants, questions and procedures were essentially identical, except that the questions were adapted to fit the different roles and care duties of the groups. At the beginning of each interview and focus group, participants viewed two slides demonstrating the general concept and idea of unobtrusive in-home monitoring and examples to illustrate possible forms of outgoing monitoring information. All slides were explained in a standardized manner (see [Multimedia Appendix 1](#)) and clarification was given when needed. Subsequently, participants were asked about their perceived expected benefits of unobtrusive in-home monitoring. Questions targeting benefits mainly centered around why, if at all, participants would be willing to use such a system for their care recipient(s); how, if at all, it would influence the care and quality of care; and why or why not it would be able to support extended independent living of people with dementia.

Thereafter, participants performed the topic list task, followed by the last section that focused on concerns. Questions about concerns mainly centered around reasons not to use unobtrusive in-home monitoring, when such a system would become undesirable, and concerns related to their own and their care recipients' privacy and data sharing. The interviews were performed by a trained interviewer (CW), and focus groups were led by a moderator (CW) and comoderator (AB). After 24 interviews and 2 focus groups, saturation was reached. All sessions were audio-recorded, with prior permission of participants (see [Multimedia Appendix 2](#) for the full interview and focus group guide). Interviews lasted about 1 hour and focus groups lasted about 1.5 hours each.

### **Data Analysis**

The audiotapes of the interviews and focus groups were transcribed verbatim and content analysis was performed using the software package Atlas.ti 8 separately for each participant group. First, relevant fragments were selected and categorized into one of two main areas: (1) expected benefits and (2) expected barriers toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring. Subsequently, selected fragments were further categorized inductively into overarching themes and subthemes. To minimize single-researcher bias, a second analyst (AB) independently coded 10% of the data and verified whether the codes described were proper interpretations of the data. The final coding scheme was defined on the basis of consensus between the two analysts (CW and AB).

Data from the topic list of monitoring goals were used to generate frequency distributions across all response categories (relevant, nonrelevant, or questionable monitoring goals) per participant group.

As a last step, requirements toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring were created based on the procedures of van Velsen et al [40] and Bergvall-Kåreborn and Ståhlbröst [41].

First, user expressions that captured aspects the system should fulfill were identified and clustered into overarching *attributes*

(ie, needs that aim to guide the development). These were checked for distinctiveness by the second analyst (AB) and adjusted if needed.

Second, the *attributes* were translated into one or more *requirements* and categorized into four different domains: (1) functional requirements specifying desired technical features of the technology, (2) user experience requirements specifying how the technology should interact/communicate with the user, (3) service requirements specifying desired services surrounding the technology, and (4) work context requirements specifying how the technology should be integrated into the existing work context and routines. All requirements were checked by the second analyst (AB) and adjustments were made accordingly.

Lastly, all requirements were sorted by the corresponding overarching theme.

## Results

### Participant Characteristics

The characteristics of study participants are listed in [Tables 1](#) and [2](#). Informal caregivers were children, partners, sisters- or brothers-in-law, or neighbors who provided care, from a distance or not, to a community-dwelling person with dementia or MCI. Most informal caregivers were daughters and sons providing care from a distance to their parent with Alzheimer disease. Notably, most informal caregivers reported being active as a caregiver for the patient several years before an official diagnosis was made. Formal caregivers were experienced home care professionals, including district nurses, case managers, care assistants, and occupational therapists providing on average of 20.3 hours (SD 6.3) of care per week to community-dwelling clients with dementia.

**Table 1.** Characteristics of informal caregivers (N=19).

Characteristic	Value
Age of caregiver (years), mean (SD)	60.5 (13.1)
Age of care recipient (years), mean (SD)	82.6 (5.5)
Active as caregiver (years), mean (SD)	10.5 (10.1)
Time since diagnosis <sup>a</sup> (years), mean (SD)	4.6 (3.5)
<b>Gender, n (%)</b>	
Female	16 (84)
Male	3 (16)
<b>Care hours per week, n (%)<sup>b</sup></b>	
<8	6 (32)
8-24	7 (37)
24-40	6 (32)
<b>Relation with care recipient, n (%)</b>	
Daughter/son	11 (58)
Spouse/partner	5 (26)
Sister-/brother-in-law	2 (11)
Neighbor	1 (5)
<b>Living situation, n (%)</b>	
Living together with care recipient	7 (37)
Living elsewhere	12 (63)
<b>Type of cognitive impairment of care recipient, n (%)</b>	
Alzheimer disease	14 (74)
Lewy body dementia	1 (5)
Vascular dementia	1 (5)
Mild cognitive impairment	3 (16)

<sup>a</sup>Time since diagnosis was self-reported by the informal caregiver.

<sup>b</sup>Percentages may not total 100 due to rounding.

**Table 2.** Characteristics of formal caregivers (N=16).

Characteristic	Value
Age (years), mean (SD)	39.3 (11.3)
Care contact hours per week provided to community-dwelling people with dementia, mean (SD)	20.3 (6.3)
Work experience in current home care profession (years), mean (SD)	15.4 (9.1)
<b>Gender, n (%)</b>	
Female	15 (94)
Male	1 (6)
<b>Function<sup>a</sup>, n (%)<sup>b</sup></b>	
District nurse	8 (50)
Case manager for dementia	4 (25)
Personal care assistant	2 (13)
Occupational therapist	2 (13)

<sup>a</sup>Secondary vocational education (European Qualifications Framework [EQF] level 1-4): personal care assistant, district nurse; higher professional education (bachelor/associate degree; EQF level 5/6): district nurse, case manager for dementia, occupational therapist.

<sup>b</sup>Percentages may not total 100 due to rounding.

### Goals of Unobtrusive In-Home Monitoring According to (In)formal Caregivers

Table 3 summarizes the responses from formal and informal caregivers toward possible monitoring goals of unobtrusive in-home monitoring systems that were defined during the topic list task. The top 5 monitoring goals seen as most useful by both groups included fall detection and prevention, and monitoring day and night rhythm, personal hygiene (eg, dressing, grooming,

bathing, and toileting), nocturnal restlessness, and eating and drinking behavior. Monitoring goals rated as nonrelevant by both formal and informal caregivers included leaving the house (the action of doing so), social interaction (indoors), and telephone use (frequency of use). In general, both groups showed comparable results, although informal caregivers appeared to be less interested in monitoring eating and drinking behavior, nocturnal restlessness, and walking distance/speed compared with formal caregivers.



**Table 3.** Judgments of informal and formal caregivers of community-dwelling people with dementia for specific unobtrusive in-home monitoring goals.

Monitoring goals	Informal caregivers (N=19), n			Formal caregivers (N=16), n		
	+ <sup>a</sup>	- <sup>b</sup>	? <sup>c</sup>	+	-	?
Environmental (safety): fall detection and prevention	19	0	0	16	0	0
<b>Health-related</b>						
Day and night rhythm/sleeping pattern	18	1	0	15	1	0
Nocturnal restlessness	12	5	2	16	0	0
Personal hygiene (dressing, grooming, bathing, toileting)	15	2	2	15	1	0
Eating/drinking and cooking activity	12	7	0	16	0	0
<b>Physiological</b>						
Cognitive deterioration	13	5	1	15	1	0
Physical deterioration	10	7	2	12	2	2
Walking distance/speed (indoors)	10	6	3	14	1	1
Radius of movement (indoors)	14	5	0	8	4	4
<b>Psychosocial</b>						
Agitation (agitated behavior)	13	4	1	12	4	0
Apathy (lethargy/loss of motivation and interest)	12	5	2	9	4	3
Negative emotional state (eg, anxiety, irritability, depression)	12	6	1	11	4	1
Positive emotional state (eg, joy, pleasure, relaxation)	10	7	2	9	5	2
Leaving the house (the action of leaving)	5	7	7	6	6	4
Telephone use (frequency of use)	4	5	10	5	7	4
Social interaction (indoors)	4	11	4	7	6	3
Total	183	83	37	186	46	24

<sup>a</sup>Personally relevant.

<sup>b</sup>Not relevant.

<sup>c</sup>Questions the usefulness.

## Expected Benefits and Barriers Toward Unobtrusive In-Home Monitoring

### *Expected Benefits*

#### Overview

Textbox 1 shows the recurrent themes on benefits of unobtrusive in-home monitoring that emerged for the informal and formal

caregiver groups. The themes of both groups were generally in line with each other, with variations within these themes reflecting the different roles and care responsibilities of the groups.

**Textbox 1.** Expected benefits toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring stated by informal and formal caregivers of people with dementia.

#### Themes brought forward by both informal and formal caregivers

##### *Cross-checking self-care information*

- Better self-care surveillance
- In-person control visits

##### *Extended independent living*

- Safety at home
- Detecting and removing factors that hinder independence
- Helpful for initiating extra care needed
- Decision support for transition to residential care

##### *Objective communication and substantiation*

- Supporting objective communication around patient's situation
- Substantiating diagnostics and indications

##### *Prevention and proactive measures*

- Responding more quickly to care needs to prevent health risks
- Improved insight into inhibiting and activating factors of patient's behavior/ mood

#### Theme brought forward by only informal caregivers

##### *Emotional reassurance*

- Reassurance about safety of patient
- Regain of freedom and mobility for informal caregiver

#### Theme brought forward by only formal caregivers

##### *Personalized and optimized care*

- Providing care at the right times
- Time gain through remote surveillance of self-care behaviors

### Cross-Checking Self-Care Information

Informal and formal caregivers reported facing difficulties in obtaining complete information about the patient's living pattern as the patient might not always be able to accurately self-report on the past few days. Participants indicated that, particularly in the prediagnostic phase or in cases of little or no home care provision, there is a lot of doubt about how adequately self-care practices such as eating/drinking and personal hygiene are performed. The monitoring system could then help in cross-checking what the patient self-reports:

*I would find it very helpful if you could find out if they had eaten because they often told us they had when they hadn't. [...] I saw with my parents that I didn't notice anything when I came by, and if we could have followed this we could have intervened more quickly.*  
[caregiving daughter, age 56]

Therefore, according to participants, unobtrusive in-home monitoring can be a substitute for constantly having to (physically) check self-care behaviors. By eliminating unnecessary control visits, such systems might reduce the burden of care while supporting the patient's physical privacy:

*I think that you would have to visit someone less often, we regularly visit people just for controlling.* [district nurse]

### Extended Independent Living

Informal and formal caregivers mainly expected more reassurance and safety with the use of unobtrusive in-home monitoring, which could indirectly contribute to patients being able to live at home for longer. Both groups saw potential in using such a system for detecting and removing factors or negative stimuli in the environment causing a patient, for example, to wander at night, which can ultimately hinder independent living:

*People with dementia often have misunderstood behavior [...] Suppose there is a stimulus that causes someone to have nighttime unrest or to wander. Normally, wandering is a criterion that prevents someone from living at home. Suppose you can remove this stimulus because you know where it comes from, then you ensure that someone can stay home longer. And in that sense, I think the system is an added value.* [case manager]

Furthermore, both groups expected an unobtrusive in-home monitoring system to be helpful in initiating extra care, when needed, to prevent the collapse of day structure and routines. Moreover, participants noted that such a system could assist in determining to what extent living at home would still be reasonable:

*I think it will help a lot to be able to say okay living at home is no longer responsible [...] When you have data for it, you can also look at a situation objectively, without adding emotion, because there are facts, and that might make the decision later that it is no longer possible at home easier. [caregiving daughter, age 42]*

Some participants noted that patients sometimes reside at home longer than is appropriate. Early detection of health risks by an in-home monitoring system could then enable a faster indication for admission to residential care. Formal caregivers emphasized that such a system could also bridge the time a patient is on the waiting list for admission.

### Objective Communication and Substantiation

Informal caregivers, in particular, expected unobtrusive in-home monitoring to be helpful in providing others with an objective insight into how their loved one functions. Such a system might help the caregivers to be taken seriously when making their assessments, especially considering that people with dementia can often present themselves well in the company of others or during care times. Informal caregivers noted having difficulties in objectively explaining the daily challenges at home to others; therefore, the outgoing monitoring information/graphs would speak for themselves:

*The caregiver is not believed [...] And if you then have very good friends who also say “Well, everything is not too bad, look, he gives such good answers.” [...] And then I say “Yes, but you have to experience it once for 24 hours.” Something like this [the system] would be fantastic, that you could show that. [caregiving wife, age 72]*

Formal caregivers mainly saw an added value in the objective, continuous manner of measuring when using an unobtrusive in-home monitoring system. Several formal caregivers reported that during care moments they often see snapshots of socially desirable behavior and that information from informal caregivers is not always reliable. Furthermore, they expressed that such a system could be an aid to substantiate diagnostics and indications:

*Cognitive decline, well, that is super of course if you can monitor that instead of just taking the MMSE [Mini Mental State Examination]. [district nurse]*

### Prevention and Proactive Measures

From the interviews and focus groups, it became clear that informal and formal caregivers expected unobtrusive in-home monitoring systems to enable them to respond more quickly and accurately to care needs to prevent health risks such as malnutrition, under/overstimulation, sleep problems, and loneliness.

*I think such as system is a good plan. Before you realize that something is wrong, you are 4 months further. If you understand something like this with sensors, you can intervene much sooner. [caregiving daughter, age 56]*

Similarly, in response to the question “What are further preventive measures that could be supported by the system?”, district nurses and occupational therapists indicated “stimulating for instance eating and drinking,” “meaningful daytime activities,” and “medication, and indeed, keeping people busy.” Another added, “it is also a bit of well-being that you can nicely link to this, care is very important but so is well-being, and preventing loneliness.”

Both groups also felt that an unobtrusive in-home monitoring system would improve their ability to recognize influencing factors on the patient’s behavior and mood, and enable responding in a proactive manner. Generally, participants felt that such a system could help to monitor what relaxes or irritates a patient to be able to proactively take action sooner, as well as to fall back on this knowledge at a later stage of dementia.

*Well, you could measure, when the home care has washed her, is she sad afterward? [...] And can you do something with it? Yes, then you can start to question: Is it because of the way it was done? [caregiving brother-in-law, age 45]*

### Emotional Reassurance

Informal caregivers reported seeing added value in unobtrusive in-home monitoring in terms of emotional support and reassurance. In particular, wearable alarm systems have been criticized for providing little reassurance because patients often forget to wear them or because alarm buttons are not always pressed when they should be. Furthermore, informal caregivers highlighted that the insight into daily activities obtained through unobtrusive in-home monitoring can result in a sense of involvement at a distance, which can enable them to regain freedom and mobility to some degree:

*[...] So if the system can indicate like everything is all right, and it is reliable, it also gives you a reassuring feeling. Just as I knew my brother was a caregiver a few years ago. Then I was reassured on a distance, you can also compare it to that. [caregiving daughter, age 50]*

*For informal caregivers, it would be a great relief because they can leave for a while and the system takes it over. [caregiving wife, age 72]*

### Personalized and Optimized Care

Formal caregivers expected that unobtrusive in-home monitoring would help them to work in a more person-centered way by tailoring care moments to the individual rhythm of the patient. For example, if a client gets out of bed at a deviating time, then a care moment can be scheduled accordingly:

*With something like this [the system], it would be possible to provide care differently. If you see someone sleeps longer you could consider putting on*

*those compression stockings a little later than originally planned.* [district nurse]

Specifically, in the prediagnostic phase, there can be doubt about self-care behaviors, causing formal caregivers to sometimes lose a substantial amount of time to physically control activities (eg, eating, drinking, and sleeping behaviors). In some cases, formal caregivers arrive and find that the patient is already asleep. Formal caregivers generally agreed that an unobtrusive in-home monitoring system that enables them to better supervise these factors can save them time:

*[...] Sometimes we come for a check-up moment and then the client is asleep and at another moment he might be out of bed, wandering around. So you could take more targeted action instead of those check-ups, and see if you can go there at that moment.* [district nurse]

### **Expected Barriers**

#### **Overview**

Textbox 2 summarizes the themes and subthemes brought forward on the expected barriers, which were consistent between the informal and formal caregivers.

**Textbox 2.** Expected barriers toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring brought forward by informal and formal caregivers of people with dementia.

#### **Information overload**

- Risk of feeling monopolized by the system
- (Un)certainity of whether to respond to monitoring information
- Risk of disturbing daily work routines

#### **Privacy concerns**

- Risk for misuse of monitoring data
- Risk of losing control about data sharing
- Tradeoff privacy infringement versus extended independence

#### **Ethical concerns: dehumanizing care**

- Risk of replacing human contact by technology
- Risk of undermining the formal caregiver's professional view

### **Information Overload**

A topic of concern among informal and formal caregivers was the danger of information overload and feeling monopolized by an unobtrusive in-home monitoring system. Uncertainty about whether to respond to information would cause stress rather than reassurance. Both groups noted they do not feel the need to continuously check for new information but instead would like to be able to obtain a global picture of the patient's situation.

For example, in response to the question "What would prevent you from using such a system with your loved one?", one participant indicated:

*If we would go completely nuts. If we have the feeling that we always have to go there. Sometimes it is nice that you don't know everything, too. We are not always at home and when someone has to get into the car first...* [caregiving daughter, age 58]

Formal caregivers generally found it less of a problem to obtain more information than usual as they are experienced at setting priorities when responding to care needs. Some formal caregivers were rather concerned that receiving information from an unobtrusive in-home monitoring system could add an extra burden as their work might become less plannable, thereby disturbing work routines:

*It might even become a burden, unplannable care.* [district nurse]

### **Privacy Concerns**

Both formal and informal caregivers saw misuse of monitoring data as a risk for the patient, and pleaded for strict protection mechanisms during collection, processing, and sharing of data. Several formal caregivers considered the degree of privacy invasion by an in-home monitoring system to be comparable to the current professional electronic patient records, which informal caregivers can also read in real time:

*But what is the difference if you write in the report "I see madam has been sad almost all morning" or if you read in the [monitoring] system "Madam has been sad all morning"?* [personal care assistant]

The extent to which privacy concerns about unobtrusive in-home monitoring were perceived as a problem by caregivers was dependent on what they expected to receive in return. Several caregivers weighted their concerns against the benefit of unobtrusive monitoring. In general, caregivers were willing to accept some privacy violation of their loved one/client in exchange for more safety and reassurance, independence, and quality of life:

*I think that when you can keep the quality of life at a higher level by giving your privacy a little less protection, quality of life comes first.* [caregiving brother-in-law, age 45]

Both groups generally were less critical about being monitored themselves as well during visits or care moments but would like the option to turn off the system at any time. Most informal caregivers were willing to share monitoring information to update formal caregivers. In turn, the formal caregivers would like to share information that is relevant for the electronic patient record within their team.

However, both groups saw a risk of losing control about data sharing and highlighted the need to maintain maximum control together with the patient as data owner:

*I would like to attach very specific conditions to whom you are sharing it with.* [caregiving wife, age 75]

### **Ethical Concerns: Dehumanizing Care**

Informal and formal caregivers expressed that an unobtrusive in-home monitoring system should not be at the expense of human contact. Both groups considered it a risk that such a system might make it easier to create distance from the patient. A caregiving brother-in-law (age 45) commented:

*It is because a home care organization can very easily say “We are very busy, we see in the overview that today everything is fine with Ms. X, so we will visit her tomorrow and skip her today.” I also see a risk factor because it might become easier to create distance.*

Although face-to-face contact was seen as important, several formal caregivers also noted that some patients prefer as few home visits as possible. If these patients could be monitored remotely in an unobtrusive way, it could prevent disturbance and unrest:

*I sometimes have night shifts where I control if someone lays in bed, but then you also disturb someone because you enter their house and that gives a certain unrest.* [case manager dementia]

Formal caregivers, in particular, believed that unobtrusive in-home monitoring should be an additional resource and not a substitute for their professional view. They saw a risk that such AI-driven systems might undermine their professional identity:

*I think the monitoring should always provide support and it shouldn't be the main resource. It still has to remain human work.* [personal care assistant]

*It [the system] should not replace the professional view. It should be purely supportive and not determining, [...] of course codetermining what you do, but simply be used to improve care.* [occupational therapist]

## **Requirements Toward Unobtrusive In-Home Monitoring**

### **Overview**

Table 4 presents the identified requirements for the development of unobtrusive in-home monitoring systems that aim to support home-based dementia care. The requirements mainly center around what is needed from in-home monitoring technology to realize preventive and proactive measures, and to reduce identified barriers. Separate full descriptions for each requirement, including example quotes to illustrate the data behind them, are provided in [Multimedia Appendix 3](#).



**Table 4.** Requirements toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring based on informal caregiver (IC) and formal caregiver (FC) statements.

Themes and attributes	Requirement type <sup>a</sup>	Requirement	Indicated by IC	Indicated by FC
<b>Supporting prevention and proactive measures</b>				
Active support in daily living	Functional	Voice-based coaching function	Yes	Yes
Safety support	Functional	Autonomously detecting emergency situations and sending alarms	Yes	Yes
System as analysis tool	Functional	Recognizing patterns and deviations	No	Yes
<b>Preventing information overload</b>				
Tailored information	User experience	Information choice option	Yes	Yes
Tailored information	Work context	Outgoing information tailored to professional care context	No	Yes
One system	Work context	Integration into existing electronic client records	No	Yes
Creating overview of patient's situation	User experience	Information summaries at specific time intervals	Yes	No
<b>Reducing privacy concerns</b>				
Transparency/safety	Functional	Preventing unauthorized access	Yes	Yes
Minimized obtrusion	User experience	Unobtrusive design	Yes	Yes
Safe interconnected system	Functional	Secure data sharing with formal caregivers	Yes	No
Safe interconnected system	Functional	Secure data sharing among formal caregivers	No	Yes
Remain in control of data	Functional	Fine-grained data sharing options	Yes	No
<b>Reducing ethical concerns (dehumanizing care)</b>				
Room for professional's view	Work context	System must be supportive, not determining	No	Yes
Awareness for individual context	Functional	Context-aware system	Yes	Yes
Support ethical use	Service	Preuse instruction for caregivers	Yes	Yes
Support ethical use	Service	Shared decision-making tools	Yes	Yes

<sup>a</sup>Classification based on van Velsen et al [40]. Functional: requirements specifying desired technical features of the technology; User experience: requirements specifying how the technology should interact/communicate with the user; Service: requirements specifying desired services surrounding the technology; Work context: requirements specifying how the technology should be integrated into the existing work context and routines (concerning use within a formal care setting).

### Functionality

Participants provided concrete examples of how unobtrusive in-home monitoring should go beyond monitoring by providing the patient with active support in daily living via a voice-based interface. Such a coaching function could aid in tasks that typically require learning and decision making. As described by participants, assistance should focus on maintaining day structure (eg, reminders about certain times for eating, sleeping, or medication intake) or, based on the level of inactivity, providing suggestions for exercising or taking a walk.

Furthermore, as formal caregivers are interested in deviations over time, with a special interest in detecting periods deviating from the expected disease progression, the system should enable recognizing patterns and deviations, and provide the possibility to analyze on a weekly or monthly basis, thereby functioning as an analysis tool.

Moreover, the system should be capable of autonomously detecting emergency situations and sending alarms to the most suitable caregiver(s) in charge, thereby resolving the problem of current (mostly wearable) safety technology that the patient might forget to wear or might be out of reach in emergency situations. To prevent false alarms, the system should open a communication channel to the patient first to check the need to intervene. However, the system should generally be context-aware instead of applying generic threshold values in determining alarming deviations.

Furthermore, as indicated by participants, the system must offer fine-grained data-sharing options for sharing care-relevant information with formal caregivers, thereby requiring a secure connection to existing electronic client records used in professional home care. Provided that consent of the patient and informal caregiver(s) is given, the system should offer possibilities for data sharing among the professional care team as well. Communication within such a system between home

care professionals and therapists or the general practitioner is seen as a desirable function to simplify multidisciplinary collaboration, but requires interoperability.

Lastly, the system must prevent unauthorized access during collection, storage, and sharing of data, thereby highlighting the importance of carefully making choices such as local vs cloud-based data processing.

### ***User Experience***

In line with participants' answers, the system must provide choice options for (types of) outgoing monitoring information and its frequency of delivery to avoid information overload. For nonacute aspects, the system should provide information summaries created at specific time intervals determined by the caregiver (eg, once/twice per week, biweekly). The information needs to be summarized in a way that allows caregivers to intuitively understand the situation and make judgments on how to respond. In most cases, summarizing all information to be able to review the week is seen as sufficient, as creating a sense of overview is key.

Furthermore, the level of unobtrusiveness of the system should be maximized. Key attributes of unobtrusiveness as expressed by participants include: (1) contactlessness, being passively guarded by the system in a low-effort manner and without having to wear devices or demanding active engagement; (2) simplicity, making the system easy to use to minimize dependence on help from others; (3) privacy-friendliness by solely monitoring motion and sound; and (4) reduced visibility through a pervasive design (built into the environment), thereby minimizing the chance of stigmatization and feeling constantly reminded of the system.

### ***Services Surrounding the Technology***

Participants' statements clearly showed that certain knowledge is required to prepare (in)formal caregivers for using unobtrusive in-home monitoring. We found that not only instructions on technical aspects of use are needed but, above all, instructions surrounding the ways of interacting with the patient while using the system are necessary. This is due to the fact that such systems were seen as likely to affect the caregiver-patient relationship and the amount of human contact with the patient. As indicated by the participants, one danger represents the development of a confrontational attitude when addressing monitoring information to the patient, which creates resistance. Instead, a respectful attitude directed at stimulating the positive is preferred.

Furthermore, participants indicated that the system must be introduced in a way that enables patients and (in)formal caregivers to make informed decisions based on realistic benefits and risks, thereby highlighting the need for shared decision-making tools. To prevent undermining the patient's autonomy in case they can no longer express their will reliably, a patient declaration from the previous, competent period should be used.

### ***Integration to an Existing Work Context***

Formal caregivers expressed that the system must be integrated into existing electronic client records to avoid having to collect

care-relevant information from different information sources/systems, which will require interoperability. Outgoing monitoring information should be tailored to the professional care context, which means that it is presented in a way that matches the content structure of the existing client record (eg, the client care plan and care goals). Mail notifications should be sent in case new monitoring summaries have been added to the client record.

Moreover, formal caregivers highlighted that to reach a fit with existing work routines and prevent undermining their professional identity, an AI-driven system must be supportive and not determining. It must therefore unlock the monitoring data in a way that care professionals can draw adequate conclusions themselves. The system can help to make the picture more complete; however, it must leave room for the care professional's interpretation, thereby functioning as an extra aid to improve the professional view and quality of care.

## ***Discussion***

### ***Principal Findings***

The aim of this study was to explore the expected benefits, barriers, and relevant monitoring goals toward unobtrusive in-home monitoring from the viewpoint of formal and informal caregivers of community-dwelling people with dementia. Specific requirements that can guide the development of unobtrusive in-home monitoring technology were extracted. Extending previous work of others in the field that mainly included the views of healthy older adults [25-28,42], our study contributes to a better understanding of formal and informal caregivers' expectations referring to the newest generation of AI-driven in-home monitoring systems, and what is needed from such systems to support home-based dementia care in an unobtrusive way. In that regard, our study provides a response to previous research that highlights the need for concrete requirements of monitoring systems in home-based dementia care [13], and argues that the purpose of such technologies needs to be regularly reviewed to keep up with their rapid development and the changing needs of users [43].

In general, we found that both formal and informal caregivers of people with dementia saw unobtrusive in-home monitoring as a support tool that could contribute to a shift from reactive to more preventive and proactive care. Both groups expected such systems to inform about, above all, (the risk of) falls, day and night rhythm, personal hygiene, nocturnal restlessness, and eating and drinking behavior, suggesting that these systems could best be used for people with dementia at risk for self-neglect. Although both groups showed comparable monitoring preferences, informal caregivers appeared to be less interested in monitoring eating and drinking behavior, nocturnal restlessness, and walking distance/speed compared to formal caregivers. These monitoring goals might have been less relevant to informal caregivers living together with their care recipient (36.8%), who might already have adequate supervision for these daily activities. Our findings contribute practically to gaining a better understanding of the information needs of (in)formal caregivers of people with dementia toward AI-driven in-home monitoring systems. However, in line with Elers et al [42], we

generally recommend that people with dementia should always be in control of what information is collected.

Our results revealed that formal and informal caregivers of people with dementia generally expected cross-checking self-care information, extended independent living, objective communication, prevention and proactive measures, reassurance, and personalized and optimized care as the key benefits of unobtrusive in-home monitoring. At the same time, main concerns centered around information overload, privacy, and ethics.

With our focus on AI-driven in-home monitoring systems, our findings update those of Zwierenberg et al [10], who studied expectations of using rather simple monitoring systems tracking the location and movement of people with dementia. Interestingly, our study found that some benefits and barriers were two-sided, meaning that in some situations a barrier could even become a benefit and vice versa. This provided insight into novel opportunities and challenges for unobtrusive monitoring in home-based dementia care that yield implications for using such systems in a more targeted manner.

In line with previous research [31,44-46], we found that both formal and informal caregivers were concerned about consequences related to replacing human contact by technology. However, in contrast to earlier research [31,44-46], some of our participants indicated that less face-to-face contact does not always need to be a concern but might even become a benefit in certain situations. We found that in-person visits are frequently performed only as a means to control self-care behaviors of people with dementia, such as eating, drinking, and sleeping. At the same time, formal caregivers mentioned patients that prefer as few home visits as possible to prevent disturbance and unrest. Our findings show that using unobtrusive in-home monitoring from a distance might help to replace obtrusive and undesired control visits, thereby saving the caregiver's time while supporting the patient's sense of (physical) privacy. In that way, unobtrusive in-home monitoring may contribute to the better utilization of resources in home care, now and even more in the future.

Previous research among healthy older adults and their informal caregivers [25,47] showed that in-home monitoring systems are expected to enable extended independent living. This expectation was not fully shared by all of our participants. It became clear that formal and informal caregivers generally expected unobtrusive in-home monitoring to help prevent health risks. However, whether this proactive care would lead to extended independent living of people with dementia was not always clear to our participants. Most (in)formal caregivers expected the system to help delay institutionalization, whereas others hoped it would help to more quickly recognize when living at home would no longer be a reasonable option. The development of unobtrusive in-home monitoring technologies should therefore not be purely justified based on their potential to prolong independent living but rather based on their potential to deliver home-based care in a more beneficial way for both the patient and caregiver.

Our findings showed that unobtrusive in-home monitoring is not only seen as a technical innovation but also as a care process

innovation. The last two-sided theme that emerged centered around personalized and optimized care. Formal caregivers expected that unobtrusive in-home monitoring would help them to work in a more person-centered way by tailoring care moments to the individual rhythm of the patient. However, in contrast to earlier research among formal caregivers of people with dementia [10], some of our participants expressed a tension between the need to deliver just-in-time/spontaneous care moments based on the monitoring data and work becoming less plannable as a consequence. Our findings indicate that the use of unobtrusive in-home monitoring asks for a shift in the way in which formal caregivers work from a structured to more flexible practice. We recommend considering this as an essential determinant when it comes to implementation.

In connection to the ongoing debate about privacy, our findings showed that participants were concerned about informational privacy (eg, misuse of monitoring data) and, to a lesser extent, physical privacy (eg, "being monitored"). However, the extent to which these privacy concerns were perceived as problematic by (in)formal caregivers depended on the degree of safety, reassurance, and quality of life they expected to receive by the system in return. This "trade-off" phenomenon has been recognized in earlier research [10,25]. Although privacy intrusions were principally seen as justifiable by our participants, this does not resolve possible moral considerations involved in the use of remote monitoring systems for people with dementia [10]. For instance, future developers of AI-driven in-home monitoring systems should address the need for fairness, accountability, and transparency of algorithms [48].

The requirements identified in this study recommend several ways in which unobtrusive in-home monitoring of people with dementia should be designed in terms of functionality, user experience, accompanying services, and integration into the existing work context to enhance future acceptability. Part of our requirements are in agreement with previous research related to the broader category of technology to assist aging in place [42], which highlighted the need for detection of deviations, asking minimal action from the user, and secure information storage and transfer. Furthermore, our study generated several novel requirements that centered around proactive measures, and ways to reduce barriers relating to information overload, privacy, and ethics. In the following, we address three requirements that should be given more attention.

First, our participants provided concrete examples of how unobtrusive in-home monitoring technology should be enriched with functions providing patients with active support in daily living and maintenance of day structure via a voice-based interface. Participants spontaneously came up with these ideas, which was unexpected in some ways, as the interview and focus group guide did not address these topics. This highlights that there is a true need for in-home monitoring technology to go beyond safeguarding people with dementia, and further assist in reaching personalized goals and executing tasks independently.

Second, we found that to prevent undermining the formal caregiver's professional identity, unobtrusive in-home monitoring must be supportive and not determining. These

technologies should therefore be carefully introduced and any misconceptions relating to being controlled by the technology should be corrected. Our formal caregivers expressed that the system must unlock the monitoring data so that they can draw adequate conclusions themselves. This raises questions about an optimal ratio between human and algorithmic interpretation of the data. Based on our results, we recommend more processed and simplified data for the informal caregiver and less processed data for the formal caregiver.

Lastly, an important requirement for unobtrusive in-home monitoring systems is the integration into existing electronic client records to avoid formal caregivers having to collect care-relevant information from different sources/systems. Possibilities for secure data sharing between members of the formal care team (eg, home care professionals, therapists, general practitioners) were seen as a desirable function to support integrated dementia care. Although integrated care can improve the quality of care [49], it requires interoperable information systems. This becomes even more true when care providers from different agencies, informal caregivers, and patients are involved. Interoperability issues therefore first need to be solved to enable the optimal integration of in-home monitoring systems for people with dementia into the health care system.

### Strengths and Limitations

Through in-depth conversations with various types of informal caregivers across a broad range of living situations and formal caregivers from 7 different care institutions, we were able to obtain rich information until the point of saturation was reached, which can be considered a strength of our study. Previous research noted that participants of pilot studies in particular might be more likely to have a positive orientation toward the technology, leading to bias [10,50]. Our study on expectations and needs with nonusers of unobtrusive in-home monitoring might have overcome this issue by increasing the chance of including participants that might have felt too critical or unmotivated to take part in a pilot study. In this way, our study might have been successful in including a broader range of views. However, the fact that actual use was not studied comes with a downside. As indicated by previous research [28,51,52], actual use of in-home monitoring may affect how users think about these technologies and may cause the attitudes of users to change, even after a short period of use. Most research on expectations and needs toward passive remote monitoring of people with dementia, including our own work, has not yet been tested against using these technologies in daily life. However, we have tried to overcome possible difficulties to imagine the technology in question by presenting participants with examples of unobtrusive in-home monitoring. These scenarios helped them to conceptualize the idea while at the same time being able to think beyond it.

Furthermore, our study only indirectly produced information about the perspective of people with dementia via their informal and formal caregivers, whereas it would have been preferable to include people with dementia more directly. We did so during the first interview but recognized that informal caregivers felt inhibited to freely speak about their needs in the presence of

the patient. Furthermore, we generally aim to involve participants in a way that prevents participant burden and at a point in technology development that suits best their capacity. A recent review by Suijkerbuijk et al [53] on the development of assistive technologies for people with dementia showed that the more concrete the research materials are, the easier it potentially becomes for people with dementia to articulate their views. We therefore believe that collecting the views of people with dementia on more tangible prototypes/concepts in subsequent steps of development might be more adequate than asking them to envision hypothetical scenarios.

Lastly, although the primary goal of this study was to gain in-depth qualitative insights, questions remain as to whether the identified benefits, barriers, monitoring goals, and requirements can be generalized to a larger sample of caregivers and other relevant stakeholders. Adding large-scale quantitative data using an integrated mixed methods approach could help to answer this question.

### Future Research

An essential component to developing acceptable in-home monitoring technologies that support home-based dementia care will be to incorporate these requirements into the design that will provide the greatest benefit for users. We plan to share our findings with involved participants to provide room for critical feedback. In addition, future research among (in)formal caregivers on actual use is needed to determine how their expectations translate into actual experiences evolving over time and personal outcomes such as delaying institutionalization or reducing caregiver strain.

Although informal caregivers of people with dementia providing care from a distance are most likely to benefit from unobtrusive in-home monitoring, this does not mean that caregivers living with their loved one cannot also benefit from this technology. Inclusion criteria for our study were intentionally inclusive for informal caregivers from different living situations. The benefit of regaining mobility and freedom that emerged in our study was mainly brought forward by informal caregivers who lived with their care recipient, indicating that there might be more possible differences in expectations related to the use of unobtrusive in-home monitoring between informal caregivers. Future research should investigate differences in needs for different informal care scenarios to create more personalized requirements for unobtrusive in-home monitoring.

Lastly, as grounded in our results, future research should investigate ways to combine unobtrusive monitoring with ways to support people with dementia in daily living and maintaining daily structure and health. Our participants provided the idea of a voice-based interface that may give reminders on certain times for eating, sleeping, or medication intake, or, based on the level of inactivity, provides suggestions for taking a walk. As commercially available, low-cost voice interfaces such as Google Home and Siri—all of which are already integrated into the lives of many—rapidly improve the ability to understand, and even anticipate, the needs of users, unobtrusive patient assistance could become more effective [18].



## Conclusions

Unobtrusive monitoring technologies that aim to provide support in home-based dementia care are developing rapidly. Our results showed that formal and informal caregivers of people with dementia shared similar perspectives and needs. Both groups generally saw value in unobtrusive in-home monitoring, and felt that these systems could contribute to a shift from reactive

to more proactive and less obtrusive care. Various concerns related to privacy, ethics, and information overload have to be considered as they are likely to hinder acceptance. This study also highlights the importance of developing and introducing AI-driven monitoring systems in a way that prevents caregivers from feeling undervalued. Our requirements can inform the development of more acceptable and goal-directed in-home monitoring technologies to support home-based dementia care.

## Acknowledgments

We would like to express our gratitude to all of the home care organizations and informal caregivers who took the time and effort to participate in our study. This research was performed as part of the Create Health Program, funded by the Dutch Organization for Health Research and Development (ZonMw; grant number 40-44300-98-104).

## Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

### Multimedia Appendix 1

Explanation of unobtrusive in-home monitoring used in interviews and focus groups.

[[DOCX File, 330 KB - aging\\_v4i2e26875\\_app1.docx](#) ]

### Multimedia Appendix 2

Interview and focus group guide.

[[PDF File \(Adobe PDF File\), 182 KB - aging\\_v4i2e26875\\_app2.pdf](#) ]

### Multimedia Appendix 3

Requirements for unobtrusive in-home monitoring: full descriptions and illustrative quotes.

[[PDF File \(Adobe PDF File\), 225 KB - aging\\_v4i2e26875\\_app3.pdf](#) ]

## References

1. OECD. Addressing Dementia: The OECD Response. In: OECD Health Policy Studies. Paris: OECD Publishing; 2015.
2. World Alzheimer Report 2019: Attitudes to dementia. Alzheimer's Disease International. 2019. URL: <https://www.alzint.org/u/WorldAlzheimerReport2019.pdf> [accessed 2020-08-15]
3. Zwaanswijk M, Peeters JM, van Beek AP, Meerveld JH, Francke AL. Informal caregivers of people with dementia: problems, needs and support in the initial stage and in subsequent stages of dementia: a questionnaire survey. *Open Nurs J* 2013;7:6-13 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.2174/1874434601307010006](https://doi.org/10.2174/1874434601307010006)] [Medline: [23346266](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23346266/)]
4. Lord K, Livingston G, Robertson S, Cooper C. How people with dementia and their families decide about moving to a care home and support their needs: development of a decision aid, a qualitative study. *BMC Geriatr* 2016 Mar 21;16:68 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1186/s12877-016-0242-1](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12877-016-0242-1)] [Medline: [27001704](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27001704/)]
5. Collins RN, Kishita N. Prevalence of depression and burden among informal care-givers of people with dementia: a meta-analysis. *Age Soc* 2019 Jun 06;40(11):2355-2392. [doi: [10.1017/s0144686x19000527](https://doi.org/10.1017/s0144686x19000527)]
6. World Health Organization. Meeting Report. 2015 Presented at: First WHO ministerial conference on global action against dementia; March 16-17, 2015; Geneva, Switzerland URL: [https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/179537/9789241509114\\_eng.pdf](https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/179537/9789241509114_eng.pdf)
7. Brodaty H, Donkin M. Family caregivers of people with dementia. *Dialogues Clin Neurosci* 2009;11(2):217-228 [[FREE Full text](#)] [Medline: [19585957](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19585957/)]
8. King D, Mavromaras K, He B, Healy J, Macaitis K, Moskos M, et al. The aged care workforce. *VOCEDPlus*. Canberra: Commonwealth of Australia Department of Health and Ageing; 2013. URL: <http://hdl.voced.edu.au/10707/244183> [accessed 2020-08-15]
9. World Health Organization. Global strategy on human resources for health: workforce 2030. In: WHO Library Cataloguing-in-Publication Data. Geneva, Switzerland: World Health Organization; 2016.
10. Zwierenberg E, Nap H, Lukiën D, Cornelisse L, Finnema E, Dijkstra A, et al. A lifestyle monitoring system to support (in)formal caregivers of people with dementia: Analysis of users need, benefits, and concerns. *Gerontechnology* 2018 Dec 31;17(4):194-205. [doi: [10.4017/gt.2018.17.4.001.00](https://doi.org/10.4017/gt.2018.17.4.001.00)]



11. Mitseva A, Kyriazakos S, Litke A, Papadakis N, Prasad N. ISISEMD: Intelligent System for Independent living and Self-care of Seniors with Mild Cognitive Impairment or Mild Dementia. In: Mikhailovich V, editor. Intelligent Systems. Rijeka: InTech Open; 2012:343-366.
12. Lyons BE, Austin D, Seelye A, Petersen J, Yeagers J, Riley T, et al. Pervasive computing technologies to continuously assess Alzheimer's disease progression and intervention efficacy. *Front Aging Neurosci* 2015;7:102. [doi: [10.3389/fnagi.2015.00102](https://doi.org/10.3389/fnagi.2015.00102)] [Medline: [26113819](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26113819/)]
13. Vermeer Y, Higgs P, Charlesworth G. What do we require from surveillance technology? A review of the needs of people with dementia and informal caregivers. *J Rehabil Assist Technol Eng* 2019;6:2055668319869517 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/2055668319869517](https://doi.org/10.1177/2055668319869517)] [Medline: [31832230](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31832230/)]
14. Hensel BK, Demiris G, Courtney KL. Defining obtrusiveness in home telehealth technologies: a conceptual framework. *J Am Med Inform Assoc* 2006;13(4):428-431 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1197/jamia.M2026](https://doi.org/10.1197/jamia.M2026)] [Medline: [16622166](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16622166/)]
15. Oguntala GA, Abd-Alhameed RA, Ali NT, Hu Y, Noras JM, Eya NN, et al. SmartWall: novel RFID-enabled ambient human activity recognition using machine learning for unobtrusive health monitoring. *IEEE Access* 2019;7:68022-68033. [doi: [10.1109/access.2019.2917125](https://doi.org/10.1109/access.2019.2917125)]
16. Klein Brinke J, Meratnia N. Scaling activity recognition using channel state information through convolutional neural networks and transfer learning. 2019 Presented at: First International Workshop on Challenges in Artificial Intelligence and Machine Learning for Internet of Things; 2019; New York, NY p. 56-62. [doi: [10.1145/3363347.3363362](https://doi.org/10.1145/3363347.3363362)]
17. Kaye JA, Maxwell SA, Mattek N, Hayes TL, Dodge H, Pavel M, et al. Intelligent systems for assessing aging changes: home-based, unobtrusive, and continuous assessment of aging. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2011 Jul;66(Suppl 1):i180-i190 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbq095](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbq095)] [Medline: [21743050](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21743050/)]
18. Lindeman DA, Kim KK, Gladstone C, Apesoa-Varano EC. Technology and caregiving: emerging interventions and directions for research. *Gerontologist* 2020 Feb 14;60(Suppl 1):S41-S49 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnz178](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnz178)] [Medline: [32057082](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32057082/)]
19. Lin W, Xing S, Nan J, Wenyuan L, Binbin L. Concurrent recognition of cross-scale activities via sensorless sensing. *IEEE Sensors J* 2019 Jan 15;19(2):658-669. [doi: [10.1109/jsen.2018.2874506](https://doi.org/10.1109/jsen.2018.2874506)]
20. Liu C, Xiong J, Cai L, Feng L, Chen X, Fang D. Beyond Respiration. *Proc ACM Interact Mob Wearable Ubiquitous Technol* 2019 Sep 09;3(3):1-22. [doi: [10.1145/3351254](https://doi.org/10.1145/3351254)]
21. Dawadi PN, Cook DJ, Schmitter-Edgecombe M, Parsey C. Automated assessment of cognitive health using smart home technologies. *Technol Health Care* 2013;21(4):323-343 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3233/THC-130734](https://doi.org/10.3233/THC-130734)] [Medline: [23949177](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23949177/)]
22. Forbes G, Massie S, Craw S. Fall prediction using behavioural modelling from sensor data in smart homes. *Artif Intell Rev* 2019 Mar 16;53(2):1071-1091. [doi: [10.1007/s10462-019-09687-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10462-019-09687-7)]
23. Chalmers C, Fergus P, Curbelo Montanez CA, Sikdar S, Ball F, Kendall B. Detecting activities of daily living and routine behaviours in dementia patients living alone using smart meter load disaggregation. *IEEE Trans Emerg Topics Comput* 2020. [doi: [10.1109/tetc.2020.2993177](https://doi.org/10.1109/tetc.2020.2993177)]
24. Dawadi P, Cook D, Parsey C, Schmitter-Edgecombe M, Schmitter-Edgecombe M. An approach to cognitive assessment in smart home. 2011 Aug Presented at: Workshop on Data Mining for Medicine and Healthcare; 2011; New York, NY p. 56-59. [doi: [10.1145/2023582.2023592](https://doi.org/10.1145/2023582.2023592)]
25. Wild K, Boise L, Lundell J, Foucek A. Unobtrusive in-home monitoring of cognitive and physical health: reactions and perceptions of older adults. *J Appl Gerontol* 2008;27(2):181-200 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/0733464807311435](https://doi.org/10.1177/0733464807311435)] [Medline: [19165352](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19165352/)]
26. Bradford D, Freyne J, Karunanithi M. Sensors on my bed: the ups and downs of in-home monitoring. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer; 2013 Presented at: International Conference on Smart Homes and Health Telematics; June 19-23, 2013; Singapore p. 10-18. [doi: [10.1007/978-3-642-39470-6\\_2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-39470-6_2)]
27. Berridge C, Wetle TF. Why older adults and their children disagree about in-home surveillance technology, sensors, and tracking. *Gerontologist* 2020 Jul 15;60(5):926-934. [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnz068](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnz068)] [Medline: [31102442](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31102442/)]
28. Boise L, Wild K, Mattek N, Ruhl M, Dodge HH, Kaye J. Willingness of older adults to share data and privacy concerns after exposure to unobtrusive in-home monitoring. *Gerontechnology* 2013;11(3):428-435 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.4017/gt.2013.11.3.001.00](https://doi.org/10.4017/gt.2013.11.3.001.00)] [Medline: [23525351](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23525351/)]
29. Zhao M, Adib F, Katabi D. Emotion recognition using wireless signals. 2016 Presented at: 22nd Annual International Conference on Mobile Computing and Networking (MobiCom); October 2016; New York, NY p. 95-108. [doi: [10.1145/2973750.2973762](https://doi.org/10.1145/2973750.2973762)]
30. Regev N, Wulich D. Remote sensing of vital signs using an ultra-wide-band radar. *Int J Remote Sens* 2019 Feb 26;40(17):6596-6606. [doi: [10.1080/2150704x.2019.1573335](https://doi.org/10.1080/2150704x.2019.1573335)]
31. Sundgren S, Stolt M, Suhonen R. Ethical issues related to the use of gerontechnology in older people care: A scoping review. *Nurs Ethics* 2020 Feb;27(1):88-103. [doi: [10.1177/0969733019845132](https://doi.org/10.1177/0969733019845132)] [Medline: [31113266](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31113266/)]
32. van Gemert-Pijnen JEW, Kelders S, Kip H, Sanderman R, editors. eHealth research, theory and development: a multidisciplinary approach. London, New York: Routledge; 2018.

33. Bucks RS, Ashworth DL, Wilcock GK, Siegfried K. Assessment of activities of daily living in dementia: development of the Bristol Activities of Daily Living Scale. *Age Ageing* 1996 Mar;25(2):113-120. [doi: [10.1093/ageing/25.2.113](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/25.2.113)] [Medline: [8670538](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/8670538/)]
34. Katz S. Assessing self-maintenance: activities of daily living, mobility, and instrumental activities of daily living. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 1983 Dec;31(12):721-727. [doi: [10.1111/j.1532-5415.1983.tb03391.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1532-5415.1983.tb03391.x)] [Medline: [6418786](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/6418786/)]
35. Reisberg B, Ferris SH, de Leon MJ, Crook T. The Global Deterioration Scale for assessment of primary degenerative dementia. *Am J Psychiatry* 1982 Sep;139(9):1136-1139. [doi: [10.1176/ajp.139.9.1136](https://doi.org/10.1176/ajp.139.9.1136)] [Medline: [7114305](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/7114305/)]
36. Cerejeira J, Lagarto L, Mukaetova-Ladinska EB. Behavioral and psychological symptoms of dementia. *Front Neurol* 2012;3:73. [doi: [10.3389/fneur.2012.00073](https://doi.org/10.3389/fneur.2012.00073)] [Medline: [22586419](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22586419/)]
37. Aalten P, de Vugt ME, Jaspers N, Jolles J, Verhey FRJ. The course of neuropsychiatric symptoms in dementia. Part I: findings from the two-year longitudinal Maasbed study. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2005 Jun;20(6):523-530. [doi: [10.1002/gps.1316](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.1316)] [Medline: [15920712](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/15920712/)]
38. Martin KS. *The Omaha System: a key to practice, documentation and information management*, 2nd edition. Omaha, NE: Health Connections Press; Jun 29, 2016:80-81.
39. Osterwalder A, Pigneur Y, Bernarda G, Smith A. *Value proposition design: how to create products and services customers want*. Hoboken, NJ: Wiley; 2014.
40. Van Velsen L, Wentzel J, Van Gemert-Pijnen JEW. Designing eHealth that matters via a multidisciplinary requirements development approach. *JMIR Res Protoc* 2013 Jun 24;2(1):e21 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/resprot.2547](https://doi.org/10.2196/resprot.2547)] [Medline: [23796508](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23796508/)]
41. Bergvall-Kåreborn B, Stahlbrost A. User expressions translated into requirements. *Human Technol* 2010 Nov 30;6(2):212-229. [doi: [10.17011/ht/urn.201011173092](https://doi.org/10.17011/ht/urn.201011173092)]
42. Elers P, Hunter I, Whiddett D, Lockhart C, Guesgen H, Singh A. User requirements for technology to assist aging in place: qualitative study of older people and their informal support networks. *JMIR Mhealth Uhealth* 2018 Jun 06;6(6):e10741 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/10741](https://doi.org/10.2196/10741)] [Medline: [29875083](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29875083/)]
43. Vermeer Y, Higgs P, Charlesworth G. Surveillance technology in dementia care: implicit assumptions and unresolved tensions. Cham: Springer; 2019 Presented at: Dementia Lab Conference; October 21-22, 2019; Eindhoven, Netherlands p. 101-113. [doi: [10.1007/978-3-030-33540-3\\_10](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-33540-3_10)]
44. Zwijssen SA, Niemeijer AR, Hertogh CPM. Ethics of using assistive technology in the care for community-dwelling elderly people: an overview of the literature. *Aging Ment Health* 2011 May;15(4):419-427. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2010.543662](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2010.543662)] [Medline: [21500008](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21500008/)]
45. van Boekel LC, Wouters EJM, Grimberg BM, van der Meer NJM, Luijckx KG. Perspectives of stakeholders on technology use in the care of community-living older adults with dementia: a systematic literature review. *Healthcare (Basel)* 2019 May 28;7(2):73 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/healthcare7020073](https://doi.org/10.3390/healthcare7020073)] [Medline: [31141999](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31141999/)]
46. Bradford DK, Kasteren YV, Zhang Q, Karunanithi M. Watching over me: positive, negative and neutral perceptions of in-home monitoring held by independent-living older residents in an Australian pilot study. *Age Soc* 2017 Feb 27;38(7):1377-1398. [doi: [10.1017/s0144686x1700006x](https://doi.org/10.1017/s0144686x1700006x)]
47. Larizza M, Zukerman I, Bohnert F, Russell RA, Busija L, Albrecht DW, et al. Studies to determine user requirements regarding in-home monitoring systems. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer; 2012 Presented at: International Conference on User Modeling, Adaptation, and Personalization; July 16-20, 2012; Montreal, Canada p. 139-150. [doi: [10.1007/978-3-642-31454-4\\_12](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-31454-4_12)]
48. Shin D, Park YJ. Role of fairness, accountability, and transparency in algorithmic affordance. *Comput Hum Behav* 2019 Sep;98:277-284. [doi: [10.1016/j.chb.2019.04.019](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2019.04.019)]
49. Baxter S, Johnson M, Chambers D, Sutton A, Goyder E, Booth A. The effects of integrated care: a systematic review of UK and international evidence. *BMC Health Serv Res* 2018 May 10;18(1):350 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12913-018-3161-3](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12913-018-3161-3)] [Medline: [29747651](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29747651/)]
50. Cabrita M, Tabak M, Vollenbroek-Hutten MM. Older adults' attitudes toward ambulatory technology to support monitoring and coaching of healthy behaviors: qualitative study. *JMIR Aging* 2019 Mar 12;2(1):e10476 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/10476](https://doi.org/10.2196/10476)] [Medline: [31518252](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31518252/)]
51. Cranen K, Veld RHI, Ijzerman M, Vollenbroek-Hutten M. Change of patients' perceptions of telemedicine after brief use. *Telemed J E Health* 2011 Sep;17(7):530-535. [doi: [10.1089/tmj.2010.0208](https://doi.org/10.1089/tmj.2010.0208)] [Medline: [21767150](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21767150/)]
52. Peek STM, Wouters EJM, Luijckx KG, Vrijhoef HJM. What it takes to successfully implement technology for aging in place: focus groups with stakeholders. *J Med Internet Res* 2016 May 03;18(5):e98 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.5253](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.5253)] [Medline: [27143097](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27143097/)]
53. Suijkerbuijk S, Nap HH, Cornelisse L, IJsselstein WA, de Kort YAW, Minkman MMN. Active involvement of people with dementia: a systematic review of studies developing supportive technologies. *J Alzheimers Dis* 2019;69(4):1041-1065 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3233/JAD-190050](https://doi.org/10.3233/JAD-190050)] [Medline: [31156158](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31156158/)]

---

**Abbreviations**

**AI:** artificial intelligence

**MCI:** mild cognitive impairment

---

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 31.12.20; peer-reviewed by E Wouters, E Mattila; comments to author 02.02.21; revised version received 23.02.21; accepted 28.02.21; published 12.04.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Wrede C, Braakman-Jansen A, van Gemert-Pijnen L*

*Requirements for Unobtrusive Monitoring to Support Home-Based Dementia Care: Qualitative Study Among Formal and Informal Caregivers*

*JMIR Aging 2021;4(2):e26875*

*URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e26875>*

*doi: [10.2196/26875](https://doi.org/10.2196/26875)*

*PMID: [33843596](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33843596/)*

©Christian Wrede, Annemarie Braakman-Jansen, Lisette van Gemert-Pijnen. Originally published in JMIR Aging (<http://aging.jmir.org>), 12.04.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in JMIR Aging, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <http://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

Original Paper

# Mobile Apps to Support Family Caregivers of People With Alzheimer Disease and Related Dementias in Managing Disruptive Behaviors: Qualitative Study With Users Embedded in a Scoping Review

Marjorie Désormeaux-Moreau<sup>1,2</sup>, OT, PhD; Charlie-Maude Michel<sup>1</sup>, MOT; Mélanie Vallières<sup>1</sup>, MOT; Maryse Racine<sup>1</sup>, MOT; Myriame Poulin-Paquet<sup>1</sup>, MOT; Delphine Lacasse<sup>1</sup>, MOT; Pascale Gionet<sup>1</sup>, MOT; Melissa Genereux<sup>3,4</sup>, MD, Msc; Wael Lachiheb<sup>5</sup>, MA; Véronique Provencher<sup>1,5</sup>, OT, PhD

<sup>1</sup>School of Rehabilitation, Faculty of Medicine and Health Sciences, Université de Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, QC, Canada

<sup>2</sup>Institut universitaire de première ligne en santé et services sociaux, Centre intégré universitaire de santé et de services sociaux de l'Estrie, Centre hospitalier universitaire de Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, QC, Canada

<sup>3</sup>Department of Community Health Sciences, Faculty of Medicine and Health Sciences, Université de Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, QC, Canada

<sup>4</sup>Public Health Directory, Centre intégré universitaire de santé et de services sociaux de l'Estrie, Centre hospitalier universitaire de Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, QC, Canada

<sup>5</sup>Research Center on Aging, Centre intégré universitaire de santé et de services sociaux de l'Estrie, Centre hospitalier universitaire de Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, QC, Canada

**Corresponding Author:**

Véronique Provencher, OT, PhD

School of Rehabilitation

Faculty of Medicine and Health Sciences

Université de Sherbrooke

3001, 12 Avenue N

Sherbrooke, QC

Canada

Phone: 1 819 791 7904 ext 70525

Email: [veronique.provencher@usherbrooke.ca](mailto:veronique.provencher@usherbrooke.ca)

## Abstract

**Background:** People with Alzheimer disease and related dementias often display disruptive behaviors (eg, aggression, wandering, and restlessness), which increase family caregivers' burden of care. However, there are few tools currently available to help these caregivers manage disruptive behaviors. Mobile apps could meet this need, but to date little is known about them.

**Objective:** The aims of our study were to identify existing mobile apps designed to support family caregivers of people with Alzheimer disease and related dementias in managing disruptive behaviors; explore whether family caregivers view these mobile apps as relevant to meeting their needs and as useful in managing disruptive behaviors; and document the types of mobile apps that are of interest and appeal to most family caregivers (with regard to format, ergonomics, and clarity).

**Methods:** A review of mobile apps initially conducted in February 2018 was updated in March 2019 with 2 platforms (App Store [Apple Inc.] and Google Play [Google]). The selected apps were first analyzed independently by 3 raters (2 students and 1 researcher) for each of the platforms. A focus group discussion was then held with 4 family caregivers to explore their perceptions of the apps according to their needs and interests. The content of the discussion was analyzed.

**Results:** Initially, 7 of 118 apps identified met the inclusion criteria. An eighth app, recommended by one of the knowledge users, was added later. Four family caregivers (women aged between 58 and 78 years) participated in the discussion. Participants expressed a preference for easy-to-understand apps that provide concrete intervention strategies. They reported being most inclined to use two apps, Dementia Advisor and DTA Behaviours.

**Conclusions:** Few mobile apps on the market meet the needs of family caregivers in terms of content and usability. Our results could help to address this gap by identifying what family caregivers deem relevant in a mobile app to help them manage disruptive behaviors.

**KEYWORDS**

disruptive behaviors management; dementia; caregivers; mobile phone; app; scoping review; focus group; mHealth; neurocognitive disorder

## Introduction

### Background

Due to the aging population, an increased prevalence of dementia is expected in many countries over the coming years [1]. In Canada, it is estimated that dementia will affect around 674,000 people by 2031, which is almost twice as much as the number in 2011 [2]. People with Alzheimer disease and related dementias (ADRD) often display disruptive behaviors, such as aggression (behavioral or verbal), wandering, and agitation (excessive or inappropriate verbal or motor behaviors) [3,4]. About 50%-70% of the people with ADRD live at home and require increasing care as the disease progresses [5,6]. Managing disruptive behaviors can thus present real challenges for family caregivers. Although taking care of people with ADRD may often have a positive effect on caregivers (eg, sense of personal accomplishment and growth) [7], they remain at greater risk of suffering from negative psychological (eg, anxiety, depression), emotional, and physical (eg, intense fatigue, other health problems) consequences, as well as from financial issues and job loss [8]. Informal caregiving represents up to almost half of the care provided to people with dementia [9]; therefore, helping family caregivers to lower the frequency of disruptive behaviors, promoting their self-efficacy to manage these behaviors, and minimizing their stress when they occur is crucial.

Many technological tools are available to improve the quality of life of people with ADRD and to reduce the mental and emotional burden felt by family caregivers by helping them with the care, treatment, and management of the disease [10]. For example, GPS technologies, including tracking devices (eg, wandering path tracking and fall detection) [11] and intelligent interface devices (eg, Stay in Touch) [12] can help to locate the person with ADRD and to communicate with the family caregiver in case of emergency. Additionally, platforms offering informal support to family caregivers through sensors located in the home that can monitor the behaviors of the person with ADRD (eg, iCarer [13], passive remote patient monitoring [14], QuietCare [15]) may represent possible solutions for family caregivers to improve the care provided [13]. Finally, online communities have been created for family caregivers, which may reduce isolation [16] and support the sharing of experiential knowledge and skills [16,17].

These technologies are often reported to be complicated to use by caregivers or to require intensive and sustained training [18]; nonetheless, the increasing use of smartphones has generated considerable growth in the development of mobile apps in the health sector, including for people with ADRD. These apps mainly aim at improving the cognitive functions of the person with ADRD while maintaining social interactions [19]. Some of these apps can help reduce the anxiety of family caregivers by monitoring the person in and around the home in real time,

estimating the probability of wandering using geolocation, as well as facilitating care management and services by health care professionals [20]. Based on data collected by the mobile device, some apps also offer security options, such as calling emergency services, guiding the person to a safe place (using Google navigation) or informing family caregivers of the geographic location of the person with ADRD.

Although several mobile apps have been designed for people with ADRD, very few are specifically designed to be used by their family caregivers [19] with these primarily being conceived to monitor the location or activities of daily living [21] of the person with ADRD. However, family caregivers have also expressed other important needs, namely the management of their loved one's mood and disruptive behaviors [22]. It would thus be relevant to explore whether there are simple, credible, and accessible mobile apps that meet these needs [23]. Mobile apps have the potential to reach many family caregivers, as the majority use smartphones more than computers [23]. Being easy and quick to update, they allow family caregivers to access the most recent data [19]. Mobile apps are reported to be a more effective tool than conventional methods, such as classroom training, to inform caregivers about ADRD [23]. They could therefore be relevant and handy tools to promote learning and knowledge among family caregivers of people with ADRD. Supporting them in managing disruptive behaviors is essential if they are to increase their sense of competence or self-efficacy, which may in turn reduce their burden of care and improve their psychological well-being.

### Context of the Study and Objectives

In fall 2017, the researchers (VP and MDM) were approached by a nonprofit organization (the Quebec chapter of the international Planetree network) with expertise in implementing best practices based on a person-centered approach. This organization wanted to adapt a Dutch mobile app to the Quebec context in order to reduce caregivers' burden by helping them manage disruptive behaviors of people with ADRD. However, a review of similar available mobile apps was deemed to be considered necessary prior to adapting the Dutch mobile app. The aim of this study was to provide family caregivers with a mobile app that could help them manage disruptive behaviors and thus reduce their burden of care. The following specific objectives were jointly defined by the local director of public health (MG), the director general of the Quebec chapter of the international Planetree network, and VP and MDM: identify existing mobile apps designed to support family caregivers of people with ADRD in managing disruptive behaviors; explore the family caregivers' view of these mobile apps regarding their relevance to meet their needs and their usefulness in managing disruptive behaviors; and document the types (eg, format, ergonomics, clarity) of mobile apps that are of interest and appeal to the most family caregivers.



## Methods

### Design

An increasing number of studies have been published in recent years aimed at identifying and analyzing mobile apps available on the market in various health disciplines [23-26]. To use a structured and systematic framework consistent with our objectives, a scoping review [27] was conducted. Although scoping reviews traditionally involve research studies, the method seemed appropriate for identifying apps available on the market and for targeting those which may support family caregivers of people with ADRD in managing disruptive behaviors. Scoping reviews may indeed provide an overview of the available documentation to examine the extent of the current knowledge on a particular subject [27]. The selected approach was based on the following 6 steps described by Arksey and O'Malley [27] and revised by Levac et al [28]: (1) formulation of research questions, (2) identification of relevant sources, (3) selection of relevant mobile apps, (4) data extraction and organization, (5) data analysis and results synthesis, and (6) consultation.

### Formulation of Research Questions

This scoping review aimed to answer the following research questions: (objective 1) What mobile apps are available to support family caregivers of people with ADRD in managing disruptive behaviors and what are their characteristics? (objectives 2 and 3) Do these mobile apps meet the needs of family caregivers (ie, perceived relevance and usefulness) and arouse their interest in using them?

### Identification of Relevant Sources

The search strategy was established by 5 occupational therapy students (PG, DL, CMM, MPP, MR, and MV) and validated by 2 researchers (VP and MDM). The search was conducted from February 21 to February 28, 2018, on the most popular commercial app stores, Google Play Canada (Google) and App Store Canada (Apple Inc), using the following keywords: "Démence," "démence proche aidant," and "Alzheimer proche aidant" in French; and "Dementia," "dementia caregiver," "Alzheimer," and "Alzheimer caregiver" in English. Two models of smartphones were used, a Samsung Galaxy A5 and an iPhone SE (Apple Inc), with Android (Google) and iOS (Apple Inc) operating systems respectively.

### Selection of Relevant Mobile Apps

App inclusion criteria for apps included the following: French or English language; the targeting of disruptive behaviors associated with ADRD; a main function of informing, educating, or equipping family caregivers of people with ADRD; and free use. Meanwhile, the exclusion criteria for apps were those with an exclusive focus on psychological support for family caregivers or the screening for early signs and symptoms of ADRD, and those that required payment.

Two occupational therapy students (DL and CMM) first identified the mobile apps based on the titles. A minimum of 50 applications per store was first selected to ensure a good diversity in the results. After reaching this threshold, searches

were continued until 10 consecutive applications no longer met the criteria (eg, memory game app for entertainment and not in conjunction with some cognitive stimulation to prevent the onset of ADRD) in order to ensure that as many relevant apps as possible were identified. DL, CMM, VP, and MDM then screened the relevance of the first identified apps to determine if they met all the inclusion criteria and did not meet any of the exclusion criteria based on their description. Apps common to both stores were identified and counted only once. When the search was updated (March 10-15, 2019), the apps that no longer satisfied the eligibility criteria were removed.

### Data Extraction and Organization

The mobile apps selected in the previous step were then downloaded and organized in a Microsoft Excel data chart developed by the research team according to the following information: app name and download size description of the interface, internet connection required to access content (once the app has been downloaded); and content of the app (categories of information and how information is presented). The data were organized following two parallel processes, one for mobile apps identified in Google Play (coordinated by DL) and the other for App Store (coordinated by CMM). Apps that no longer satisfied the inclusion criteria following this in-depth analysis were excluded. In case of uncertainty, VP was consulted to validate the decision. The suggested Dutch app (Dementiegame) by Planetree network was subsequently included in the process.

### Data Analysis and Results Synthesis

Data analysis was based on a qualitative and iterative process. The information collected was extracted to a grid based on the following predetermined themes: quality (credibility and accuracy of the information), accessibility and comprehensibility, and usability (speed and complexity). They were inspired by the themes central to the concepts of translational validity, which includes both face validity and content validity [29] and evolved throughout the process.

All the selected apps were analyzed independently by 3 raters (2 students and a researcher), for each of the app stores, Google Play (DL, MV, and MDM), and App Store (CMM, PG, and MDM). The apps were assessed by each rater according to their relevance, and disparities were resolved by consensus.

### Consultation With Knowledge Users

A focus group meeting was conducted with family caregivers of people with ADRD (knowledge users) to explore their perceptions of the selected apps according to their needs and interest in using them. This method is more suitable for exploring the positive and negative components in usability and usefulness of new technology, crossing perspectives, and gaining more detailed feedback (generated by sharing information between the different participants) than are one-on-one single interviews [30].

### Recruitment and Selection of Participants

Participants were recruited using a purposive nonprobability sampling technique (29). We presented the study (objectives and main stages of achievement) to caregivers (N=30) who

attended meetings held by 2 community support organizations. A brief description of the study and the contact details of the person to reach were given to family caregivers interested in participating in the research project. To be included in the study, participants had to be a family caregiver (eg, husband, wife, daughter, son) of a person with disruptive behaviors associated with ADRD, speak French and have a good understanding of written French and English, and have concerns about disruptive behaviors exhibited by a family member with ADRD.

### Data Collection (Focus Group)

Data were collected during a face-to-face focus group meeting at the Research Center of Aging. The meeting began with a presentation of the selected apps to the participants, who had received them a week prior to the focus group in order to allow for some familiarization. This presentation was made by MPP and PG to help caregivers understand the aim of the apps. The focus group, led by a researcher trained in the qualitative approach (MDM), allowed the participants to comment on the perceived relevance of the apps' content (useful information, meets users' needs) and their interest in future use. Participants were also encouraged to comment on issues or questions that had not been addressed. Evidence from previous studies [31,32] inspired the development of the focus group guide ([Multimedia Appendix 1](#)). The meeting lasted 94 minutes. The discussion was digitally audio-recorded and then fully transcribed by CMM and MR. Participants were also asked to complete a sociodemographic questionnaire documenting their age and gender, their relationship with and level of involvement in the care of the person with ADRD, and the type of mobile phone they used.

### Data Analysis (Focus Group)

Transcription of the focus group meeting was content analyzed [33]. MV, DL, and MDM manually and independently coded the data using a grid with the predetermined themes of relevance to participants' needs and perceived usefulness. Participants' comments were first associated with these themes and then inductively subdivided into categories and subcategories as the analysis progressed. The coding and categorization were carried

out independently and then corroborated by all members; if a discrepancy arose, the issue was discussed to reach a consensus.

The local director of public health (MG) and the director general of the Quebec chapter of the Planetree network were consulted during the process to ensure the relevance of the results and the selection of the most efficient knowledge transfer strategies. Meetings with members of the research team were held on a quarterly basis (2018) and then annually (2019, 2020).

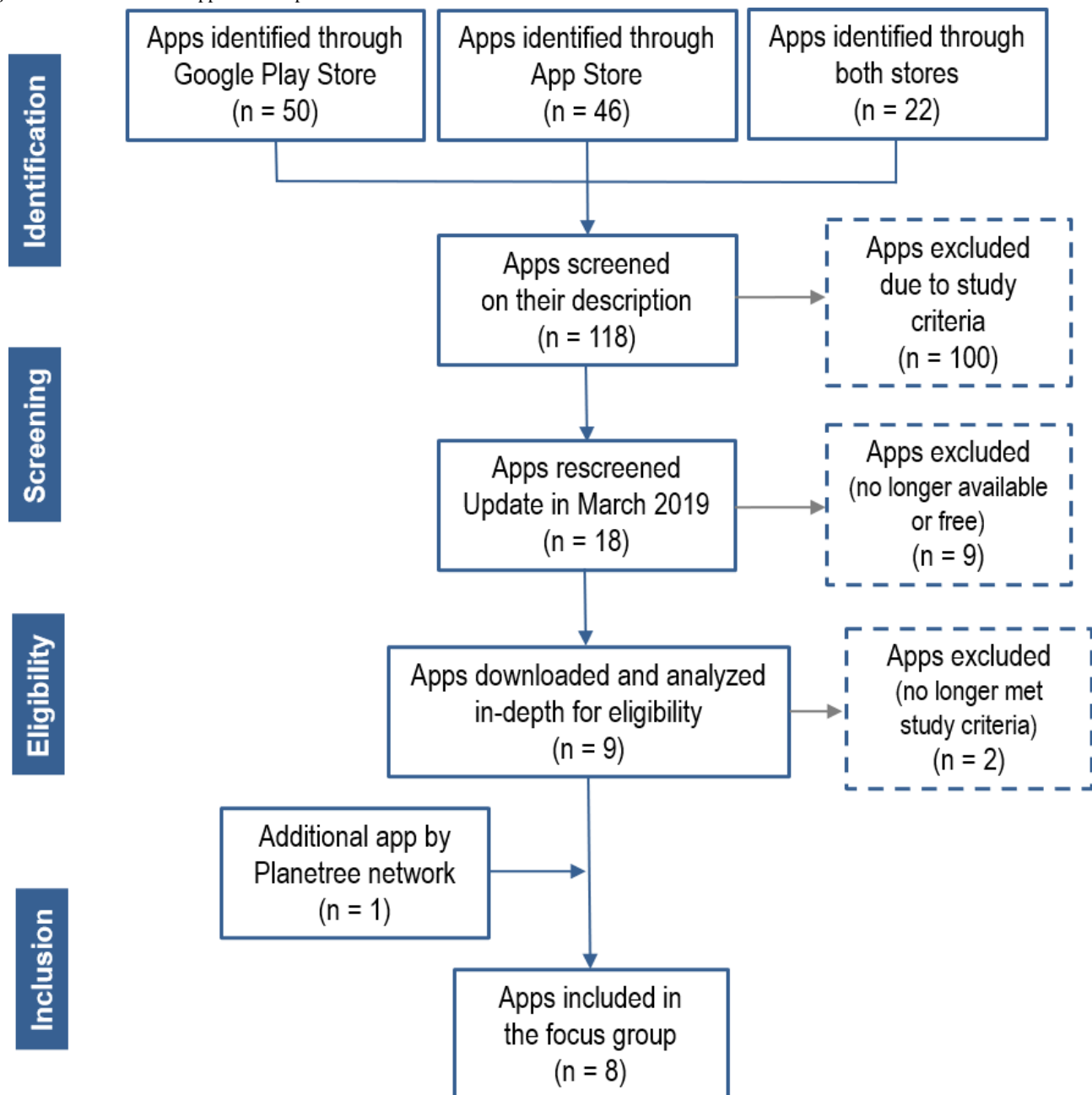
### Ethical Considerations

The study was approved by the ethics committee of Centre intégré universitaire de santé et de services sociaux de l'Estrie, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Sherbrooke. Participants completed a consent form before participating in the focus group.

## Results

### Selection of the Relevant Mobile Apps

[Figure 1](#) shows the flowchart of the app selection process. The searches in Google Play and App Store identified 118 apps (22 available on both platforms, 50 available only in Google Play, and 46 available only in App Store) based on title screening. Their descriptions were then screened based on the inclusion and exclusion criteria. Apps were mainly excluded due to their aim not being in line with the research objectives, and several involved only disease screening, games, therapy, or even fundraising. Others were designed to help the person with ADRD to function and were based on functionalities that were not relevant to the present study (geolocation, management of schedules, alarm, etc). Finally, several apps did not target disruptive behaviors or did not provide tools to support the care provided by family caregivers (detailed descriptions of dementia types, causes, and symptoms). The population targeted by the apps was another reason for exclusion. An app could target several populations. Ultimately, 18 of the initially identified 118 apps (15.3%) remained after applying the inclusion and exclusion criteria.

**Figure 1.** Flowchart of the app selection process.

Following the update in March 2019, half of these 18 apps ( $n=9$ ) were excluded because they were no longer free or no longer available. In addition, 1 app no longer targeted disruptive behaviors, and another only referred users to a website. In the end, 7 apps were eligible for the focus group. By adding the app suggested by the director general of the Quebec chapter of the Planetree network, 8 apps were ultimately included in the analysis: 1 was only available on Google Play, 1 on App Store, and 6 were available on both platforms.

### Description of the Relevant Mobile Apps

Of the 8 apps selected, 7 were in English, and only 2 of these, Dementia Advisor (English and French) and Dementia Support (English, German, Dutch, and Portuguese) were available in more than one language. The Dutch app, Dementiegame, was only available in Dutch and was the only app in the form of an interactive game. [Multimedia Appendix 2](#) provides a description

of the 8 apps that were presented to the family caregivers during the focus group meeting.

### Consultation With Knowledge Users: Description of Participants

Four family caregivers of people with ADRD showed interest in the study and took part in the focus group meeting. [Table 1](#) presents the characteristics of the sample. Participants were all French-speaking White women aged from 58 to 78 years. Two daughters and two spouses acted as the main family caregivers with an active and daily involvement with the person with ADRD. Participants were at different levels of caregiving, with relatives at the beginning, the middle, and the advanced stage of the disease. Only 1 participant had a deceased relative; however, she had an extensive caregiving experience with her husband and remained active in her caregiver role by supporting other loved ones. The participants were evenly distributed

between the 2 types of devices (Android or Apple) and their familiarity with the device was varied (quite to very familiar).

**Table 1.** Characteristics of focus group participants (n=4).

Participant	Age (years)	Relationship with the person with ADRD <sup>a</sup>	Intensity/frequency of interactions with the person with ADRD	ADRD stage	Mobile device/familiarity with it
1	58	Daughter	Active, daily	Advanced	Android/familiar
2	67	Daughter	Active, daily	Deceased	iPhone/very familiar
3	70	Spouse	Active, daily	Beginning	Android/quite familiar
4	78	Spouse	Active, daily	Middle	iPad/quite familiar

<sup>a</sup>ADRD: Alzheimer disease and related dementias.

### Consultation With Knowledge Users: Relevance and Perceived Usefulness of the Mobile Apps

Participants were asked if the selected mobile apps met their needs and aroused their interest. Their feedback was divided into 2 themes: (1) relevance of the mobile apps and (2) perceived usefulness of the mobile apps. A total of 13 categories and 13 subcategories were identified in relation to these 2 themes. [Multimedia Appendix 3](#) (relevance) and [Multimedia Appendix 4](#) (perceived usefulness) summarize the results.

#### Relevance of Mobile Apps

Participants spontaneously rated the relevance of the mobile apps regarding the fit (or not) between content and perceived needs. Participants identified 3 mobile apps (DTA Behaviours, Dementia Advisor, and Dementia Emergency) that they thought contained the information that family caregivers may need to manage disruptive behaviors at a given point in the course of the disease. Referring to the DTA Behaviours app, one participant said, “Well, all the subjects that are named, I mean in any case, I went through ALL of them with my mother, ALL [...] at different stages”. Participants also noted that certain apps (Dementia Games and Dementia Emergency) did not seem relevant to supporting a caregiver in managing disruptive behaviors, as their content was more about actual changes in behaviors with ADRD than advice on how to deal with them. They also thought that some apps might be more helpful to other family members less involved in care than the main caregiver; for example, one participant said, “But on the other hand, the last one you presented to us [Dementiegame], I see [it] [as being for] children or brothers and sisters.” Indeed, these apps relate more to the impact of the disease on daily living, a reality that other family members are less aware of as compared to the main caregiver.

#### Perceived Usefulness of Mobile Apps

First, participants were asked about the likelihood of their using the mobile app and about the context in which they might be more likely to use them. Not surprisingly, compatibility of the apps with their mobile device was the main factor influencing use. Furthermore, participants expressed little interest in certain apps (Care4Dementia and Alzheimer’s Daily Companion) because they did not see any added value:

*It’s [...] like a book. No need for a mobile application [to present such content], it’s like [...] I press here and it brings me [to a text], and [if I press there, it*

*brings me back to another text]. Why not get a book and leave it at that?*

Participants recommended using certain apps (DTA Behaviours, Dementia Support, and Dementia Advisor) before disruptive behaviors occurred. One participant expressed this idea in reference to the Dementia Advisor app: “The first thing I would do is look at all the daily situations presented, with a cool head.” In addition, the apps may be used afterwards (for example, Dementia Advisor and DTA Behaviours) to get feedback on their interventions. As one participant said, “After the situation gets better also, but here I would go to see what I did, what I could have done better.” Other apps seemed interesting in terms of using them on the spot when needed: “If my mom has a terrible attack, [I can open] my app [...], then I’ll see what I can do [...], ok well. [...] It’s like here and now.” Also, not surprisingly, participants said they were more attracted to easier-to-understand apps, especially those available in their mother tongue (ie, in French vs only in English). Family caregivers reported being inclined to use mobile apps when the information was clear, even if not in French (ie, DTA Behaviours, Dementia Advisor, and Dementia Emergency). The format of the mobile apps and, more precisely, the way in which the information was presented and organized, also influenced their opinion:

*But [...] the first one I had earlier, on [Android, Dementia Emergency], well I understood it very quickly [...] I was not lost at all [because the information is well organized and easy to find]*

Conversely, participants were less likely to use mobile apps that required more steps to find needed information; for instance, one participant did not like Care4Dementia because there was “too much research.”

#### Overall Rating

Participants concluded that the ideal mobile app would include concrete intervention strategies to apply when disruptive behaviors occur. In this regard and based on the apps themselves (regardless of the platform/mobile device), participants reported that they could potentially use 2 of the apps, Dementia Advisor and DTA Behaviours. As one said, “These are tools that I need, really concrete: there is a behavior [which arises and the application tells you] and what you can do [to cope with it]”. [Figure 2](#) and [Figure 3](#) show sample screenshots of Dementia Advisor and DTA Behaviours, respectively.

Figure 2. Screenshots from the Dementia Advisor app.

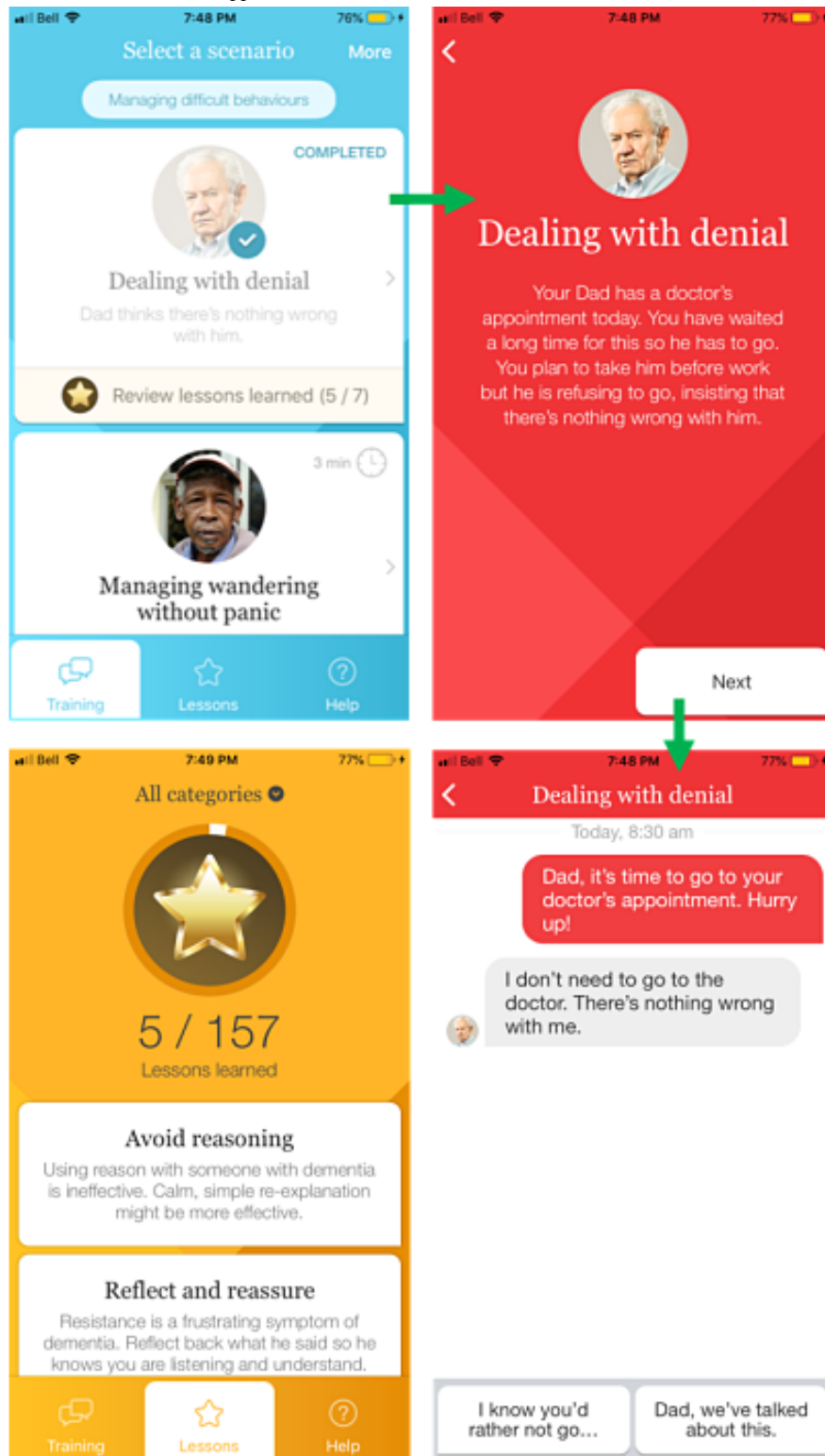




Figure 3. Screenshots from the DTA Behaviours app.



## Discussion

### Main Findings

This study aimed to identify currently available mobile apps in Canada developed to support family caregivers in managing disruptive behaviors of people with ADRD, explore the relevance and usefulness of these apps as perceived by caregivers, and document the types of apps that appeal to the most family caregivers. Of the 118 apps inventoried, 8 were

selected to be reviewed by caregivers, and only 2 of these were perceived as relevant and useful by caregivers.

Our review suggested that there are currently a limited number of mobile apps on the market targeting family caregivers to help them deal with disruptive behaviors of people with ADRD. Because health apps only started expanding in 2013 [34], customized apps to assist caregivers in dealing with disruptive behaviors of people with ADRD are still scarce. Moreover, for the apps reviewed, it was challenging to determine if the

information provided was evidence-based and to what extent it met family caregivers' needs.

According to our results, few mobile apps sufficiently met the caregivers' needs in managing disruptive behaviors. More specifically, only Dementia Advisor and DTA Behaviors appealed to most of the participants by offering concrete strategies to manage disruptive behaviors of people with ADRD. Participants mentioned that these apps also have a well-organized design interface, providing customized and clear information for quick searches. As most users, including caregivers, now use smartphones [34], it is important to prevent apps from being difficult to use [35]. Past studies reported that the small size of smartphone screens and texts in the apps were common usability issues, especially for older caregivers [36,37]. Hence, app usability is a key factor that needs to be addressed to improve caregivers' experience [38]. Overall, our findings are in line with previous results as they highlighted the importance of adapting health apps to the needs of users, including caregivers [34].

Regarding the Dementiegame app, most participants said that it did not meet their current needs, due to difficulty navigating through the app and accessing information. Our results underline the importance for future studies to involve family caregivers in designing useful, relevant, and easy-to-use apps, especially by providing concrete strategies to help them deal with disruptive behaviors on a daily basis. In this regard, the 'living lab' approach might be adopted since it aims to develop innovative, sustainable solutions to the growing challenge of managing disruptive behaviors of people with ADRD [39].

Finally, our review of mobile apps was updated in May 2020, using the same 2 platforms (App Store and Google Play). One new relevant app called CogniCare was found. This app was updated recently in April 2020. It provides a rich source of useful tips and short videos to help family caregivers manage disruptive behaviors of their loved ones with ADRD. As our study and content analysis of the focus group discussion was completed before we found this new app, our results only apply to the apps previously reviewed in this paper.

### Strengths and Limitations

This study has several strengths. First, for the scoping review, we followed a rigorous, reliable approach based on Levac [28]. Many scoping reviews do not include the last step (consultation), but we performed it using a rigorous method to validate the results with family caregivers. The diverse profiles of the family caregivers who participated in the focus group discussion was a strength of this study (children and spouses of various ages). Second, the analysis of the selected mobile apps, exploration of the app once downloaded, and data validation by 4 team members (2 per type of mobile app store) contributed to the study's reliability and reduced subjectivity bias. Finally, the study included only free apps. Although this decision may limit the number of apps, this methodological choice was deemed essential by the local director of public health to increase access to the general public, especially to caregivers with financial issues.

The study also has some limitations. First, as apps were searched for on the App Store Canada and Google Play Canada databases, the results only reflect the app market in this country. It was also not possible to cover all existing apps. Thus, an arbitrary limit was placed on our search. As a result, some apps could have been omitted, even though the cutoff used suggests that few relevant apps would have met the inclusion criteria. Third, some apps used external websites. As the information provided outside of the apps was not reviewed as thoroughly as was the in-app content, we do not know the quality of the content provided to family caregivers through these external links. Further studies should ensure that the applications developed to support caregivers of people with ADRD are based on evidence-based data (eg, theories of managing behavioral symptoms). Furthermore, the number of family caregivers in our focus groups was small, and no male caregivers could participate in the study within the timeframe of recruitment. Despite the group being all women, the 4 participants were varied in terms of age (58 to 78 years), relationship with the person with ADRD (2 spouses and 2 daughters), and literacy level. It is not surprising to have recruited only women, as around two-thirds of caregivers of people with dementia are women [40]. Moreover, the majority of persons who attended the meetings held by key community support organizations (where we recruited) were women. It is also well known that elderly women are more likely to participate in research studies than their male counterparts. Several studies carried out with caregivers of patients with dementia have mainly women as participants [41,42]. Although few in number, the participants had different levels of familiarity with the technology (from quite to very familiar) and had a rich experience of caregiving. Finally, the themes emerging during the focus group discussion triggered an emotional reaction in some participants, who were not comfortable discussing the app. Therefore, providing time at the outset to address emotional issues might have allowed participants to vent their emotions and then focus on the study's objectives. Recruiting former caregivers may provide access to rich experience while reducing the likelihood of being emotionally overloaded during the study.

### Recommendations and Future Directions

The focus group discussion helped to identify what family caregivers find relevant and useful in a mobile app, even if future studies should involve more participants. Inclusion of concrete intervention strategies appears to be an important feature. These findings may guide the development of future apps for these caregivers. In addition, using mobile apps is an effective way to improve knowledge because they are ready at hand and can be consulted quickly. Apps are therefore likely to reduce difficulties, such as being afraid of leaving the family member alone at home, encountered by many current training courses. On the other hand, technological difficulties can impede their use, which underlines the importance of involving family caregivers with different degrees of digital literacy when designing apps [43]. In addition, as the medical terminology used in apps should be easy for target users to understand [44], future studies should determine to what extent the apps are comprehensible to caregivers with differing degrees of health literacy, a factor which was not fully examined in our study.

One important public health priority is to promote access to knowledge tools for every individual, especially the most vulnerable. In this regard, some of the apps reviewed require an internet connection, which may reduce caregivers' access to them, as not everyone can afford internet services. Moreover, most of the apps reviewed did not have password protection or require login. One common concern of mobile health apps is privacy, as users often enter their loved ones' health information [45,46]. Future attention should be paid to ways to protect users' private information, without this being a barrier to using the app.

Finally, with the constantly evolving market, a certain "volatility" of the available apps has been noted. In fact, some of the apps identified might have been discontinued, while new ones may have appeared. There are also variations between the 2 stores regarding available apps. It is therefore suggested that an app search be carefully planned to ensure exhaustivity and reproducibility with respect to the review of the apps. Indeed,

2 people may not find the same list of apps in Google Play due to the algorithms used to partially personalize the results [47]. In addition, we must remain critical about the list generated, as sponsored apps top the list despite not necessarily being the most relevant.

## Conclusions

Considering the proliferation of mobile apps and their increased use by family caregivers, available mobile apps designed to help manage disruptive behaviors should meet their needs in terms of both content and usability. However, when this study was conducted, few apps met these criteria. Therefore, this study aims to reduce this deficiency by highlighting what caregivers consider relevant and useful in existing mobile apps, while identifying those tailored to family caregivers' needs. These findings may help caregivers to manage disruptive behaviors more effectively and satisfactorily, reduce their burden of care and, ultimately, delay the institutionalization of people with ADRD.

---

## Acknowledgments

The authors wish to thank the president of the Planetree Quebec network, Lucie Dumas, for her support throughout the process. This study could not have taken place without the financial support of Fondation Vitae and the Public Health Agency of Canada. The authors warmly thank the focus group participants, Sandra Asselin (Alzheimer Society of Estrie) and Sonia Leclerc (Support for Family Caregivers in Estrie) for their participation, as well as Monia D'Amours for her valuable work to support the revision and submission of the manuscript.

---

## Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

---

### Multimedia Appendix 1

Guide for focus group discussion.

[DOCX File, 14 KB - [aging\\_v4i2e21808\\_app1.docx](#) ]

---

### Multimedia Appendix 2

Description of the eight selected apps presented to participants.

[PDF File (Adobe PDF File), 117 KB - [aging\\_v4i2e21808\\_app2.pdf](#) ]

---

### Multimedia Appendix 3

Emerging results for the relevance theme.

[PNG File, 208 KB - [aging\\_v4i2e21808\\_app3.png](#) ]

---

### Multimedia Appendix 4

Emerging results for the perceived usefulness theme.

[PNG File, 277 KB - [aging\\_v4i2e21808\\_app4.png](#) ]

---

## References

1. Norton S, Matthews FE, Brayne C. A commentary on studies presenting projections of the future prevalence of dementia. *BMC Public Health* 2013 Jan 02;13:1 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1471-2458-13-1](https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2458-13-1)] [Medline: [23280303](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23280303/)]
2. Manuel DG, Garner R, Finès P, Bancej C, Flanagan W, Tu K, et al. Alzheimer's and other dementias in Canada, 2011 to 2031: a microsimulation Population Health Modeling (POHEM) study of projected prevalence, health burden, health services, and caregiving use. *Popul Health Metr* 2016;14:37 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12963-016-0107-z](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12963-016-0107-z)] [Medline: [27822143](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27822143/)]
3. Martinková J, Kabátová O, Puteková S. Influence of gender on the prevalence of behavioral symptoms in patients with Alzheimer's dementia. *Kontakt* 2019 Mar 27;21(1):74-79. [doi: [10.32725/kont.2019.013](https://doi.org/10.32725/kont.2019.013)]

4. Brown C, Stoffel V, Munoz J. Occupational therapy in mental health: A vision for participation. In: Schaber P, editor. *Occupational Therapy in Mental Health*. Philadelphia: FA Davis Co; 2011:225-237.
5. Alzheimer's Association. 2015 Alzheimer's disease facts and figures. *Alzheimers Dement* 2015 Mar;11(3):332-384. [doi: [10.1016/j.jalz.2015.02.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2015.02.003)] [Medline: [25984581](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25984581/)]
6. Alzheimer's Association. 2019 Alzheimer's disease facts and figures. *Alzheimer's & Dementia* 2019 Mar;15(3):321-387. [doi: [10.1016/j.jalz.2019.01.010](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2019.01.010)]
7. Yu DSF, Cheng S, Wang J. Unravelling positive aspects of caregiving in dementia: an integrative review of research literature. *Int J Nurs Stud* 2018 Mar;79:1-26. [doi: [10.1016/j.ijnurstu.2017.10.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijnurstu.2017.10.008)] [Medline: [29128685](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29128685/)]
8. Wolff JL, Spillman BC, Freedman VA, Kasper JD. A national profile of family and unpaid caregivers who assist older adults with health care activities. *JAMA Intern Med* 2016 Mar;176(3):372-379 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1001/jamainternmed.2015.7664](https://doi.org/10.1001/jamainternmed.2015.7664)] [Medline: [26882031](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26882031/)]
9. Hurd MD, Martorell P, Delavande A, Mullen KJ, Langa KM. Monetary costs of dementia in the United States. *N Engl J Med* 2013 Apr 4;368(14):1326-1334 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1056/NEJMsa1204629](https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJMsa1204629)] [Medline: [23550670](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23550670/)]
10. Martínez-Alcalá CI, Pliego-Pastrana P, Rosales-Lagarde A, Lopez-Noguerola JS, Molina-Trinidad EM. Information and communication technologies in the care of the elderly: systematic review of applications aimed at patients with dementia and caregivers. *JMIR Rehabil Assist Technol* 2016 May 02;3(1):e6 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/rehab.5226](https://doi.org/10.2196/rehab.5226)] [Medline: [28582258](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28582258/)]
11. Ko C, Leu F, Lin I. A wandering path tracking and fall detection system for people with dementia. 2014 Presented at: Ninth International Conference on Broadband and Wireless Computing, Communication and Applications; 2014 Nov 8-10; Guangdong, China p. 306-311. [doi: [10.1109/bwcca.2014.127](https://doi.org/10.1109/bwcca.2014.127)]
12. Brankaert R, Snaphaan L, den Ouden E. Stay in touch: an in a context evaluation of a smartphone interface designed for people with dementia. In: *Ambient Assisted Living and Daily Activities*. 2014 Presented at: 6th International Work-Conference, IWAAL; 2014 Dec 2-5; Belfast, UK p. 2. [doi: [10.1007/978-3-319-13105-4\\_42](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-13105-4_42)]
13. Lotfi A, Langensiepen C, Moreno P, Gómez E, Chernbumroong S. An ambient assisted living technology platform for informal carers of the elderly. In: Giokas K, Bokor L, Hopfgartner F, editors. *eHealth 360°*. Lecture Notes of the Institute for Computer Sciences, Social Informatics and Telecommunications Engineering, 81. Springer, Cham. Germany: Springer; Jun 14, 2016:978-973.
14. Finch M, Griffin K, Pacala JT. Reduced healthcare use and apparent savings with passive home monitoring technology: a pilot study. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2017 Jun;65(6):1301-1305. [doi: [10.1111/jgs.14892](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.14892)] [Medline: [28407212](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28407212/)]
15. Lexis M, Everink I, van der Heide L, Spreeuwenberg M, Willems C, de Witte L. Activity monitoring technology to support homecare delivery to frail and psychogeriatric elderly persons living at home alone. *TAD* 2013 Aug 06;25(3):189-197. [doi: [10.3233/tad-130377](https://doi.org/10.3233/tad-130377)]
16. Pagán-Ortiz ME, Cortés DE, Rudloff N, Weitzman P, Levkoff S. Use of an online community to provide support to caregivers of people with dementia. *J Gerontol Soc Work* 2014;57(6-7):694-709 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1080/01634372.2014.901998](https://doi.org/10.1080/01634372.2014.901998)] [Medline: [24689359](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24689359/)]
17. Egan KJ, Pinto-Bruno, Bighelli I, Berg-Weger M, van SA, Albanese E, et al. Online training and support programs designed to improve mental health and reduce burden among caregivers of people with dementia: a systematic review. *J Am Med Dir Assoc* 2018 Mar;19(3):200-206.e1. [doi: [10.1016/j.jamda.2017.10.023](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2017.10.023)] [Medline: [29306605](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29306605/)]
18. Holthe T, Jentoft R, Arntzen C, Thorsen K. Benefits and burdens: family caregivers' experiences of assistive technology (AT) in everyday life with persons with young-onset dementia (YOD). *Disabil Rehabil Assist Technol* 2018 Nov;13(8):754-762. [doi: [10.1080/17483107.2017.1373151](https://doi.org/10.1080/17483107.2017.1373151)] [Medline: [28891356](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28891356/)]
19. Brown EL, Ruggiano N, Li J, Clarke PJ, Kay ES, Hristidis V. Smartphone-based health technologies for dementia care: opportunities, challenges, and current practices. *J Appl Gerontol* 2019 Jan;38(1):73-91. [doi: [10.1177/0733464817723088](https://doi.org/10.1177/0733464817723088)] [Medline: [28774215](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28774215/)]
20. Moreira H, Oliveira R, Flores N. STAlz: remotely supporting the diagnosis, tracking and rehabilitation of patients with Alzheimer's. : IEEE; 2013 Presented at: IEEE 15th International Conference on e-Health Networking, Applications and Services (Healthcom); 2013 Oct 9-12; Lisbon, Portugal p. 584-581. [doi: [10.1109/healthcom.2013.6720743](https://doi.org/10.1109/healthcom.2013.6720743)]
21. Yousaf K, Mehmood Z, Awan IA, Saba T, Alharbey R, Qadah T, et al. A comprehensive study of mobile-health based assistive technology for the healthcare of dementia and Alzheimer's disease (AD). *Health Care Manag Sci* 2019 Jun 20:287-309. [doi: [10.1007/s10729-019-09486-0](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10729-019-09486-0)] [Medline: [31218511](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31218511/)]
22. McCabe M, You E, Tatangelo G. Hearing their voice: a systematic review of dementia family caregivers' needs. *Gerontologist* 2016 Dec;56(5):e70-e88. [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnw078](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnw078)] [Medline: [27102056](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27102056/)]
23. Lee J, Nguyen H, Park J, Tran L, Nguyen T, Huynh Y. Usages of computers and smartphones to develop dementia care education program for Asian American family caregivers. *Healthc Inform Res* 2017 Oct;23(4):338-342 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.4258/hir.2017.23.4.338](https://doi.org/10.4258/hir.2017.23.4.338)] [Medline: [29181245](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29181245/)]
24. Anthony Berauk VL, Murugiah MK, Soh YC, Chuan Sheng Y, Wong TW, Ming LC. Mobile health applications for caring of older people: review and comparison. *Ther Innov Regul Sci* 2018 May;52(3):374-382. [doi: [10.1177/2168479017725556](https://doi.org/10.1177/2168479017725556)] [Medline: [29714532](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29714532/)]



25. Arnhold M, Quade M, Kirch W. Mobile applications for diabetics: a systematic review and expert-based usability evaluation considering the special requirements of diabetes patients age 50 years or older. *J Med Internet Res* 2014;16(4):e104 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.2968](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.2968)] [Medline: [24718852](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24718852/)]
26. Matava C, Leo A, Alam F. Mobile apps for teaching intubation: scoping review and critical analysis in elearning. *JMIR Med Educ* 2017 Sep 05;3(2):e15 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/mededu.7919](https://doi.org/10.2196/mededu.7919)] [Medline: [28874335](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28874335/)]
27. Arksey H, O'Malley L. Scoping studies: towards a methodological framework. *International Journal of Social Research Methodology* 2005 Feb;8(1):19-32. [doi: [10.1080/1364557032000119616](https://doi.org/10.1080/1364557032000119616)]
28. Levac D, Colquhoun H, O'Brien KK. Scoping studies: advancing the methodology. *Implement Sci* 2010;5:69 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1748-5908-5-69](https://doi.org/10.1186/1748-5908-5-69)] [Medline: [20854677](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/20854677/)]
29. Trochim W. Research Methods Knowledge Base. Measurement validity types. URL: <https://www.socialresearchmethods.net/kb/measval.php> [accessed 2020-12-11]
30. Beckert B, Grebing S, Böhl F. How to put usability into focus: using focus groups to evaluate the usability of interactive theorem provers. *Electron. Proc. Theor. Comput. Sci* 2014 Oct 29;167:4-13. [doi: [10.4204/EPTCS.167.3](https://doi.org/10.4204/EPTCS.167.3)]
31. Schnall R, Rojas M, Bakken S, Brown W, Carballo-Dieguez A, Carry M, et al. A user-centered model for designing consumer mobile health (mHealth) applications (apps). *J Biomed Inform* 2016 Apr;60:243-251. [doi: [10.1016/j.jbi.2016.02.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbi.2016.02.002)] [Medline: [26903153](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26903153/)]
32. Vaportzis E, Clausen MG, Gow AJ. Older adults perceptions of technology and barriers to interacting with tablet computers: a focus group study. *Front Psychol* 2017 Oct 04;8:1687 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsyg.2017.01687](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2017.01687)] [Medline: [29071004](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29071004/)]
33. Mucchielli R. L'analyse de contenu : des documents et des communications [Content Analysis: Documents and Communications] 9th Ed. Paris: ESF; Feb 01, 2006.
34. Zapata BC, Fernández-Alemán JL, Idri A, Toval A. Empirical studies on usability of mHealth apps: a systematic literature review. *J Med Syst* 2015 Feb;39(2):1. [doi: [10.1007/s10916-014-0182-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10916-014-0182-2)] [Medline: [25600193](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25600193/)]
35. Coursaris C, Kim D. A meta-analytical review of empirical mobile usability studies. *J. Usability Stud* 2011;6(3):117-171.
36. Plaza I, Martín L, Martín S, Medrano C. Mobile applications in an aging society: Status and trends. *Journal of Systems and Software* 2011 Nov;84(11):1977-1988. [doi: [10.1016/j.jss.2011.05.035](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jss.2011.05.035)]
37. Kurniawan S. Mobile phone design for older persons. *Interactions* 2007 Jul 01;14(4):24. [doi: [10.1145/1273961.1273979](https://doi.org/10.1145/1273961.1273979)]
38. Cruz ZB, Hernández NA, Idri A, Fernández-Alemán JL, Toval A. Mobile PHRs compliance with Android and iOS usability guidelines. *J Med Syst* 2014 Aug;38(8):81. [doi: [10.1007/s10916-014-0081-6](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10916-014-0081-6)] [Medline: [24957397](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24957397/)]
39. Kareborn BB, Stahlbrost A. Living Lab: an open and citizen-centric approach for innovation. *IJIRD* 2009;1(4):356. [doi: [10.1504/ijird.2009.022727](https://doi.org/10.1504/ijird.2009.022727)]
40. Alzheimer's AAFC. Families care: Alzheimer's Caregiving in the United States. Chicago, IL: Alzheimer's Association and National Alliance for Caregiving; 2004:A.
41. Chiatti C, Rimland JM, Bonfranceschi F, Masera F, Bustacchini S, Cassetta L, Fabrizia Lattanzio, UP-TECH research group. The UP-TECH project, an intervention to support caregivers of Alzheimer's disease patients in Italy: preliminary findings on recruitment and caregiving burden in the baseline population. *Aging Ment Health* 2015;19(6):517-525. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2014.954526](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2014.954526)] [Medline: [25188811](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25188811/)]
42. Ducharme F, Lachance L, Kergoat M, Coulombe R, Antoine P, Pasquier F. A comparative descriptive study of characteristics of early- and late-onset dementia family caregivers. *Am J Alzheimers Dis Other Demen* 2016 Mar;31(1):48-56 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/1533317515578255](https://doi.org/10.1177/1533317515578255)] [Medline: [25814627](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25814627/)]
43. Laboratoire d'innovations par et pour les aînés (LIPPA). Qu'est-ce qu'un laboratoire vivant? URL: <http://lippa.recherche.usherbrooke.ca/quest-ce-quun-laboratoire-vivant/>
44. Boulos MNK, Brewer AC, Karimkhani C, Buller DB, Dellavalle RP. Mobile medical and health apps: state of the art, concerns, regulatory control and certification. *Online J Public Health Inform* 2014;5(3):229 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.5210/ojphi.v5i3.4814](https://doi.org/10.5210/ojphi.v5i3.4814)] [Medline: [24683442](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24683442/)]
45. Eng DS, Lee JM. The promise and peril of mobile health applications for diabetes and endocrinology. *Pediatr Diabetes* 2013 Jun;14(4):231-238 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/pedi.12034](https://doi.org/10.1111/pedi.12034)] [Medline: [23627878](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23627878/)]
46. Choi SK, Yelton B, Ezeanya VK, Kannaley K, Friedman DB. Review of the content and quality of mobile applications about alzheimer's disease and related dementias. *J Appl Gerontol* 2020 Jun;39(6):601-608 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/0733464818790187](https://doi.org/10.1177/0733464818790187)] [Medline: [30049239](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30049239/)]
47. Nicas J, Collins K. How Apple's apps topped rivals in the app store it controls. *New York Times*. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2019/09/09/technology/apple-app-store-competition.html> [accessed 2019-01-09]

---

## Abbreviations

**ADRD:** Alzheimer disease and related dementias

---



*Edited by J Wang; submitted 02.07.20; peer-reviewed by K Meyer, B Inday; comments to author 27.09.20; revised version received 30.01.21; accepted 14.02.21; published 16.04.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Désormeaux-Moreau M, Michel CM, Vallières M, Racine M, Poulin-Paquet M, Lacasse D, Gionet P, Genereux M, Lachiheb W, Provencher V*

*Mobile Apps to Support Family Caregivers of People With Alzheimer Disease and Related Dementias in Managing Disruptive Behaviors: Qualitative Study With Users Embedded in a Scoping Review*

*JMIR Aging 2021;4(2):e21808*

*URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e21808>*

*doi: [10.2196/21808](https://doi.org/10.2196/21808)*

*PMID: [33861207](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33861207/)*

©Marjorie Désormeaux-Moreau, Charlie-Maude Michel, Mélanie Vallières, Maryse Racine, Myriame Poulin-Paquet, Delphine Lacasse, Pascale Gionet, Melissa Genereux, Wael Lachiheb, Véronique Provencher. Originally published in JMIR Aging (<http://aging.jmir.org>), 16.04.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in JMIR Aging, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <http://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

Original Paper

# Web-Based Delivery of the Caregiving Essentials Course for Informal Caregivers of Older Adults in Ontario: Mixed Methods Evaluation Study

Shelley Rottenberg<sup>1</sup>, BSc, MA; Allison Williams<sup>1</sup>, BA, MA, PhD

School of Earth, Environment & Society, McMaster University, Hamilton, ON, Canada

**Corresponding Author:**

Shelley Rottenberg, BSc, MA

School of Earth, Environment & Society

McMaster University

1280 Main Street West

Hamilton, ON, L8S 4L8

Canada

Phone: 1 905 525 9140

Email: [rottensm@mcmaster.ca](mailto:rottensm@mcmaster.ca)

**Related Article:**

This is a corrected version. See correction statement: <https://aging.jmir.org/2022/3/e42215>

## Abstract

**Background:** Many informal caregivers of older adults have limited time because of the number of responsibilities that their caregiving role entails. This population often experiences high levels of burden due to the stressful nature of their work and are vulnerable to developing negative psychological health outcomes. Easily accessible and flexible knowledge interventions are needed to alleviate the burden and stress experienced by this group.

**Objective:** This study aims to evaluate the acceptability of the web-based delivery of the *Caregiving Essentials* course for informal caregivers of older adults. Both the strengths and limitations of using a web-based platform to provide information and resources were explored to see whether the method of delivery enhanced or hindered the overall course experience for participants.

**Methods:** A mixed methodology of web-based pre- (n=111) and postcourse surveys (n=39) and telephone interviews (n=26) was used to collect both qualitative and quantitative data from participants. Individual interviews were also conducted with key stakeholders (n=6), and a focus group was conducted with nursing students (n=5) who were involved in the project.

**Results:** The web-based delivery of the course provided participants with greater accessibility to the course because it allowed them to work independently through the modules at their own pace wherever and whenever. The discussion boards were also identified as a major strength because of the opportunity for social interaction and the sense of community that many felt through sharing their experiences. Some barriers to participation included age-related factors, issues with navigating aspects of the course, and concerns about privacy and anonymity. Some key suggestions included more engaging methods of web-based communication and the reorganization of the module content to reduce the amount of text and streamline information.

**Conclusions:** The web-based delivery of *Caregiving Essentials* appeared to enhance the overall course experience by increasing accessibility and allowing participants to interact with the learning materials and other caregivers. The findings from this evaluation can be used to create and improve the web-based delivery of both the current and emerging interventions for caregivers.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e25671) doi:[10.2196/25671](https://doi.org/10.2196/25671)

**KEYWORDS**

informal caregivers; family caregivers; older adults; elder care; web-based intervention; online intervention; online course; health education; eHealth; evaluation

## Introduction

### Background

Informal caregivers are those who provide unpaid care to someone with at least 1 short- or long-term health condition or disability [1]. Family members often take on these roles and act as the primary support systems, especially when the care recipient is an older adult [2]. Caregiving responsibilities involve identifying and addressing needs through direct care provision, care management, or a combination of both [3]. Traditionally, this work was done by spouses, daughters, or daughters-in-law, given the gendered nature of caregiving work [3]. As of 2012, most informal caregivers in Canada were women (53%) [4], and in 2018, most (61%) were aged between 45 years and 64 years, and almost half (47%) were the adult children or children-in-law of their care recipients [5].

There is a growing number of Canadians engaging in unpaid, informal care work [6]. This is largely caused by Canada's aging population, which is an increasing demographic trend. Another contributing factor is the shift in the responsibility of care from institutions to communities and families. In 2018, 7.8 million Canadians reported having provided care to a family member or friend with a long-term health condition, disability, or aging need [5]. The number of Canadians who will need to be cared for is expected to double over the next 30 years [7]. Caregivers identified age-related needs as the single most common problem for which they required help [6]. Therefore, the percentage of the population engaging in informal care work is likely to continue to grow in the coming years.

The informal caregiving of an older adult is often overwhelming and stressful because of the diversity of responsibilities and the unpredictable nature of the work. It usually calls for a mixture of emotional, physical, psychological, social, and financial support from the caregiver on a regular basis [8]. In addition, the role requires a knowledge base and skill set that many family members and friends are unequipped with at the onset of their caregiving journey [3,9]. In many cases, family caregivers must learn information and seek out resources along the way, which further adds to the burden they experience. Sometimes, people may be unexpectedly thrown into the role of caregiving when health complications arise suddenly in a friend or family member. In some cases, informal caregivers assume the role because it is seen as a family obligation [10]. Consequently, it is crucial that caregivers have access to proper support and resources to help alleviate stress and potential negative health outcomes.

However, the availability and accessibility of formal care services are not equally distributed across space [1]. Rural and remote locations have little to no services to support a family member providing care for an older adult. Even for the resources that do exist in rural areas, limitations such as distance and money may prevent caregivers from accessing them. When informal caregivers are isolated from the health care system and trained professionals, they experience more unmet tangible needs and, thus, more burden. This accessibility gap between urban and rural caregivers can result in differential health status among the care recipients [11]. Consequently, there is a

significant need for more easily accessible information to be available for informal caregivers of older adults, irrespective of where they live.

### Previous Work

Many interventions have been implemented over the years to meet the needs of informal caregivers of older adults. The literature shows that interventions that are individually tailored and have multiple components are the most effective types for this population [12,13]. Research has indicated that interventions with multiple components have led to stronger physical and mental health benefits for participants when compared with single-component programs [10]. Psychoeducational interventions that can be personalized allow for more significant effects because of targeted intervention delivery [14].

Although traditional face-to-face interventions are more common, eHealth interventions are growing in popularity. The number of people seeking web-based support is increasing [15], as is the number of internet users who are older adults [16]. Therefore, web-based interventions fit with the contemporary behavior of many informal caregivers today. In addition, they allow for both individualization and the use of multiple components. The 4 major components of internet-based interventions are (1) content, (2) multimedia, (3) interactive web-based activities, and (4) guidance and supportive feedback [17].

Several web-based interventions have been conducted for different types of informal caregivers, demonstrating the feasibility of using this mode of delivery. In a systematic review, the results indicated that internet interventions can improve various aspects of caregiver well-being [16]. Similarly, in another systematic review, the impact of web-based interventions for caregivers was deemed to be clearly positive, with improvements in self-efficacy, anxiety, and depression observed [18]. Other promising web-based intervention outcomes have been seen, such as a reduction in caregiver burden [19], an increase in social support and role awareness [20], and a greater intention to access help from others [12].

In terms of the acceptability of web-based delivery, caregivers responded positively to initiatives involving web-based education and internet support groups [21]. For example, in a pilot study on a videoconferencing intervention, 95% of the family caregiver participants reported that using computers for group meetings was either very positive or moderately positive [22]. Moreover, it has been shown that internet-based interventions for informal caregivers are acceptable and just as effective as the conventional face-to-face interventions [18].

Due to service access limitations, informal caregivers may not want or be able to use formal care services and other resources. Therefore, internet interventions can provide education and support to informal caregivers facing participation barriers [22]. Furthermore, as web-based interventions are generally more cost-effective and accessible to informal caregivers than in-person interventions, they present promising opportunities for scalability [23].

Accessibility and asynchronism, which is the lack of simultaneous occurrence, were the 2 advantages identified by

participants regarding the web-based modality of a training program [14]. Participants in that intervention also emphasized the importance of interacting with other caregivers because it reduced social isolation [14]. In another study on internet-based support, the findings revealed that anonymity, asynchronism, and connectivity were the main advantages of computer-mediated communication [15]. In terms of connecting with other caregivers, participants were more engaged and experienced more benefits when the intervention type was more interactive [10]. One systematic review observed that interactive web-based activities paired with the provision of human support were helpful in enhancing the psychological well-being of caregivers [17].

Despite the many positive outcomes of internet-based interventions and the several strengths of web-based delivery, there is a lack of randomized controlled trials [23]. The heterogeneity in intervention design, methodologies, outcomes, and participant characteristics, among others, makes cross comparison unattainable. More rigorous study designs and stronger methods would allow for more robust conclusions on the efficacy of such interventions for informal caregivers of older adults [21]. Further research should be conducted to determine which types of web-based interventions work best for which types of caregivers [24].

### Context and Goal of the Study

The *Caregiving Essentials* course [25] is a no-cost knowledge intervention hosted on Desire2Learn. The self-paced 8-week course was created by team members from the McMaster Centre for Continuing Education, the McMaster Institute for Research on Aging, and the Thrive Group to meet the needs of informal caregivers for practical, accessible, and timely information [26]. The web-based course was launched with 2 pilot offerings, one in the fall of 2018 and the other in the winter of 2019. The course aimed to enhance caregivers' knowledge and confidence regarding health care issues pertaining to older adults, improve caregivers' understanding and access to health and community care systems, and increase caregivers' personal health and well-being.

*Caregiving Essentials* includes 4 stand-alone modules, each with a specific focus, and a resources module that features carefully selected materials. The module titles are as follows: (1) You and the Caregiver Role; (2) Your Caregiver Toolbox: Health and Medical Fundamentals; (3) Navigating Complex Systems and Getting the Support You Need; (4) The Importance of Looking After You; and (5) Resources. The curriculum offers

users reliable, relevant, and up-to-date information on key topics related to the caregiving journey. Content was gathered from credible sources, such as the McMaster Optimal Aging Portal [27], and was reviewed by subject matter experts. Following each module, participants can assess their level of knowledge and understanding by completing self-check quizzes. The Caregiver Action Plan, a digital guide created to supplement the course, is linked to certain exercises woven across the modules. It provides participants with an individualized and practical resource at the end of the course. There are also prompts within each module that are connected to discussion board threads, where participants can engage with each other on the web.

The aim of this study is to evaluate the acceptability of the web-based delivery of the *Caregiving Essentials* course for informal caregivers of older adults. To determine whether the web-based delivery was well received and its impact on the usability of the course overall, those involved in the project were asked to provide feedback after course completion. Strengths, limitations, and areas of improvement related to the web-based functionality were identified by participants to determine whether the method of delivery enhanced or hindered different aspects of the user experience.

## Methods

### Recruitment

The inclusion criteria for the *Caregiving Essentials* course specified that participants must be the primary caregiver to an older adult (65 years or older) who is still living at home. Recruitment strategies targeted people residing in Hamilton, Sudbury, or Timmins for the fall course offering, and then efforts were expanded to anywhere in Ontario for the winter course offering. Participants were recruited using various community partner networks, such as long-term care homes, respite relief services, senior community centers, and academic institutions. The participants involved in the course evaluation were informal caregivers of older adults who had finished the majority of the module material by the official course end date. Participation in the evaluation was not a compulsory component of the course; therefore, data were only collected from those who were willing to offer their feedback (Table 1). The course users who completed all elements of the evaluation (pre- and postcourse surveys and a telephone interview) received a Can \$20.00 (US \$16.58) Tim Hortons gift card as a token of appreciation.

**Table 1.** Caregiver participants' engagement numbers.

Pilot course offering	Recruitment inquiries	Course registrants	Precourse surveys completed	Postcourse surveys completed	Telephone interviews conducted
Total, n	315	140	111	39	26
Fall 2018, n (%)	150 (47.6)	70 (50)	52 (46.8)	20 (51.3)	14 (53.8)
Winter 2019, n (%)	165 (52.4)	70 (50)	59 (53.2)	19 (48.7)	12 (46.2)

Recruitment for the project was done via email communication, and both electronic and verbal consent were obtained. A total of 14 participants from the fall course offering and 12

participants from the winter course offering agreed to an interview. In addition, 6 key project stakeholders were recruited to participate in the evaluation. This subsample comprised 1

project leader, 1 project coordinator, 1 subject matter expert, 1 instructional designer, and 2 project advisory committee members. In addition, 5 nursing students who moderated the course discussion boards and offered support to participants through email were invited to provide qualitative feedback on web-based delivery via a focus group. Thus, the total sample size for the qualitative data was 37.

### Data Collection

A mixed methodology was used to evaluate web-based delivery of the course. Participants were asked to complete a web-based precourse survey that contained close-ended questions about their experience as a caregiver, their access to and use of technology, and demographic information for both themselves and their care recipient. Participants were then asked to complete a postcourse survey that contained the same questions as the precourse survey, with an extra section about their experience taking the course. Both quantitative surveys were administered anonymously on the web through LimeSurvey. Thus, participants' confidentiality was maintained, as the answers could not be linked to individual participants.

Caregivers who finished most of the module content were invited to participate in one-on-one telephone interviews to provide more in-depth feedback. A semistructured interview guide with open-ended questions was used to ask participants about usability, accessibility, level of interaction, strengths, weaknesses, and areas of improvement regarding the *Caregiving Essentials* course. A total of 26 participant interviews were conducted. Qualitative feedback was also collected via telephone interviews with 6 key project stakeholders. This interview guide focused on the strengths, weaknesses, areas of improvement, and scalability of the course. In addition, a web-based focus group was conducted with 5 nursing students who played an active role in the course. Similarly, they were asked a combination of questions from both the participant and stakeholder interview guides.

### Data Analysis

The survey data collected from participants before and after the course could not be compared because there was a significant

difference between the number of people who completed the precourse survey and those who completed the postcourse survey (Table 1). However, the postcourse survey responses were compared with the qualitative interview feedback and supported the major findings in terms of overlapping identified themes. Therefore, methodological triangulation was conducted by cross analyzing the 3 different forms of data collection. The survey data, interview data, and focus group data helped to ensure the validity of the key findings. The audio-recorded interviews and focus group were transcribed and analyzed using thematic coding in NVivo 12 Pro (QSR International). An inductive approach was used to identify 35 unique nodes and subfolders, which eventually led to the formation of overarching themes related to the main objective. These themes include accessibility to and within the course, level of interaction between peers and with the content, comfortability with and barriers to using technology, and scalability of the project.

Respondents were categorized based on their participant group (caregiver, stakeholder, or nursing student). If the participant was a caregiver, they were further categorized based on which course offering they took (Fall 2018 or Winter 2019). Therefore, the identifier F11 refers to a caregiver participant from the fall course offering, the identifier W2 refers to a caregiver participant from the winter course offering, S2 refers to a stakeholder participant, and NS5 refers to a nursing student participant.

## Results

### Participants

As noted in Table 2, slightly more than half (21/39, 54%) of those who participated in the postcourse survey (n=39) were aged between 45 years and 64 years, most self-identified as female (28/39, 72%), many (17/39, 44%) were providing care to a parent, about half (21/39, 53%) had been a caregiver for 1 to 3 years, almost half (19/39, 49%) were either employed part-time or full-time when they completed the survey, and one-third (13/39, 33%) reported providing informal care for more than 15 hours per week.



**Table 2.** Participant information from the postcourse survey (n=39).<sup>a</sup>

Postcourse survey questions and options	Participant, n (%)
<b>What is your age? (years)</b>	
18-24	3 (8)
25-34	1 (3)
35-44	1 (3)
45-54	7 (18)
55-64	14 (36)
65-74	3 (8)
≥75	4 (10)
<b>What is your sex?</b>	
Male	5 (13)
Female	28 (72)
Other	0 (0)
<b>What is your relationship with this person? Your care recipient is...</b>	
Your parent	17 (44)
Your spouse	7 (18)
A family member	4 (10)
A friend	0 (0)
Other	5 (13)
<b>Approximately how many hours per week do you provide care to this person?</b>	
1-4	6 (15)
5-9	8 (21)
10-14	5 (13)
15-19	2 (5)
≥20	11 (28)
<b>Are you currently employed?</b>	
Yes: full-time	15 (38)
Yes: part-time	4 (10)
No	10 (26)
Other, please specify	4 (10)
<b>How long have you been a caregiver? (years)</b>	
<1	3 (8)
1-3	21 (54)
4-6	5 (13)
≥7	0 (0)
<b>What is your estimated annual household income before taxes? (Can \$ [US \$])</b>	
<15,000 (12,433.33)	0 (0)
15,000-29,000 (12,433.33-24,037.76)	2 (5)
30,000-49,999 (24,866.65-41,443.59)	9 (23)
50,000-69,999 (41,444.42-58,021.36)	2 (5)
70,000-99,999 (58,022.19-82,888.01)	5 (13)
>100,000 (82,888.84)	6 (15)
Prefer not to answer	9 (23)

<sup>a</sup>Response rate was not 100% for each question.

### Strengths of Web-Based Delivery

Most of the caregivers who participated in the evaluation component of the project stated that they preferred it over an in-person intervention. One participant said:

*If I had to show up at a place, I probably would not have participated as much as being able to do it online. [W2]*

Similarly, another interviewee said:

*The reason why I enrolled in this online course is because I'm extremely busy and I couldn't always make it in person. [W8]*

One project stakeholder expressed their understanding of the importance of web-based delivery for the course:

*People don't want to come out or maybe they can't get out because of that person that they have at home and it's not easy to find some relief... The online was just vital. [S2]*

These positive interview comments correlate with the high number of caregiver respondents who agreed (30/35, 86%) or somewhat agreed (4/35, 11%) to survey statement number 6 (“In the future, I would be willing to take an online course again.”), as shown in [Table 3](#).

**Table 3.** Caregiver participant postcourse survey results (n=35).<sup>a</sup>

Item number	Survey statement	Agree, n (%)	Somewhat agree, n (%)	Disagree, n (%)
1	I would recommend this course to a friend.	34 (97)	1 (3)	0 (0)
2	I am comfortable sharing my ideas in written format online.	14 (40)	15 (43)	4 (11)
3	I am confident using and contributing to an online discussion group when I need help or information.	15 (43)	12 (34)	5 (14)
4	I feel comfortable assessing the information I discover online for their integrity and truthfulness.	17 (49)	15 (43)	0 (0)
5	I am satisfied with the level of interaction in this course.	26 (74)	6 (17)	2 (6)
6	In the future, I would be willing to take an online course again.	30 (86)	4 (11)	1 (3)

<sup>a</sup>Response rate was not 100% for all questions.

More specifically, several participants praised the flexibility of the course and their ability to participate wherever and whenever. One respondent noted:

*The material ... lent itself well to doing things independent and online—which is what I was looking for. [F11]*

Quite a few caregivers spoke to the self-paced nature of the course, mentioning how the ability to “[do] it on my time” (W9) and “hop online anytime that works” (W4) was extremely valuable to them. One participant described how the flexibility of the course benefitted their level of access:

*I could participate in the course at home, when I'm at school; it didn't prevent getting access to the information in any way ... doing it online was the best option. [F3]*

Although some liked the fact that “[i]t's in the comfort of your own house” (W7), others enjoyed the ability to log into the course from work “on and off throughout the day, and during my lunch breaks” (W3).

As one respondent put it:

*It was a good way because ... for all the caregivers, we all have different times of when we're available. [W10]*

This strength was realized and echoed by one stakeholder as well:

*It was presented in a manner that would be palatable to older adults who are quite busy. [S5]*

Similarly, one member of the focus group of nursing students also agreed:

*Having it on their own terms ... knowing they have it right in their own home, was valuable to them. [NS5]*

The flexibility of module information intake was highlighted as another important feature:

*I liked how you could stop and play at your own pace. [W8]*

Another caregiver stated:

*It was a good thing because you could go back if you forgot anything. [W12]*

Other participants talked about repetition in viewing module content:

*I've gone through it a couple of times. [F5]*

*I could go back and look at some of the modules I had already finished, just to kind of review. [W5]*

Others chose to only read through the information that was most relevant to them:

*I kind of just scanned over ... really focused on the things that I needed. [F8]*

The control over choosing how much time to invest in the course and in each section of the modules seemed beneficial:

*You can spend as much time or as little time on those modules as you like. [W2]*

An additional element of accessibility was the free course registration. A number of caregivers expressed appreciation for the affordability of the course in their interviews (F3, F8, W3, and W11). Accessibility was considered throughout the whole design process, as stated by one project stakeholder:

*A distinct strength was that this was a “no cost,” open opportunity for caregivers. We worked hard to ensure there would be as few hurdles to access as many online materials as possible. [S4]*

Besides reducing financial barriers, the web-based aspect of *Caregiving Essentials* also helped to tackle geographical limitations:

*Technology ... can facilitate crossing a barrier, including the barrier of geography ... Again, it ties into access. [S4]*

As one stakeholder stated:

*It's an online course and we very specifically reached out to people who were living in Northern Ontario. [S6]*

One interviewee spoke about the lack of accessibility of care resources in the North from personal experience:

*...because of my northern roots and because I'm working up in education in the north, I knew that there's a tremendous need for this kind of education. [S4]*

Web-based delivery ensured that even informal caregivers in remote regions of the province had equal access to the course. One participant specifically praised the project leadership for targeting recruitment efforts to Northern communities in Ontario:

*I thought that was excellent because you're reaching the people that are—there's a whole bunch of need obviously ... They're really isolated it feels. [F10]*

Another strength identified under accessibility was the user-friendliness of the course. One participant commented:

*I was very impressed about how the course was set up, how easy it was to access, and how easy it was to maneuver through all the areas. [W1]*

Another remarked:

*The navigation through the learning or training was straight forward, well labeled, the links all worked, everything was functional and very easy to use. [W12]*

The feedback from the nursing students involved in the course reflected participants' comments:

*The course is very easy to navigate ... it was really well organized. [NS4]*

One caregiver who initially experienced difficulties explained that the navigation became easier over time:

*It took me a bit the first module to find out how to get to the next, but once I did that, it was okay. [W5]*

Therefore, it seems that both access to the web-based course itself as well as ease of accessing information within the course were 2 highlights of the user experience.

The discussion boards were another well-accepted element of web-based delivery, as reported by numerous participants. Many believed that the opportunity to connect with other participants was an important part of the course:

*There was a common camaraderie. It was nice ... that you do have that option to connect. [W4]*

One caregiver described discussing shared experiences as “really comforting in a lot of ways” (F12).

For the less experienced caregivers who did not contribute to the discussion boards, some still found the posts to be “kind of refreshing to get the perspective that there's lots of people out there dealing with this” (F11).

Newer caregivers were able to read posts from more experienced caregivers and consequently felt more prepared:

*It's more hearing what other people have to say and seeing what I have to look forward to ... or not look forward to. [W5]*

The benefits of the discussion boards were also realized by stakeholders and nursing students:

*The idea that people could talk to each other, get to know each other, share stories with each other. [S6]*

Another interviewee made the following observation about the discussion board activity:

*People were using it to either commiserate or to justify some of the decisions they are making as caregivers themselves. [S3]*

Likewise, they were described as “[r]eally important for the caregivers to feel that they were supported in their role, and kind of feeling that they weren't alone” (NS3). Another focus group member said they were “essential to the course in order to relate with other caregivers” (NS2).

Aligning with the caregivers' feedback, one nursing student described the sharing of experiences as creating “a sense of camaraderie” (NS4), whereas another referred to it as a “community with peer support” (NS5).

In addition, one student noted:

*The discussion board gets interaction going ... different caregivers answer back ... help each other out. [NS1]*

Even among the caregivers who did not use the discussion boards, some still saw value in incorporating social interaction for others:

*I never get involved with that kind of thing, but I think that's great ... You don't want to feel like, “Am I the only one going through this?” [W7]*

As mentioned in some of the caregiver interviews, part of the reason for lower participation in the discussion boards was simply personal preference or prioritizing learning from the modules over making new connections with others.

In terms of web-based delivery aspects that participants liked and would keep the same, 8 participants mentioned the postmodule quizzes, and 8 participants mentioned the web-based support relating to course information, information technology troubleshooting, and general questions. Regarding the self-check quizzes after each module, one nursing student expressed:

*I really liked that it tested your knowledge.* [NS2]

Another student commented:

*I think that the modules are already quite interactive when testing your knowledge.* [NS4]

During the focus group, the nursing students also described the value in caregivers having the option to reach out to them for help with the course:

*I know the email was good too. They could directly contact us if they were having issues with IT, or if they had ... more sensitive issues that they wanted to discuss.* [NS2]

Thus, the more interactive elements of the course seemed to enhance the participants' overall experience. This qualitative feedback corresponds with the postcourse survey results, as shown in Table 3. Most respondents agreed (26/35, 74%) or somewhat agreed (6/35, 17%) to survey statement number 5 ("I am satisfied with the level of interaction in this course.").

Furthermore, the variety of resources used to deliver information was also identified as a positive factor:

*I hadn't encountered such a comprehensive collection of resources. Also, in terms of types of resources—so videos, documents, templates.* [F12]

Likewise, someone else highlighted this as a strength:

*I liked the fact that there was a variety of different ways to get the information. You had the odd case study, you had a link to another website, ... downloadable files.* [W12]

One stakeholder also referenced this strong point:

*The other thing that I think was really good about this project was that it brought a whole lot of different resources together in one place.* [S6]

### Barriers to Web-Based Delivery

Although many participants from all 3 groups cited accessibility as a major strength of web-based delivery, there were some who identified limitations with the navigation:

*When I was going into a video or something, it would go into the video and then it was hard for me to go back.* [W10]

A different participant described a similar situation:

*Certain links take you to other places and navigating to get back to the original place ... was a little bit challenging.* [W4]

Another caregiver also shared about some trouble with web-based functionality:

*I had difficulty navigating out of the discussion board ... I would always end back at the home screen and then have to go back into the module.* [F2]

Someone else mentioned:

*I'm pretty savvy with computers so it wasn't so much that I didn't know how to access it. I just found it a little bit clumsy with the windows and having to scroll down.* [F4]

One of the older caregiver participants remarked:

*I didn't try because I couldn't figure out how to make it work.* [F5]

Older participants and/or those living in Northern areas face their own barriers to accessibility, as noted by one participant:

*It's unfortunate being online, there's so many people in the community who don't have internet or don't have access to internet ... in Northern Ontario.* [F13]

One interviewee commented:

*I have a computer, [but] a lot of people do not in my age bracket.* [F4]

Even when participants had access to a computer and the internet, a lack of comfort with using technology and web-based platforms proved to be another barrier to participation:

*I am 75 ... Not everybody this age is limited in their computer experience, but unfortunately, I am one of them that is.* [F5]

Comparably, another person declared:

*I'm 70, so I'm not as computer literate ... so things are a little more difficult for me.* [W5]

This limitation was also highlighted by one of the nursing students in the focus group:

*Depending on how old the caregiver is, they may not be "technology acceptable," or able in a way.* [NS5]

One of the students even said that they found that "the site isn't the most intuitive" (NS4), which could make accessibility more of a challenge for certain participants, especially older ones.

Another barrier to participation in the web-based course was the lack of peer engagement experienced by some users. Certain individuals felt the discussion boards were lacking interaction between caregivers:

*There weren't many people at all engaged in sharing information, which is a shame because I think we're all on the same journey.* [W9]

Someone else expressed the desire for lengthier conversations:

*I would've liked to see a back and forth more with what people were saying ... I would've liked to have had more discussion on what other people's opinions were.* [W10]

A caregiver described how a sense of community was not there for them:

*One of the reasons I'd join the course was to perhaps be part of the community, be part of the tribe, dealing*



*with the same issues. I just didn't find that. People that perhaps did log in weren't consistent in logging in. Or people that had very similar issues to what I was going through, I couldn't find them again on various chat boards.* [W11]

Another caregiver cited the self-paced nature of the course as being problematic in this way as well:

*I went through it faster than what was recommended ... so because of that, there was nothing in the online chat because other people hadn't gotten there yet.* [W5]

One reason for the lack of discussion board participation was the concerns with sharing private information on the web:

*I wasn't ready to share on the internet.* [F5]

Another respondent reiterated this worry:

*I wasn't comfortable using my personal experience in an online public discussion.* [W8]

These comments were also reflected in the postcourse survey results, as shown in [Table 3](#). Statement number 2 (“I am comfortable sharing my ideas in written format online.”) and number 3 (“I am confident using and contributing to an online discussion group when I need help or information.”) had the lowest participant agreement levels (14/35, 40% and 15/35, 43%, respectively).

### Suggestions to Improve Web-Based Delivery

Recommendations for improving engagement between participants included adding a discussion thread where caregivers could share resources (F3), creating small participation groups based on geographic location (W12), and using a telecommunication for live discussions (F3, F4, F7, F11, W3, and W9). Some people specifically referred to integrating videoconferencing and emphasized the significance of face-to-face interactions. However, as some participants had expressed security concerns, one caregiver's idea could be used as a potential solution:

*My name was on the post. Is there a way to make it anonymous or change your identity when commenting? My concern was anonymity for myself and for my family members.* [W11]

Not using full names or even using pseudonyms or usernames could also be applied to a video call feature as a way to maintain some aspect of privacy.

Some improvements for the discussion boards, as suggested by the project stakeholders, were using caregivers as moderators to offer more of a “peer-to-peer experience” (S1) and creating smaller discussion groups to “connect [those] who were living in the same areas” (S6).

Other ideas to enhance participant interaction were using additional communication methods, such as a web conference (S1) or audio-video chats (S4). One interviewee remarked that when “you can see someone's face, and who they are, it makes a big difference” (S2).

Another recommended upgrade for web-based delivery was to organize the content so that more information is presented broadly via modules and so that each module contains more specific information through a series of different subsections (F1, F14, and W11). This structure would streamline content better and make it easier for caregivers to find what they are looking for. Some participants said that there was too much text to read (F3, F5, W4, and W10), and it was suggested to either add a feature that reads the text or include more video clips into the modules (F3). Other proposed enhancements were to offer a download option for the material (W11) and to include short testimonies from informal caregivers and/or older adults (W6).

The last theme that arose was the opportunity for future growth. A couple of caregiver participants recommended that the course should be opened to a broader and larger audience, such as other types of caregivers, caregivers living in other provinces, and other care workers (F10, W1, and W4). The web-based delivery of *Caregiving Essentials* would certainly enable scalability to the national level because geographical barriers are reduced. Course expansion was also brought up in several stakeholder interviews:

*In terms of how the course is actually designed, it certainly could handle a larger audience.* [S6]

A total of 2 factors that would need to be addressed while scaling up the course would be ensuring that the information and resources in the modules are kept updated (S3 and S6) and remain region-specific (S2 and S6).

## Discussion

### Principal Findings

Many of the strengths and areas of improvement identified by the caregiver participants aligned with the feedback from the project stakeholders and nursing students. The web-based delivery of the *Caregiving Essentials* course enabled course accessibility for most of the informal caregivers who participated in the study. Stakeholders were aware of informal caregivers' busy and often unpredictable schedules, so the course was designed to be flexible, which participants valued a great deal. The self-paced, independent nature of the course was made possible by web-based, stand-alone modules. Participants liked the fact that they could access the course from home, work, or school whenever they had free time. Some also found it helpful that they could pick and choose which information they wanted to focus on and could even go back to the review material if needed. This flexibility was highlighted as a benefit by the stakeholders and nursing students.

The reported strengths from the project evaluation align with the findings from the existing literature. In the evaluation of the Connect, Assess, Respond, Evaluate, and Share (CARES) Dementia Basics Program for caregivers by Pleasant et al [13], convenience, portability, and customizable learning speed are cited as advantages of web-based learning programs. Moreover, accessibility was identified as one of the main benefits of the web-based modality for an individual psychoeducational stress management training program offered on the web to family caregivers [14]. In addition, the convenience and suitability of



asynchrony and the ability to personalize use were noted as favorable features of internet-based social support networks by caregivers of older adults [15].

Only 1 participant thought that the web-based delivery specifically hindered their course experience, which was due to their lack of experience with computers and technology. Others also shared some experiences of having difficulty navigating through certain areas of the course. Although several participants described the course as easily accessible, user-friendly, and straightforward, a few referred to sections of the course as being clumsy or sporadic. This variation in feedback may be caused by individual factors, such as familiarity with web-based courses or generational differences in the use of technology. The disparity in positive and negative responses can also be due to areas of the course that need to be improved to better suit the diverse needs of various users.

The discussion boards were another major strength identified by the stakeholders, nursing students, and participants, as they made the course more engaging. The course designers created discussion board topics that coincided with the module topics to encourage participant activity. The main goal of web-based communication was to increase interaction among users and to combat social isolation. Many participants reported a sense of community and camaraderie. The nursing students who moderated the discussion boards confirmed the positive connection that was building when they spoke about participants sharing stories and giving each other advice.

Connecting with other caregivers was also a strength observed in other studies. In a systematic review of web-based interventions for caregivers by Parra-Vidales et al [18], they found that allowing participants to have a direct web-based contact with other caregivers contributed to the effectiveness of the interventions. In the study by Barbabella et al [20] on a web-based psychosocial intervention for family caregivers of older people, findings revealed positive effects on social inclusion and support from the interactive services that enabled communication among participants. In the study by Godwin et al [21], all studies involving technology-driven interventions for caregivers that were reviewed had some positive findings, and each had an information and social support component.

Not all participants found the discussion boards to be beneficial. The postcourse survey results provided in Table 3 show that around half of the respondents were not confident in sharing their ideas in a written format on the web. This correlated with the participants who had privacy concerns and did not wish to share personal information on the web. Some participants found the discussion boards to be challenging to navigate, others prioritized exploring the module content, and a few accessed the discussion boards when there was little interaction. These experiences have been found elsewhere among caregivers of older adults. In the study by Colvin et al [15] on exploring computer-mediated communication, the complaints that arose included concerns around anonymity, a lack of adequate response, and a lack of privacy or confidentiality.

Other interactive features, such as the postmodule quizzes, the downloadable Caregiver Action Plan, and email support, were also said to enhance the overall experience of taking *Caregiving*

*Essentials*. The positive feedback for these course components corresponds with the elements identified among other web-based interventions that have been shown to be effective in previous work. Boots et al [16] found that multicomponent internet interventions that combined tailored information with interactions among caregivers were the most promising for improvements. Similarly, in the systematic review of internet-based interventions for caregivers of older adults by Guay et al [17], a combination of interactive web-based activities and the provision of human support are 2 components that have been shown to contribute to intervention efficacy.

A couple of participants mentioned that they liked the various ways in which information was presented, although numerous people suggested that even more multimedia types should be added to the modules to help reduce the amount of onscreen text. Increasing the level of engagement was another recommendation made by the stakeholders, nursing students, and participants. Specific improvements that were suggested included adding web conference presentations, smaller group chats, and live video calling. Telecommunication applications such as Google Hangout and Skype were brought up, as many people emphasized the importance of face-to-face connections. This is consistent with the findings from the literature. In a qualitative study by Ploeg [28] on a web-based transition toolkit, My Tools 4 Care, participants suggested that adding a feature to enable caregivers to connect with one another (in real time or asynchronously) to share information, experiences, and caregiving strategies would be helpful. Furthermore, in comparing 2 internet-based intervention programs, Marziali and Garcia [10] found that the videoconferencing intervention program was deemed more useful in improving caregivers' mental health status than the chat-based intervention. This is useful considering that the discussion boards within *Caregiver Essentials* were intended to reduce social isolation.

Another important theme was geography and the role it played throughout the project from the recruitment process to the data collection stage. Some of the participants were specifically recruited from Sudbury and Timmins in Northern Ontario, where there is a lack of resources and accessibility barriers for the ones that do exist. Therefore, the participants' ability to access the course and their insights from the interviews about web-based delivery were especially appreciated because they represent an underserved subgroup among informal caregivers. Stakeholders belonging to the project leadership team were knowledgeable about service access limitations in Northern Ontario. Therefore, the web-based delivery of the course reduced spatial barriers and allowed for equal participation from caregivers, regardless of where they were located. The accessibility of the intervention to remote regions was also emphasized by Marziali and Donahue [22] in the pilot feasibility study on Caring for Others, an internet group intervention for family caregivers of older adults.

This is a key factor to recognize, especially if the project were to expand to other geographic areas. Using some of the domains of the nonadoption, abandonment, scale-up, spread, and sustainability framework, there are some characteristics of *Caregiving Essentials* that show promising results in terms of evaluating the potential for future effectiveness and success [29]. For the technology domain, the intervention lies

somewhere between the simple and complicated categorization because some participants did not need a set of instructions to access and navigate the course, whereas others did make use of the detailed instruction and *helpdesk* support. For the value proposition domain, the technology is desirable for its intended users, safe, and cost-effective; therefore, it would lean more toward being labeled a simple innovation. For the last domain of the framework, there is a strong scope for adapting and embedding the technology as local need or context changes.

### Limitations

A limitation of the evaluation was the recruitment strategies used to recruit participants. Only caregivers who had finished most of the module content were contacted for an interview. Therefore, if participants stopped partway through, they were never given the opportunity to provide in-depth feedback pertaining to the web-based delivery of the course. The topic of evaluation is one in which participants would likely still be able to provide feedback on if they had completed at least one module and had explored other features of the course. Thus, it is possible that participants who qualified to be involved in the evaluation (ie, finishing most of the module content) were more likely to offer certain types of responses. This means that the participant interview data may not accurately represent the perspectives of everyone who took the course.

Furthermore, the voluntary aspect of the project's evaluation is another potential factor that may reduce the generalizability of the participant interview findings. Again, individuals who agreed to provide feedback may be more likely to hold extreme opinions, whether positive or negative. Moreover, as the evaluation was not mandatory, the number of participants who completed each step decreased throughout the duration of the project. If participation in the *Caregiving Essentials* course was tied to participants' commitment to provide evaluative feedback,

then there may not have been such a loss in numbers between the pre- and postcourse surveys.

### Conclusions

In conclusion, this evaluation of web-based delivery of the *Caregiving Essentials* course demonstrated acceptability and usability for many of the participants. A diverse range of accessibility topics and the ways in which they enabled participation in the course were discussed in the stakeholder and participant interviews and the student focus group. Suggestions to further develop the existing interactive features of the intervention were made, as well as recommendations to incorporate additional methods of engagement via technological opportunities were provided. Although there were some barriers to participation due to web-based delivery, most respondents were able to overcome them and still benefit from the course. Web-based delivery of the knowledge intervention had many advantages and positively impacted informal caregivers' experiences in taking the course. The proposed areas of improvement offered feasible changes, and several changes were implemented for future course offerings following the evaluation.

Further use or investigation is warranted to evaluate the effectiveness of web-based delivery for this course and other existing and emerging web-based interventions for informal caregivers of older adults. This population experiences a great need for credible, relevant, and up-to-date information and resources. It is key that the web-based modalities of interventions for caregivers enhance accessibility and enable meaningful human interactions. The findings from this evaluation can support the creation and improvement of the current and new interventions. It can also be applied to innovations related to other populations that provide care to older adults.

### Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank McMaster University and the School of Earth, Environment, and Society. The authors would also like to thank the members of the McMaster Centre for Continuing Education, the McMaster Institute for Research on Aging, and the Thrive Group for creating and running the *Caregiving Essentials* course. The authors would like to thank their close family and friends for their love and support. The authors would also like to thank all the participants involved in the evaluation. This research was funded by the Canadian Institutes of Health Research Chair Program in Gender, Work, and Health (CG1 1265885 grant) and a Ministry of Seniors Affairs Grant (2018). The continuation of this course was made possible through a partnership with the Regional Geriatric Program of Ontario.

### Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

### References

1. Yantzi N, Skinner M. Care/Caregiving. In: Kitchin R, Thrift N, editors. *International Encyclopedia of Human Geography*. Amsterdam: Elsevier Science; 2009:402-407.
2. Shanas E. The family as a social support system in old age. *Gerontologist* 1979 Apr 01;19(2):169-174. [doi: [10.1093/geront/19.2.169](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/19.2.169)] [Medline: [263596](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/263596/)]
3. Archbold P. All-consuming activity: the family as caregiver. *Generations: J Am Soc Aging* 1982;7(2):12-13 and 40 [[FREE Full text](#)]
4. Sinha M. Portrait of caregivers, 2012. In: *Spotlight on Canadians - results from the General Social Survey No. 1*. Ottawa - Ontario: Statistics Canada; Sep 2013.

5. Statistics Canada. Caregivers in Canada, 2018. The Daily. 2020. URL: <https://www150.statcan.gc.ca/n1/daily-quotidien/200108/dq200108a-eng.pdf> [accessed 2021-05-31]
6. Arnup K. Death, dying and canadian families. Vanier Institute of the Family. 2013. URL: [https://vanierinstitute.ca/wp-content/uploads/2015/12/CFT\\_2013-11-00\\_EN.pdf](https://vanierinstitute.ca/wp-content/uploads/2015/12/CFT_2013-11-00_EN.pdf) [accessed 2021-05-31]
7. Battams N. A snapshot of family caregiving and work in Canada. The Vanier Institute of the Family. 2017. URL: [https://precisely.ca/change/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/Vanier\\_2017-02-21\\_Snapshot\\_Caregiving-Work.pdf](https://precisely.ca/change/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/Vanier_2017-02-21_Snapshot_Caregiving-Work.pdf) [accessed 2021-05-31]
8. Hudson P. A critical review of supportive interventions for family caregivers of patients with palliative-stage cancer. *J Psychosoc Oncol* 2005 Nov 18;22(4):77-92. [doi: [10.1300/j077v22n04\\_05](https://doi.org/10.1300/j077v22n04_05)]
9. Given B, Sherwood P, Given C. What knowledge and skills do caregivers need? *Am J Nurs* 2008;108(9):28-34. [doi: [10.1097/01.NAJ.0000336408.52872.d2](https://doi.org/10.1097/01.NAJ.0000336408.52872.d2)] [Medline: [18797219](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/18797219/)]
10. Marziali E, Garcia LJ. Dementia caregivers' responses to 2 Internet-based intervention programs. *Am J Alzheimers Dis Other Demen* 2011 Feb;26(1):36-43. [doi: [10.1177/1533317510387586](https://doi.org/10.1177/1533317510387586)] [Medline: [21282276](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21282276/)]
11. Kitchen P, Williams A, Pong RW, Wilson D. Socio-spatial patterns of home care use in Ontario, Canada: a case study. *Health Place* 2011 Jan;17(1):195-206. [doi: [10.1016/j.healthplace.2010.09.014](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.healthplace.2010.09.014)] [Medline: [21075033](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21075033/)]
12. Beauchamp N, Irvine AB, Seeley J, Johnson B. Worksite-based internet multimedia program for family caregivers of persons with dementia. *Gerontologist* 2005 Dec;45(6):793-801. [doi: [10.1093/geront/45.6.793](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/45.6.793)] [Medline: [16326661](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16326661/)]
13. Pleasant ML, Molinari V, Hobday JV, Fazio S, Cullen N, Hyer K. An evaluation of the CARES® Dementia Basics Program among caregivers. *Int Psychogeriatr* 2017 Jan;29(1):45-56. [doi: [10.1017/S1041610216001526](https://doi.org/10.1017/S1041610216001526)] [Medline: [27692028](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27692028/)]
14. Ducharme F, Dubé V, Lévesque L, Saulnier D, Giroux F. An online stress management training program as a supportive nursing intervention for family caregivers of an elderly person. *Can J Nurs Inform* 2011;6(2):1344 [FREE Full text]
15. Colvin J, Chenoweth L, Bold M, Harding C. Caregivers of older adults: advantages and disadvantages of internet-based social support. *Fam Relat* 2004 Jan;53(1):49-57. [doi: [10.1111/j.1741-3729.2004.00008.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1741-3729.2004.00008.x)]
16. Boots LM, de Vugt ME, van Knippenberg RJ, Kempen GI, Verhey FR. A systematic review of internet-based supportive interventions for caregivers of patients with dementia. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2014 Apr;29(4):331-344. [doi: [10.1002/gps.4016](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.4016)] [Medline: [23963684](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23963684/)]
17. Guay C, Auger C, Demers L, Mortenson WB, Miller WC, Gélinas-Bronsard D, et al. Components and outcomes of internet-based interventions for caregivers of older adults: systematic review. *J Med Internet Res* 2017 Sep 19;19(9):e313 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.7896](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.7896)] [Medline: [28928109](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28928109/)]
18. Parra-Vidales E, Soto-Pérez F, Perea-Bartolomé MV, Franco-Martín MA, Muñoz-Sánchez JL. Online interventions for caregivers of people with dementia: a systematic review. *Actas Esp Psiquiatr* 2017 May;45(3):116-126 [FREE Full text] [Medline: [28594057](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28594057/)]
19. Glueckauf RL, Ketterson TU, Loomis JS, Dages P. Online support and education for dementia caregivers: overview, utilization, and initial program evaluation. *Telemed J E Health* 2004;10(2):223-232. [Medline: [15319052](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/15319052/)]
20. Barbabella F, Poli A, Andréasson F, Salzman B, Papa R, Hanson E, et al. A web-based psychosocial intervention for family caregivers of older people: results from a mixed-methods study in three European countries. *JMIR Res Protoc* 2016 Oct 06;5(4):e196 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/resprot.5847](https://doi.org/10.2196/resprot.5847)] [Medline: [27713113](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27713113/)]
21. Godwin KM, Mills WL, Anderson JA, Kunik ME. Technology-driven interventions for caregivers of persons with dementia: a systematic review. *Am J Alzheimers Dis Other Demen* 2013 May;28(3):216-222. [doi: [10.1177/1533317513481091](https://doi.org/10.1177/1533317513481091)] [Medline: [23528881](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23528881/)]
22. Marziali E, Donahue P. Caring for others: internet video-conferencing group intervention for family caregivers of older adults with neurodegenerative disease. *Gerontologist* 2006 Jun;46(3):398-403 [FREE Full text] [Medline: [16731880](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16731880/)]
23. Egan KJ, Pinto-Bruno AC, Bighelli I, Berg-Weger M, van SA, Albanese E, et al. Online training and support programs designed to improve mental health and reduce burden among caregivers of people with dementia: a systematic review. *J Am Med Dir Assoc* 2018 Mar;19(3):200-206. [doi: [10.1016/j.jamda.2017.10.023](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2017.10.023)] [Medline: [29306605](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29306605/)]
24. Blom MM, Zarit SH, Groot ZR, Cuijpers P, Pot AM. Effectiveness of an internet intervention for family caregivers of people with dementia: results of a randomized controlled trial. *PLoS One* 2015;10(2):e0116622 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0116622](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0116622)] [Medline: [25679228](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25679228/)]
25. Caregiving essentials : enhance your knowledge of the caregiver role. McMaster University Continuing Education. URL: <https://www.mcmasterce.ca/caregiving-essentials> [accessed 2021-05-31]
26. Washington KT, Meadows SE, Elliott SG, Koopman RJ. Information needs of informal caregivers of older adults with chronic health conditions. *Patient Educ Couns* 2011 Apr;83(1):37-44. [doi: [10.1016/j.pec.2010.04.017](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pec.2010.04.017)] [Medline: [20452165](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/20452165/)]
27. McMaster optimal aging portal: healthy aging research. McMaster University. URL: <http://www.mcmasteroptimalaging.org/> [accessed 2015-06-02]
28. Ploeg J, McAiney C, Duggleby W, Chambers T, Lam A, Peacock S, et al. A web-based intervention to help caregivers of older adults with dementia and multiple chronic conditions: qualitative study. *JMIR Aging* 2018 Apr 23;1(1):e2 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/aging.8475](https://doi.org/10.2196/aging.8475)] [Medline: [31518230](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31518230/)]
29. Greenhalgh T, Wherton J, Papoutsis C, Lynch J, Hughes G, A'Court C, et al. Beyond adoption: a new framework for theorizing and evaluating nonadoption, abandonment, and challenges to the scale-up, spread, and sustainability of health and care technologies. *J Med Internet Res* 2017 Nov 01;19(11):e367 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.8775](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.8775)] [Medline: [29092808](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29092808/)]

---

**Abbreviations**

**CARES:** Connect, Assess, Respond, Evaluate, and Share

---

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 11.11.20; peer-reviewed by K Egan, A Hassan; comments to author 06.01.21; revised version received 02.03.21; accepted 29.04.21; published 15.06.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Rottenberg S, Williams A*

*Web-Based Delivery of the Caregiving Essentials Course for Informal Caregivers of Older Adults in Ontario: Mixed Methods Evaluation Study*

*JMIR Aging 2021;4(2):e25671*

*URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e25671>*

*doi: [10.2196/25671](https://doi.org/10.2196/25671)*

*PMID: [34128815](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/34128815/)*

©Shelley Rottenberg, Allison Williams. Originally published in JMIR Aging (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 15.06.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in JMIR Aging, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <https://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

Review

# The Value of Routinely Collected Data in Evaluating Home Assessment and Modification Interventions to Prevent Falls in Older People: Systematic Literature Review

Helen Daniels<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Joe Hollinghurst<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Richard Fry<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Andrew Clegg<sup>2</sup>, MD; Sarah Hillcoat-Nallétamby<sup>3</sup>, PhD; Silviya Nikolova<sup>4</sup>, PhD; Sarah E Rodgers<sup>5</sup>, PhD; Neil Williams<sup>6</sup>; Ashley Akbari<sup>1</sup>, MSc

<sup>1</sup>Population Data Science, Swansea University, Swansea, United Kingdom

<sup>2</sup>Academic Unit of Elderly Care and Rehabilitation, University of Leeds, Leeds, United Kingdom

<sup>3</sup>Centre for Ageing and Dementia Research, Swansea University, Swansea, United Kingdom

<sup>4</sup>Leeds Institute of Health Sciences, Swansea University, Leeds, United Kingdom

<sup>5</sup>Public Health, Policy & Systems, University of Liverpool, Liverpool, United Kingdom

<sup>6</sup>Care and Repair Cymru, Cardiff, United Kingdom

**Corresponding Author:**

Helen Daniels, PhD

Population Data Science

Swansea University

Singleton Park

Swansea, SA2 8PP

United Kingdom

Phone: 44 07821888095

Email: [h.daniels@swansea.ac.uk](mailto:h.daniels@swansea.ac.uk)

## Abstract

**Background:** Falls in older people commonly occur at home. Home assessment and modification (HAM) interventions can be effective in reducing falls; however, there are some concerns over the validity of evaluation findings. Routinely collected data could improve the quality of HAM evaluations and strengthen their evidence base.

**Objective:** The aim of this study is to conduct a systematic review of the evidence of the use of routinely collected data in the evaluations of HAM interventions.

**Methods:** We searched the following databases from inception until January 31, 2020: PubMed, Ovid, CINAHL, OpenGrey, CENTRAL, LILACS, and Web of Knowledge. Eligible studies were those evaluating HAMs designed to reduce falls involving participants aged 60 years or more. We included study protocols and full reports. Bias was assessed using the Risk Of Bias In Non-Randomized Studies of Interventions (ROBINS-I) tool.

**Results:** A total of 7 eligible studies were identified in 8 papers. Government organizations provided the majority of data across studies, with health care providers and third-sector organizations also providing data. Studies used a range of demographic, clinical and health, and administrative data. The purpose of using routinely collected data spanned recruiting and creating a sample, stratification, generating independent variables or covariates, and measuring key study-related outcomes. Nonhome-based modification interventions (eg, in nursing homes) using routinely collected data were not included in this study. We included two protocols, which meant that the results of those studies were not available. MeSH headings were excluded from the PubMed search because of a reduction in specificity. This means that some studies that met the inclusion criteria may not have been identified.

**Conclusions:** Routine data can be used successfully in many aspects of HAM evaluations and can reduce biases and improve other important design considerations. However, the use of these data in these studies is currently not widespread. There are a number of governance barriers to be overcome to allow these types of linkage and to ensure that the use of routinely collected data in evaluations of HAM interventions is exploited to its full potential.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e24728) doi:[10.2196/24728](https://doi.org/10.2196/24728)



**KEYWORDS**

falls; aged; routinely collected data; evaluation research; systematic review

## Introduction

### Background

Falls in older people are a major public health concern. In the United Kingdom, approximately 1 in 3 adults aged 65 years or more experience at least one fall a year, which can lead to serious injury, even death. Falls are the most common cause of death in this age group [1]. This situation is similar worldwide, where around 28%-35% of people in this age group fall every year; this increases to 32%-42% in those aged 70 years or more [2]. The effects of falls on a person can be devastating, not only physically but can result in a fear of falling in the future and a loss of confidence and independence and can have a significant impact on family, friends, and caregivers [3,4]. Annual National Health Service (NHS) expenditure on injurious falls is in excess of UK £2 billion (US \$2.5 billion) [5]; in the United States, this figure amounted to US \$50 billion in 2015 [6]. Health care costs per fall for older people in Finland and Australia are US \$3611 and US \$1049, respectively [2]. Furthermore, the costs of hospital, community, and social care continue to significantly accrue 12 months after a fall [1]. One of the main risk factors for falls is increasing age; the incidence of falls begins to rise beyond the age of 65 years [7]. Given that there is an additional 8.2 million people aged 65 years and more projected for the United Kingdom in 2050 [8], preventative measures for falls in this age group will be key to reducing costs [5].

International evidence suggests that falls in older people commonly occur at home (around 35% of people more than 65 years of age) [2,7,8], and these are associated with higher morbidity, earlier mortality, and health inequalities [5-9]. Hazards in the home are associated with injury, and by using risk assessments, home assessment and modification (HAM) interventions identify potential environmental hazards present in the home [10]. Measures are then agreed to reduce these, such as the removal of bath mats or inclusion of handrails on stairs [4]. A Cochrane review by Gillespie et al [11] found that HAM interventions were effective in reducing both the rate of falls and the risk of falling in older people. After gathering evidence on effectiveness, the National Institute for Health and Care Excellence [5] have recommended that all older people living in the community at an increased risk of falls should be considered for these interventions.

Issues surrounding the evaluation of these HAM interventions could call into question the validity of their findings. Past criticism of these trials has been over a lack of an adequate control group and rigorous design, that they are underpowered, and that follow-up times have been found to be lacking [12,13]. Most HAM trials included in the review by Gillespie et al [11] had follow-up times of 1 year or less; therefore, it is unclear whether the effects of these interventions could be sustained beyond this [11-13]. Trials often exclude participants with comorbid conditions, particularly cognitive impairment [14,15]; however, cognitive impairment is a risk factor for falls in older people [16]. This can threaten the generalizability of a trial's

findings. The research burden of extensive study assessments is a particular concern for this participant group and can cause study attrition [17]. Conversely, minimizing the amount of data collection to reduce this burden could limit the usefulness of a trial. Furthermore, different variables are needed to stratify participant groups and to control for confounders (eg, past falls, polypharmacy, and socioeconomic status) to determine for whom the intervention works best and why [18,19]. Finally, recall bias could cause errors in self-report data and skew evaluation results [20].

It has been suggested that the use of routinely collected data in aging-related research has the potential to improve research quality and efficiency. These large-scale data sources allow for larger sample sizes and, therefore, the possibility for stratifying the sample with respect to key covariates and allow for longer follow-up times and reduced study attrition, especially given the age profile of the target population. In addition, these data help build an understanding of fall patterns and of individual treatment pathways [21]. Data collected routinely from health and social care interactions are increasingly being used in research; electronic health records (EHRs) are a prime example of this. Such data can be highly useful in health research; its nonuse may even cause harm [22]. The use of routine data in HAM intervention evaluations may be particularly useful, as it could help address the many challenges identified above regarding participant characteristics and trial conduct. To date, we conducted a systematic review to investigate the use of routinely collected data in HAM intervention evaluations.

### Objectives

Our objective is to conduct a systematic review to identify research studies using routinely collected administrative and EHR data to evaluate HAM interventions whose primary purpose is to reduce falls in older people. Given the aforementioned problems with prospectively collected data, namely, (1) lack of adequate control group, (2) short follow-up times, (3) lack of diversity in participants leading to a lack of generalizability of results, (4) research burden on participants because of extensive data collection, (5) study attrition (especially because of point 4), (6) lack of rich data (especially at baseline that would allow stratification of participant groups), and (7) recall bias, our rationale for undertaking this study was to understand the extent of routine data use in this field as an alternative. We aim to summarize the types of routinely collected data and their sources and to identify the questions that these data can answer. We also investigated the different methods and approaches of using these data. Finally, we sought to highlight the benefits and limitations of using these data, compared with other data types, in the evaluation of HAM interventions.

## Methods

### Search Strategy

Review methods followed the University of York Centre for Reviews and Dissemination [23] guidance, and reporting followed the PRISMA (Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses) [24] guidelines where relevant (PRISMA checklist, [Multimedia Appendix 1](#) [24]). To identify relevant studies, we searched the following databases from

**Figure 1.** Search strategy for PubMed.

1. "Administration record\*" OR Anonymised OR Anonymized OR Anonymization OR Anonymisation OR "Big data" OR "Clinical data" OR "Clinical record\*" OR "Data linkage" OR "Data mining" OR "Data science" OR "E-health" OR EHR OR "Electronic data" OR "Health record" OR Encrypt\* OR Informatics OR "Linked data" OR "Publicly available" OR "Publicly available" OR "Routine data" OR "Routinely collected" OR "Safe haven" OR "Medical record\*" OR "Prison record\*" OR "Housing record\*" OR "Education record\*" OR "Patient record\*" OR Register\* OR Registries OR Insurance)
2. (Fall OR Falls OR Falling OR Faller OR Fallers OR Slip OR Trip)
3. "Age 60+" OR "Aged 60+" OR "Ageing population" OR Elderly OR Elders OR Frail OR Frailty OR Geriatric\* OR Gerontolog\* OR "Old adult\*" OR "Older adult\*" OR "Old individual\*" OR "Older individual\*" OR "Old person" OR "Older person" OR "Old people" OR "Older people" OR Pensioner OR Retire OR Retired OR "Senior adult\*" OR "Senior individual\*" OR "Senior people" OR "Senior person" OR Seniors)
4. 4. (Home OR House OR Housing)
5. #1 AND #2 and #3 and #4

### Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria

We included primary research reporting HAM intervention evaluations that used routinely collected data, defined as data collected as a matter of course and not specifically for research [26]. We defined HAM as an assessment by a professional to identify environmental hazards and their removal or reduction by modifications to the home. The aim of these interventions must have been to reduce falls among older people living at home in the community. Studies including participants aged less than 60 years were excluded to ensure that these interventions were specifically targeted to the older population. Any control group was eligible because the effects of the intervention were not reviewed here. Potentially eligible studies included clinical effectiveness, cost-effectiveness, or process evaluations and could be of any study design. We included original research and study protocols (if a description of the full study was not yet published) from peer-reviewed journals, conference proceedings, clinical guidelines, and policy documents. Papers not written in the English language were included if an English translation of the abstract was available.

### Screening and Data Extraction

One reviewer screened the titles and abstracts of the papers identified by the search using the aforementioned criteria. Full-text papers were retrieved if deemed potentially eligible and assessed by two independent reviewers. A third reviewer was able to resolve any disagreements. We used a piloted and standardized data extraction form and contacted the study authors for additional information where needed.

### Risk of Bias

We assessed the risk of bias using the Risk Of Bias In Non-Randomized Studies of Interventions (ROBINS-I) tool [27]. The Cochrane Methods Bias Group [28] recommends this tool for use in systematic reviews that include nonrandomized controlled studies, and this tool allowed us to assess bias

inception until January 31, 2020: PubMed, Ovid, CINAHL, OpenGrey, CENTRAL, LILACS, and Web of Knowledge. We used the keywords developed for a previous study designed to capture all types of routine data [25] and keywords to represent falls, older people, and the home. [Figure 1](#) shows the search strategy used for PubMed, which was adapted for use with each database. Limits were abstract only. In addition, we searched the reference lists of potentially relevant papers and systematic reviews.

consistently across all our included studies, regardless of their study design. The tool covers seven domains that correspond to the risk of bias that can arise from different aspects of a study. For each domain, there are a number of questions to answer that will indicate whether this risk is low, moderate, serious, or critical or that there is not enough information to make a judgment. From these, following the tool's guidance, an overall judgment about the risk of bias can then be reached. We identified studies' main sources of bias in these domains, while focusing on the number or rate of falls as the main outcome of interest. We also looked for any other potential sources of bias or study design issues, paying particular attention to bias arising from the types of data used.

### Data Synthesis and Organization

Given the heterogeneity between studies' interventions, participants, and other factors, a meta-analysis was not appropriate. Instead, we summarized the findings using narrative synthesis organized into 3 broad areas:

1. The source of routine data, aligned with the 3 main sources of routinely collected data used in health research (health care providers, government agencies, and nongovernmental and third-sector organizations)
2. The type of routine data, including demographic data relating to the characteristics of a person and where they live, clinical and health data generated by a clinical encounter or relating to a person's health or health care, and administrative data gathered during the running of organizations (eg, registering people, for record-keeping, or when delivering a service)
3. The purpose of routine data, with 4 main categories: recruitment of participants and creation of study sample; stratification of the sample, a technique used to ensure that there is equal representation of a particular characteristic (eg, sex) or to enable subgroup analyses; generation of predictor variables and other covariates to measure effect

on evaluation outcomes; and generation of outcome measures used to evaluate the effectiveness of the HAM interventions [29].

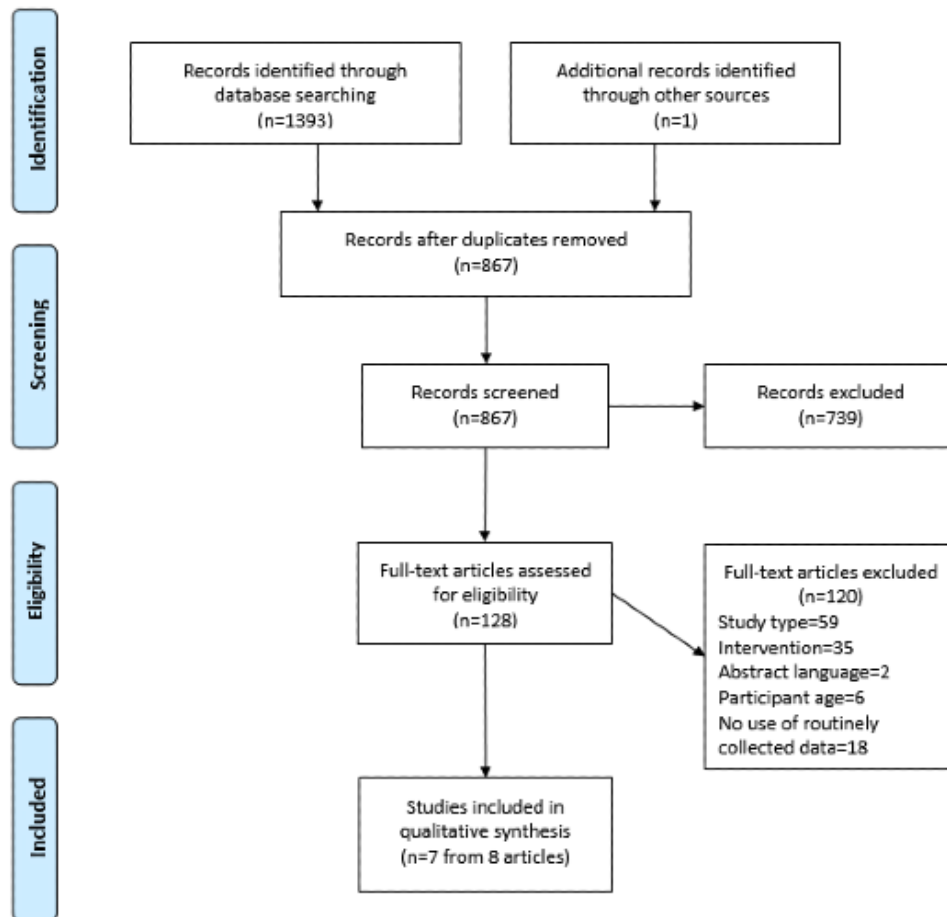
## Results

### Overview

After removing duplicates, we identified 867 papers in total—866 abstracts using electronic databases and 1 additional

paper from the reference lists of the included studies. A total of 128 papers were identified as potentially eligible, and full-text papers were retrieved. Eight papers reporting 7 different studies met the inclusion criteria and were included in this study. All the studies were written in English. Two were protocol papers [18,30], and the remainder were reports of evaluations. Figure 2 summarizes the flow of studies in a PRISMA diagram [31].

**Figure 2.** PRISMA (Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses) flow diagram.



Multimedia Appendix 2 [14,18,30,32-36] summarizes the details of the studies included in this review. Each of these studies evaluated HAM interventions, either for effectiveness or for cost-effectiveness, and consisted of home assessment by an occupational therapist or other trained personnel in addition to the removal or adaption of potential hazards. Of the 7 papers, 5 used randomized controlled trial designs, whereas the studies by Hollinghurst et al [18], de Almeida Mello et al [32], and Maggi et al [33] used a longitudinal quasi-experimental design. The research was located in the following countries: Australia [14,34], Belgium [32,33], the United Kingdom [18], New Zealand [35,36], and the United States [30].

### Sources of Routine Data

The sources of routine data across all studies are summarized in Multimedia Appendix 2. For data sources hosting multiple databases, this table notes the original sources of each of these databases.

### Health Care Providers

Two studies in this study used data from health care providers: in New Zealand—the University of Auckland optometry clinic, a private ophthalmology practice, and Dunedin and Auckland hospital [35], and in Australia—the Royal Prince Alfred Teaching and Research Hospital, Sydney [34]. The use of these data was approved by the Otago and Auckland ethics committees [35] and the Ethics Review Committee of the Central Sydney Area Health Service [34,37].

### Government Agencies

Pega et al [36] used routine data obtained from the New Zealand Government's Integrated Data Infrastructure (IDI) database [38]. This is a large database containing data on people and households in New Zealand, including data on education, income, benefits, migration, justice, and health. Many data sets within the IDI can be electronically linked using identifiable data—first and last name, date of birth, age, sex, and country of birth, which are then removed or encrypted before their use

in research. The IDI follows strict governance procedures to ensure privacy and confidentiality, including the use of a virtual platform to provide researchers access to data. Before accessing data, researchers must undertake a two-stage application process that costs US \$500 plus tax (there is no charge for government organizations) [36,38].

The study reported by Maggi et al [33] and de Almeida Mello et al [32] sourced their routinely collected data from the Belgian Government's InterMutualist Agency (IMA). This organization collects data on patients from Belgium's 7 mutualities (health insurance associations) and prepares them for analysis [39]. Health insurance is mandatory in Belgium; therefore, it includes data on all legal residents (11 million citizens) [40]. The three main IMA databases include a population database of sociodemographic data, a health care database about health care utilization and cost data of ambulatory and hospital care, and a pharmaceutical database of medication prescription and cost data. These can be linked using multiple encrypted social security numbers [40]. Research use of person-level, pseudonomized health data requires an internal application and approval by the Information Security Committee and the supervision of a doctor, and access is provided via a virtual environment. This comes at a flat rate of €4660 or more if an analyst or medical expert is needed [39].

Day et al [14] used two official sources of data collected by the Australian Government. The electoral roll is managed by the Australian Electoral Commission [41] and under the *Commonwealth Electoral Act 1918*, which can be provided to approved medical researchers. The Australian Bureau of Statistics [42], a governmental organization that provides microdata to researchers and academics, curates the Australian national census and health survey. Recently, this organization has established DataLab, which is a web environment that gives users their own virtual workspace to access data where outputs can be vetted for disclosure risk. Access is given to accredited researchers only (the application process is outlined in detail [43]).

The St. Louis Area Agency on Aging (SLAAA) is a government organization that provides services and support for older people, including the HAM interventions evaluated by the Stark et al [30] study included in this paper [44]. The SLAAA collects data via the National Aging Program Information System database on the general health, nutritional, financial, functional, and environmental status of older adults in the area, and Stark et al [30] used these data as part of their study.

### ***Nongovernmental or Third-Sector Organizations***

Hollinghurst et al [18] used routinely collected data from the Secure Anonymized Information Linkage (SAIL) Databank [45]. SAIL is a data safe haven that houses many deidentified data sources predominantly about the Welsh population, including data from the NHS and the Welsh Government. Data sources in SAIL can be linked using twice-encrypted Anonymous Linking Fields based on a person's NHS number or Residential Anonymous Linking Field for a place of residence derived from Unique Property Reference Numbers [46,47]. Technical and procedural controls such as an external Information Governance Review Panel (IGRP) and scrutiny of

results by a SAIL Data Guardian mitigate the risk of disclosure. There is no charge for the data, except for support and infrastructure costs, such as data preparation and the use of computing [45,48]. Hollinghurst et al [18] accessed each of their data sources via the SAIL Databank.

Care and Repair Cymru [49] is a registered charity in the United Kingdom that provides HAM interventions to older people. They supplied Hollinghurst et al [18] study with data from their national registry, outlining information on their interventions and clients. Campbell et al [35] used data from the charity register of the Royal New Zealand Foundation for the Blind—a register of people who are living with vision loss in New Zealand.

## **Types of Routine Data**

### ***Demographic Data***

The most commonly used demographic data used by studies were age, date of birth, sex, and address or area of residence. Examples of the latter are lower layer super output areas (LSOAs), used in the study by Hollinghurst et al [18], which are small geographical areas consisting of 1000 to 1500 people in the United Kingdom. These data formed part of the Welsh Demographic Service Data Set, an NHS data source available in SAIL Databank [45] that gives the demographic characteristics of people registered with General Practitioner practices in Wales [18,50].

In addition to the main demographic data given earlier, Pega et al [36] obtained information on participants' ethnicity and residential status from a database held by the New Zealand IDI database—the 2013 New Zealand Census of Population and Dwellings [38]. From the Australian national census and health survey, Day et al [14] extracted data on marital status, ethnicity, and type of residence (eg, own home or residential care). De Almeida Mello et al [32] and Maggi et al [33] used data on their participants' financial situation and their cohabitants from the IMA's database on reimbursed health care in Belgium.

### ***Clinical and Health Data***

Hollinghurst et al [18] used primary care data on patients' symptoms, signs, diseases, disabilities, and abnormal laboratory values from the Welsh Longitudinal General Practice data in the SAIL Databank [45]. Most of these variables were in Read code format (Read version 2)—standardized clinical codes used by health professionals in the NHS to record patient data electronically [51]. Maggi et al [33] and de Almeida Mello et al [32] used primary care data from the Belgian IMA [39] database on medication use and information on the presence of a caregiver and the level of nursing care received by their participants.

Pega et al [36] accessed two other New Zealand IDI data sources to retrieve secondary care data from hospital events: the Ministry of Health's New Zealand Health Tracker [52], which links data from primary and secondary care pertaining to publicly funded health events, and the Accident Compensation Corporation claims register, which contains information on all people to whom they have provided compensation for a nonfault accident. These data included the date of hospital admission, discharge,



and type of admission, as indicated by the International Classification of Disease, version 10 (ICD-10) coding. ICD-10 is an international classification system for diseases, causes of injury, signs and symptoms, and social circumstances [53]. Campbell et al [35], Hollinghurst et al [18], and Salkeld et al [34] used similar data. ICD-10 codes were also used by studies to ascertain the cause of a participant's death (if relevant) along with the date the death occurred; these data were extracted from the Belgian IMA database (de Almeida Mello et al [32] and Maggi et al [33]), and from the Welsh Annual District Death Extract, a government-curated register of all deaths relating to residents of Wales [18,53].

### **Administrative Data**

Day et al [14] used self-report administrative data regarding the health status of the Australian population and their consumption of antidepressant and hypnotic medication collected as part of the Australian census and health survey. From the US St. Louis Area Agency on Aging NAPIS database, Stark et al [30] used self-report data about participants' previous falls and fear of falling. This government organization keeps a record of this information to help tailor their services to older people [44]. From data generated as part of their service provision in Wales, Care and Repair Cymru provided Hollinghurst et al [18] with information on HAM intervention types (eg, advice visit and stair rail) and their installation date.

Salkeld et al [34] included costs of hospital events in their study, recorded using Australian diagnosis-related groups. This Australian classification system is related to the number and types of patients treated in a hospital. Currently known as Australian refined diagnosis-related groups, each group has a cost attached and is used for hospital economic analyses [54]. Health Resource Group codes are the UK equivalent of these and were used by Hollinghurst et al [18] from a secondary care data set called the Patient Episode Database for Wales. Maggi et al [33] and de Almeida Mello et al [32] also used resource utilization costs from the Belgian IMA database [39].

Every 4 to 5 years, the Welsh Government [55] calculates the Welsh Index of Multiple Deprivation from routine data, including income, employment, health, and education. Welsh Index of Multiple Deprivation ranks small areas in Wales (LSOAs) according to their level of deprivation (1-1909). Hollinghurst et al [18] used deprivation quintiles, which allocated deprivation rankings to each LSOA ranging from quintile 1 to quintile 5, where quintile 1 indicates the areas of highest deprivation. The Care Inspectorate Wales Care Home registry provided the addresses of all care settings in Wales who provide care services to the public [56]. Both these data sources were accessed via the SAIL Databank but are also publicly available online.

### **Purpose of Routine Data**

#### **Recruitment of Participants or Creation of Study Sample**

All but one of the studies included in this review used routine data to create study samples. Instead, Salkeld et al [34] recruited participants who were attending outpatient clinics and day centers for older people or were inpatients at a hospital.

Demographic and clinical information in routinely collected data allowed researchers to target their recruitment drive at participants according to their inclusion and exclusion criteria. Day et al [14] sent letters and made phone calls to 11,120 people aged over 70 years registered on the Australian electoral roll to recruit individuals who owned their own homes. Subsequently, researchers in this study used the Australian census and health survey to compare how their sample differed from the general population in terms of age, ethnicity, marital status, and health status [14]. Stark et al [30] formed their sample using SLAAA's NAPIS database to identify individuals at high risk of falling (aged more than 65 years and having a fall in the preceding 12 months or worried about falling). Campbell et al [35] used data from the Royal New Zealand Foundation of the Blind register and clinic and hospital records to identify participants aged over 75 years with poor vision and living in the community. Eligible participants were then invited to participate. In the study reported by de Almeida Mello et al [32] and Maggi et al [33], the Belgian National Institute for Health and Disability Insurance that provided HAM interventions in the real world, gave records of those who had received HAM interventions so that researchers could recruit to their study.

Three of the studies reviewed created electronic cohorts from routine data. As these were formed from anonymized data sources, it was not necessary to seek participants' consent to participate. Pega et al [36] used census data to identify the study population of people more than 65 years of age living in private accommodation. Hollinghurst et al [18] used data from their intervention provider, Care and Repair Cymru, to define a deidentified, electronic cohort of people living in Wales aged 60 years or more who received an intervention between 2009 and 2017. They also created a comparator group of people with similar demographic characteristics from the Welsh Longitudinal General Practice data who had not received an intervention from Care and Repair. Dates of death from the Annual District Death Extract from the Office of National Statistics [56] mortality data were used to censor participants who died during the course of the study. Maggi et al [33] and de Almeida Mello et al [32] also created an electronic cohort, this time for their comparator group only, from the Belgian IMA database. Using variables in the National Health Insurance data held in this database, researchers ensured that their intervention and comparator groups were matched in terms of age, risk of institutionalization, and health care utilization.

### **Stratification of the Sample**

Pega et al [36] used census data to stratify their sample into 20 discrete cohorts by sex, age (65-69, 70-74, 75-79, 80-84, and 85 years or more), ethnicity (Indigenous New Zealanders: Maori and non-Maori), and whether participants were at high or low risk. The latter was determined according to the occurrence of any injurious falls in the previous five years identified using CD10. Maggi et al [33] de Almeida Mello et al [32] used routine data from the Belgian IMA [39] database to stratify their comparator group according to a participant's health impairment (mild or moderate to severe). This variable was derived from information on age, the cost of nursing, physiotherapy, and speech therapy at home, type of nursing care, and use of drugs for dementia.



Hollinghurst et al [18] stratified their sample according to participants' electronic Frailty Index (eFI) score. This index is used to predict outcomes including mortality, unplanned hospitalization, and nursing home admission and was calculated from 36 health deficit variables routinely collected and recorded in the Wales Longitudinal General Practice data set [57,58]. Depending on their eFI score, participants were categorized as either fit, mildly frail, moderately frail, or severely frail.

### **Generation of Predictor Variables or Covariates**

Through electronic linkage between data sources within the SAIL Databank [45], Hollinghurst et al [18] assigned a deprivation index to the LSOA of participants' residences to explore whether deprivation levels, together with age and sex, modify the effectiveness of HAM interventions. Pega et al [36] used census data to create a variable indicating the proportion of people moving house at or after 65 years of age to estimate transitions into and out of modified and unmodified accommodation and to calculate the probability of participants moving into residential care.

### **Generation of Outcome Measures**

To investigate whether their HAM intervention was cost-effective, Pega et al [36] compared the cost of hospitalization and the cost of attending a nonhospital health care setting after a fall between groups. As a secondary outcome measure, this study calculated the probability of hospitalization after a fall. To assess the cost-effectiveness of their HAM intervention, Salkeld et al [34] calculated the cost of participants' hospital utilization from the number of bed days and associated Australian diagnosis-related groups for each stay. Missing codes were imputed using the daily cost averaged across all codes. Campbell et al [35] measured the effectiveness of their HAM intervention according to the incidence of falls occurring postintervention using self-report calendars. Any falls reported as needing medical attention were confirmed using routine clinical data from hospitals and general practice records.

Maggi et al [33] and de Almeida Mello et al [32] linked their study participants individually to the IMA (2020) database, and this provided the main outcomes for their study; permanent institutionalization is defined as 90+ days at a nursing home or death. Individual-to-household data linkage allowed Hollinghurst et al [18] to measure intervention effectiveness from the number of hospital admissions for falls at home (identified with an ICD10 code) and the length of stay derived from admission and discharge dates. This study also measured the time it took for an individual to move to a care home after a fall using an anonymized list of care home addresses (from

the Care Inspectorate Wales registry) to address changes in the Welsh Demographic Service data.

### **Risk of Bias Findings**

Table 1 shows the decisions regarding the risk of bias in each domain of the ROBINS-I tool and the decision made regarding the risk of bias in each study overall. After assessing the risk of bias, we judged that the studies included in this study were at an overall risk of low [14-36] to moderate bias [18,30,32,33]. The differences in bias were mainly because of design—all studies with overall low bias were randomized controlled trials (RCTs). The studies by Hollinghurst et al [18], de Almeida Mello et al [32], and Maggi et al [33] were longitudinal studies and, as such, were unable to reduce biases in the way that RCTs are inherently designed to do. Hollinghurst et al [18] did not adjust for previous falls, which is a predictor of subsequent falls; therefore, it was deemed at a serious risk of bias for confounding. The study by Stark et al [30] was a protocol only; therefore, there was not enough information available to determine whether this RCT was an overall low risk of bias.

It is worth mentioning that in the context of this study, using routinely collected data to measure outcomes can reduce the likelihood of bias in this domain. Blinding of participants is not possible in HAM evaluations; studies relying on self-report data to measure the number of falls are therefore subject to at least moderate bias (also known as response bias [29,30,32-34]). Both Hollinghurst et al [18] and Campbell et al [35] retrieved the number of falls from EHRs and were thus judged to be at a low risk of bias. Pega et al [36] also used routinely collected data to measure outcomes (New Zealand Tracker and Accident Compensation Corporation claims register). However, these two sources of data were not individually linked, and duplicated counts of falls may have occurred in some cases. This study was deemed to have a moderate risk of bias.

Recall bias occurs when participants misremember previous events or experiences and can lead to inaccuracies in the information recorded in studies [59]. As mentioned earlier, several studies used self-report data to account for previous falls, an important confounding factor, and inaccurate recall could result in an imbalance between groups, particularly in nonrandomized studies. For the studies that collected information on previous falls, only Pega et al [36] used routinely collected data to identify participants who had previously fallen, thus avoiding recall bias in this instance. Self-reported outcomes are particularly subject to this type of bias, where preexisting beliefs and memory can affect recall and sway study results in either direction [59]. In this study, four studies measured falls using self-report data and were, therefore, at risk of recall bias.

**Table 1.** Results of risk of bias assessment using the Risk Of Bias In Non-Randomized Studies of Interventions tool.

Reference	Domain							Overall risk
	Confounding	Selection bias	Classification bias	Deviation bias	Missing data	Outcome bias	Selective reporting	
Campbell et al [35]	Low	Low	Low	Moderate	Low	Moderate	Low	Low
Day et al [14]	Low	Low	Low	Moderate	Low	Moderate	Low	Low
de Almeida Mello et al [32] and Maggi et al [33]	Moderate	Low	Low	Low	Moderate	Moderate	Moderate	Moderate
Hollinghurst et al [18]	Serious	Low	Low	Moderate	Low	Low	No information	Moderate
Pega et al [36]	Low	Low	No information	Low	Low	Moderate	Moderate	Low
Salkeld et al [34]	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low	Moderate	Low	Low
Stark et al [30]	Low	Low	Low	No information	No information	Moderate	No information	Moderate

Sampling bias, also known as volunteer bias, occurs when participants consist of individuals who have volunteered to participate in a study and may not be representative of the general population [59]. Only the study by Hollinghurst et al [18] was able to avoid this bias completely by using an anonymized electronic cohort, which precluded the need to seek participants' consent to participate.

Small sample sizes in intervention evaluations are problematic as they are often unable to detect significant or clinically relevant differences, and findings cannot be extrapolated to the general population [60]. After conducting a power calculation to determine their target sample size, Salkeld et al [34] reported that their study of 530 participants was underpowered and the difference in the number of falls between groups was not significant. This may have been a type II error rather than a true reflection of the effectiveness of HAM interventions [37]. Failing to hit sample size targets was likely related to their recruitment strategy (as mentioned earlier) and budget constraints [34]. All other studies in this study used routine data to recruit participants and reported no issues regarding sample size. Studies that featured electronic cohorts were over 8 times larger than those using recruitment models requiring consent [18,32,33,36].

Limited follow-up times can also be an issue in trials, as any long-term hazards or benefits can be missed and are usually only able to provide evidence of effectiveness in the short term [61]. Using self-report outcomes for falls, Maggi et al [33] conducted a 6-month follow-up—the shortest follow-up time for studies in this paper. The longest was in the study by Pega et al [36] that used routinely collected data to follow up outcomes until a participant's death or until age 110 years, although this was simulated data used in Markov modeling.

## Discussion

### Principal Findings

We identified 7 studies reported in 8 papers that used routine data to support the evaluation of HAM interventions. All studies were conducted in economically developed countries [62]. Government organizations provided the majority of data across studies, with health care providers and third-sector organizations providing data. Studies used a range of demographic, clinical or health, and administrative data. The purpose of using routinely collected data spanned recruiting or creating a sample, stratification, generating independent variables or covariates, and measuring key study-related outcomes.

The use of clinical data in research, particularly from EHRs, has risen considerably over recent years, and these are likely the most widely used source of routine data in health research today [63]. This coincides with a global increase (46% during 2011-2016) in EHR adoption across all health care service providers [64]. In this study, we have seen the versatile use of EHRs in HAM evaluations, from recruitment to outcome measurement. Although the provision of data by governments for health research is not as widespread, it is increasingly being advocated given the richness of the data they collect [65-67]. This is evident from the varied use of governmental data by the studies of this paper. In addition, many charities are now recognizing the value of their data, not only to improve their own services but also to enhance health research more generally [68,69].

Although the use of routinely collected data in health research is increasing, we only identified 7 studies that matched our inclusion criteria. This could be due to governance and system barriers surrounding the use of routinely collected data and data linkage in particular [22], although data safe havens used in studies from Wales [18] and New Zealand [36] improve accessibility. Linkage of household-level data is currently not commonplace, and there is a need for this type of data and

linkage of data for evaluation purposes more generally [21,70]. The absence of any studies from low-to-middle income countries may be a result of having fewer housing adaption provision in conjunction with less well-established routine data collection infrastructure and procedures [71,72].

This study shows that there is a clear value in the use of routinely collected data in HAM evaluation. It allows for objective data collection on key outcomes, including hospitalization, length of stay, care home admission, and mortality. Its use can reduce the risk of bias in trials where assessors may become unblinded to allocation and in participant recall and response. Longitudinal data sets such as EHRs are continuously updated and preclude the need for taking repeated measures from participants; this can reduce research costs and the burden on participants. In addition, target populations meeting specific inclusion criteria can be easily accessed. Forming electronic cohorts from routine data has particular benefits in that they can minimize recruitment bias and attrition, plus extended follow up and the creation of suitable control groups are far simpler to achieve. These larger samples also allow for greater validity, generalizability, and yield adequate statistical power. Moreover, hard-to-reach or minority

populations that are typically underrepresented in research can be easily included, such as those of advanced old age and other underrepresented groups including minority ethnic groups and people with multimorbidities [36,73,74]. However, too large a sample can detect significant differences that are not clinically relevant, and care needs to be taken to ensure appropriate sample size calculation with predefined clinically important differences in outcomes where possible [60].

Routine data are often used in mixed methods studies. The variables collected in these data sets are predetermined and rigid, generally restricted to codes, and rarely contain any contextual or in-depth qualitative information. These studies still need qualitative data and process evaluation to understand how service users experience these interventions and to get to the core of what actually matters to older people—all of which can influence an intervention's effectiveness [75]. Specific data collection via surveys and interviews is necessary to collect granular data or to answer specific questions that are not supported by routine data. If the use of routine data can reduce the burden of quantitative data collection, then more resources can be made available to enhance these data using alternative methods (Textbox 1) [76].

**Textbox 1.** Potential benefits and limitations of the use of routinely collected data in home assessment modification evaluations.

#### Benefits

- Rich data
- No or minimal participant burden
- Reusable for replication studies
- High external validity
- Diverse populations
- Fewer requirements for ethical approval
- Large control groups available for adequate statistical power
- Avoids recall bias
- Reduces study attrition
- No interference with routine care
- Lower cost and less resources needed for data collection
- Long observation periods

#### Limitations

- Data quality, for example, missingness
- Outcomes may need to be derived
- Randomization studies not possible with use of these data only
- Unavailability of confounding variables
- Data access issues, for example, governance
- Overpowered studies leading to spurious, significant findings
- Participant contact often not possible with anonymized routine data as consent not sought at study inception

### Benefits and Limitations of This Study

Despite the use of rigorous methods, this study has several limitations. Some studies may not have fully reported the use

of routine data in their publications; therefore, this study may be missing key information in this regard. We focused only on fall interventions based in participants' homes; nonhome-based fall intervention evaluations using routinely collected data were

excluded. Two protocols were included; therefore, results were not available for either of these studies. We did not attempt to identify unpublished studies, which means that this study could be subject to publication bias. We did not use MeSH headings in the PubMed search as, after piloting, this greatly reduced the search specificity. This means that some studies that met the inclusion criteria may not have been identified. However, we used a comprehensive search strategy, including the use of the LILACS database, of which most of its indexed journals are not indexed in other databases [77]. Our robust bias assessment using a standardized tool allowed objective evidence of bias in the studies of this paper and the comparison of bias between routine and nonroutine data use.

## Conclusions

Despite the limited number of studies, we have seen that routine data can be used successfully in many aspects of evaluations of HAMs and can enhance methodological quality by reducing different types of bias while also improving other important design considerations. These advantages could be used further, for example, in the evaluation of HAM interventions to support people with disabilities. However, this study shows the under use of routine data in this important area of work. There are a number of governance barriers to be overcome to allow these types of linkage, and more work should be done to take advantage of the value that routinely collected data can offer.

## Acknowledgments

SR was supported in part by the National Institute for Health Research Applied Research (NIHR) Collaboration North West Coast. AC was supported in part by the NIHR Collaboration Yorkshire and Humber and Health Data Research UK, an initiative funded by the UK Research and Innovation Councils, National Institute for Health Research and the UK devolved administrations, and leading medical research charities. The views expressed here are those of the authors and not necessarily those of the NHS, the NIHR, or the Department of Health and Social Care. The funder has no input in the study. This work was supported by Health and Care Research Wales (Project SCF-18-1504), the Dunhill Medical Trust (Project BEHA\41), and Health Data Research UK (HDR-9006), which received funding from HDR UK Ltd funded by the UK Medical Research Council, Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council, Economic and Social Research Council, Department of Health and Social Care (England), Chief Scientist Office of the Scottish Government Health and Social Care Directorates, Health and Social Care Research and Development Division (Welsh Government), Public Health Agency (Northern Ireland), British Heart Foundation, and the Wellcome Trust. This research was also supported by the Administrative Data Research (ADR) Wales program of work. The ADR Wales program of work is aligned with the priority themes identified in the Welsh Government's national strategy: Prosperity for All. ADR Wales brings together data science experts at Swansea University Medical School; staff from the Wales Institute of Social and Economic Research, Data and Methods at Cardiff University; and specialist teams within the Welsh Government to develop new evidence that supports Prosperity for All by using the SAIL Databank at Swansea University, to link and analyze anonymized data. ADR Wales is part of the Economic and Social Research Council (part of the UK Research and Innovation) funded by ADR UK (Grant ES/S007393/1). This work was also supported by the Wales School for Social Care Research, which was funded by Health and Care Research. The data used in this study are available from the SAIL Databank at Swansea University, Swansea, United Kingdom. All proposals to use SAIL data are subject to review by an independent IGRP. Before any data can be accessed, approval must be provided by the IGRP. The IGRP gives careful consideration to each project to ensure the proper and appropriate use of SAIL data. When access has been approved, it is gained through a privacy-protecting safe haven and remote access system, referred to as the SAIL Gateway. SAIL has established an application process to be followed by anyone who would like to access data via SAIL [45]. This study has been approved by the IGRP as Project 0867.

## Conflicts of Interest

JH is the lead author of one of the studies included in this review. The other authors have no conflicts to declare.

### Multimedia Appendix 1

PRISMA (Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses) checklist.

[DOC File, 64 KB - [aging\\_v4i2e24728\\_app1.doc](#)]

### Multimedia Appendix 2

Summary of findings.

[DOCX File, 22 KB - [aging\\_v4i2e24728\\_app2.docx](#)]

## References

1. Tian Y, Thompson J, Buck D, Sonola L. Exploring the system-wide costs of falls in older people in Torbay. London: The King's Fund; 2013:1-12.
2. WHO global report on falls prevention in older age. World Health Organization. 2007. URL: <https://extranet.who.int/agefriendlyworld/wp-content/uploads/2014/06/WHO-Global-report-on-falls-prevention-in-older-age.pdf> [accessed 2021-03-12]



3. Pin S, Spini D. Impact of falling on social participation and social support trajectories in a middle-aged and elderly European sample. *SSM Popul Health* 2016 Dec;2:382-389 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.ssmph.2016.05.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ssmph.2016.05.004)] [Medline: [29349155](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29349155/)]
4. A return on investment tool for the assessment of falls prevention programmes for older people living in the community. *Public Health England*. 2018. URL: <https://tinyurl.com/5fx59fec> [accessed 2021-03-12]
5. NICE. Falls in older people (QS86). National Institute for Health and Care Excellence. 2015. URL: <https://www.nice.org.uk/guidance/qs86/resources/falls-in-older-people-pdf-2098911933637> [accessed 2021-03-12]
6. Florence CS, Bergen G, Atherly A, Burns E, Stevens J, Drake C. Medical costs of fatal and nonfatal falls in older adults. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2018 Apr 07;66(4):693-698 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/jgs.15304](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.15304)] [Medline: [29512120](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29512120/)]
7. Lord SR, Sherrington C, Menz HB, Close JCT. Falls in older people: epidemiology, risk factors and strategies for prevention. In: *Age and Ageing*. Cambridge, United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press; Sep 2006:37-41.
8. In the journals: research finds that many older people can't get up from a fall. *Harvard Women's Health Watch*. 2009. URL: <https://tinyurl.com/a6zjm63> [accessed 2021-03-12]
9. Overview of the UK population: August 2019. Office for National Statistics. 2019. URL: <https://www.ons.gov.uk/releases/overviewoftheukpopulationjuly2019> [accessed 2021-03-12]
10. Keall MD, Baker M, Howden-Chapman P, Cunningham M. Association between the number of home injury hazards and home injury. *Accid Anal Prev* 2008 May;40(3):887-893. [doi: [10.1016/j.aap.2007.10.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aap.2007.10.003)] [Medline: [18460355](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/18460355/)]
11. Gillespie LD, Robertson MC, Gillespie WJ, Sherrington C, Gates S, Clemson LM, et al. Interventions for preventing falls in older people living in the community. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev* 2012 Sep 12(9). [doi: [10.1002/14651858.CD007146.pub3](https://doi.org/10.1002/14651858.CD007146.pub3)] [Medline: [22972103](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22972103/)]
12. Goodwin V, Jones-Hughes T, Thompson-Coon J, Boddy K, Stein K. Implementing the evidence for preventing falls among community-dwelling older people: a systematic review. *J Safety Res* 2011 Dec;42(6):443-451 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jsr.2011.07.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jsr.2011.07.008)] [Medline: [22152262](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22152262/)]
13. Turner S, Arthur G, Lyons RA, Weightman AL, Mann MK, Jones SJ, et al. Modification of the home environment for the reduction of injuries. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev* 2011 Feb 16(2) [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1002/14651858.CD003600.pub3](https://doi.org/10.1002/14651858.CD003600.pub3)] [Medline: [21328262](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21328262/)]
14. Day L, Fildes B, Gordon I, Fitzharris M, Flamer H, Lord S. Randomised factorial trial of falls prevention among older people living in their own homes. *Br Med J* 2002 Jul 20;325(7356):128 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/bmj.325.7356.128](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.325.7356.128)] [Medline: [12130606](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12130606/)]
15. Nikolaus T, Bach M. Preventing falls in community-dwelling frail older people using a home intervention team (HIT): results from the randomized Falls-HIT trial. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2003 Mar;51(3):300-305. [doi: [10.1046/j.1532-5415.2003.51102.x](https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1532-5415.2003.51102.x)] [Medline: [12588572](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12588572/)]
16. Allali G, Launay CP, Blumen HM, Callisaya ML, De Cock A, Kressig RW, Biomathics Consortium. Falls, cognitive impairment, and gait performance: results from the good initiative. *J Am Med Dir Assoc* 2017 Apr 01;18(4):335-340 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jamda.2016.10.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2016.10.008)] [Medline: [27914848](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27914848/)]
17. Clegg A, Relton C, Young J, Witham M. Improving recruitment of older people to clinical trials: use of the cohort multiple randomised controlled trial design. *Age Ageing* 2015 Jul 08;44(4):547-550. [doi: [10.1093/ageing/afv044](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afv044)] [Medline: [25857552](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25857552/)]
18. Hollinghurst J, Akbari A, Fry R, Watkins A, Berridge D, Clegg A, et al. Study protocol for investigating the impact of community home modification services on hospital utilisation for fall injuries: a controlled longitudinal study using data linkage. *BMJ Open* 2018 Oct 30;8(10) [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/bmjopen-2018-026290](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjopen-2018-026290)] [Medline: [30381314](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30381314/)]
19. West J, Hippisley-Cox J, Coupland C, Price G, Groom L, Kendrick D, et al. Do rates of hospital admission for falls and hip fracture in elderly people vary by socio-economic status? *Public Health* 2004 Dec;118(8):576-581. [doi: [10.1016/j.puhe.2004.02.006](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.puhe.2004.02.006)] [Medline: [15530938](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/15530938/)]
20. Brusco NK, Watts JJ. Empirical evidence of recall bias for primary health care visits. *BMC Health Serv Res* 2015 Sep 15;15(1):381 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12913-015-1039-1](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12913-015-1039-1)] [Medline: [26373712](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26373712/)]
21. Todd OM, Burton JK, Dodds RM, Hollinghurst J, Lyons RA, Quinn TJ, et al. New horizons in the use of routine data for ageing research. *Age Ageing* 2020 Aug 24;49(5):716-722 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/ageing/afaa018](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afaa018)] [Medline: [32043136](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32043136/)]
22. Jones KH, Laurie G, Stevens L, Dobbs C, Ford DV, Lea N. The other side of the coin: Harm due to the non-use of health-related data. *Int J Med Inform* 2017 Jan;97:43-51 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.ijmedinf.2016.09.010](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijmedinf.2016.09.010)] [Medline: [27919394](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27919394/)]
23. Systematic Reviews : CRD's guidance for undertaking reviews in health care. In: *Centre for Reviews and Dissemination*. York: York Publishing Services Ltd; 2009:1-294.
24. PRISMA checklist. PRISMA (2015). URL: <http://prismastatement.org/PRISMAStatement/Checklist> [accessed 2021-03-13]
25. Jones K, Daniels H, Heys S, Lacey A, Ford DV. Toward a risk-utility data governance framework for research using genomic and phenotypic data in safe havens: multifaceted review. *J Med Internet Res* 2020 May 15;22(5) [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/16346](https://doi.org/10.2196/16346)] [Medline: [32412420](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32412420/)]



26. Mizen A, Lyons J, Milojevic A, Doherty R, Wilkinson P, Carruthers D, et al. Impact of air pollution on educational attainment for respiratory health treated students: a cross sectional data linkage study. *Health Place* 2020 May;63 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.healthplace.2020.102355](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.healthplace.2020.102355)] [Medline: [32543438](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32543438/)]
27. Sterne JAC, Hernán MA, Reeves BC, Savović J, Berkman ND, Viswanathan M, et al. ROBINS-I: a tool for assessing risk of bias in non-randomised studies of interventions. *Br Med J* 2016 Oct 12;355(6001):i4919 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/bmj.i4919](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.i4919)] [Medline: [27733354](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27733354/)]
28. Cochrane methods. ROBINS-I tool. URL: <https://methods.cochrane.org/methods-cochrane/robins-i-tool> [accessed 2021-03-13]
29. Bowling A. *Research methods in health: investigating health and health services*. 4th edition. New York: McGraw Hill; 2014.
30. Stark S, Somerville E, Keglovits M, Conte J, Li M, Hu Y, et al. Protocol for the home hazards removal program (HARP) study: a pragmatic, randomized clinical trial and implementation study. *BMC Geriatr* 2017 Apr 20;17(1):90 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12877-017-0478-4](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12877-017-0478-4)] [Medline: [28427336](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28427336/)]
31. PRISMA flow diagram. PRISMA (2015). URL: <http://prismastatement.org/PRISMAStatement/FlowDiagram.aspx> [accessed 2021-03-13]
32. de Almeida Mello J, Declercq A, Cès S, Van Durme T, Van Audenhove C, Macq J. Exploring home care interventions for frail older people in Belgium: a comparative effectiveness study. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2016 Nov 27;64(11):2251-2256. [doi: [10.1111/jgs.14410](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.14410)] [Medline: [27676585](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27676585/)]
33. Maggi P, de Almeida Mello J, Delye S, Cès S, Macq J, Gosset C, et al. Fall determinants and home modifications by occupational therapists to prevent falls: Facteurs déterminants des chutes et modifications du domicile effectuées par les ergothérapeutes pour prévenir les chutes. *Can J Occup Ther* 2018 Feb 05;85(1):79-87. [doi: [10.1177/0008417417714284](https://doi.org/10.1177/0008417417714284)] [Medline: [29506411](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29506411/)]
34. Salkeld G, Cumming RG, O'Neill E, Thomas M, Szonyi G, Westbury C. The cost effectiveness of a home hazard reduction program to reduce falls among older persons. *Aust N Z J Public Health* 2000 Jun;24(3):265-271. [doi: [10.1111/j.1467-842x.2000.tb01566.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-842x.2000.tb01566.x)] [Medline: [10937402](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/10937402/)]
35. Campbell AJ, Robertson MC, Grow SJL, Kerse NM, Sanderson GF, Jacobs RJ, et al. Randomised controlled trial of prevention of falls in people aged > or =75 with severe visual impairment: the VIP trial. *Br Med J* 2005 Oct 08;331(7520):817 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/bmj.38601.447731.55](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.38601.447731.55)] [Medline: [16183652](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16183652/)]
36. Pega F, Kvizhinadze G, Blakely T, Atkinson J, Wilson N. Home safety assessment and modification to reduce injurious falls in community-dwelling older adults: cost-utility and equity analysis. *Inj Prev* 2016 Dec 24;22(6):420-426. [doi: [10.1136/injuryprev-2016-041999](https://doi.org/10.1136/injuryprev-2016-041999)] [Medline: [27222247](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27222247/)]
37. Cumming RG, Thomas M, Szonyi G, Salkeld G, O'Neill E, Westbury C, et al. Home visits by an occupational therapist for assessment and modification of environmental hazards: a randomized trial of falls prevention. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 1999 Dec;47(12):1397-1402. [doi: [10.1111/j.1532-5415.1999.tb01556.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1532-5415.1999.tb01556.x)] [Medline: [10591231](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/10591231/)]
38. Integrated data infrastructure. StatsNZ. 2019. URL: <https://www.stats.govt.nz/integrated-data/integrated-data-infrastructure/> [accessed 2021-03-13]
39. Health data. The InterMutualist Agency. 2020. URL: <https://www.ima-aim.be> [accessed 2021-03-13]
40. Maetens A, De Schreye R, Faes K, Houttekier D, Deliëns L, Gielen B, et al. Using linked administrative and disease-specific databases to study end-of-life care on a population level. *BMC Palliat Care* 2016 Oct 18;15(1):86 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12904-016-0159-7](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12904-016-0159-7)] [Medline: [27756296](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27756296/)]
41. Managing the Commonwealth Electoral Roll. Australian Election Commission. 2020. URL: [https://www.aec.gov.au/Enrolling\\_to\\_vote/About\\_Electoral\\_Roll/](https://www.aec.gov.au/Enrolling_to_vote/About_Electoral_Roll/) [accessed 2021-03-13]
42. Census. Australian Bureau of Statistics. 2020. URL: <https://www.abs.gov.au/census> [accessed 2021-03-13]
43. Parker T. The DataLab of the Australian Bureau of Statistics. *Australian Economic Review* 2017 Nov 30;50(4):478-483. [doi: [10.1111/1467-8462.12246](https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-8462.12246)]
44. St Louis Area Agency on Aging. City of St. Louis. 2020. URL: <https://www.stlouis-mo.gov/government/departments/human-services/aging-services/> [accessed 2021-03-13]
45. SAIL Databank - The secure anonymised information linkage databank. 2020. URL: <https://saildatabank.com/> [accessed 2021-03-13]
46. The power of the UPRN. GeoPlace. 2020. URL: <https://www.geoplace.co.uk/addresses-streets/addresses/the-uprn> [accessed 2021-03-13]
47. Rodgers SE, Lyons RA, Dsilva R, Jones KH, Brooks CJ, Ford DV, et al. Residential Anonymous Linking Fields (RALFs): a novel information infrastructure to study the interaction between the environment and individuals' health. *J Public Health (Oxf)* 2009 Dec 15;31(4):582-588. [doi: [10.1093/pubmed/fdp041](https://doi.org/10.1093/pubmed/fdp041)] [Medline: [19447812](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19447812/)]
48. Jones KH, Ford DV, Thompson S, Lyons R. A profile of the SAIL Databank on the UK secure research platform. *Int J Pop Data Sci* 2020 Oct 19;4(2). [doi: [10.23889/ijpds.v4i2.1134](https://doi.org/10.23889/ijpds.v4i2.1134)]
49. Helping older people to live independently in warm, safe, accessible homes. *Care & Repair Cymru*. 2020. URL: <https://www.careandrepair.org.uk/en/> [accessed 2021-03-13]
50. Lower layer super output area. NHS Digital. 2020. URL: <https://tinyurl.com/445s6nnn> [accessed 2021-03-13]

51. Read codes. NHS Digital. 2018. URL: <https://digital.nhs.uk/services/terminology-and-classifications/read-codes> [accessed 2021-03-13]
52. Blakely T, Atkinson J, Kvizhinadze G, Nghiem N, McLeod H, Wilson N. Health system costs by sex, age and proximity to death, and implications for estimation of future expenditure. *N Z Med J* 2014 May 02;127(1393):12-25. [Medline: [24816953](#)]
53. World Health Organization. International statistical classification of diseases and related health problems (ICD). ICD-11. 2020. URL: <https://www.who.int/classifications/classification-of-diseases> [accessed 2021-03-13]
54. Australian refined diagnosis-related groups (AR-DRG) data cubes. Australian Institute Of Health and Welfare. 2019. URL: <https://www.aihw.gov.au/reports/hospitals/ar-drg-data-cubes/contents/data-cubes> [accessed 2021-03-13]
55. Welsh Index of Multiple Deprivation (full Index update with ranks): 2019. Welsh Government. 2019. URL: <https://gov.wales/welsh-index-multiple-deprivation-full-index-update-ranks-2019> [accessed 2021-03-13]
56. User guide to mortality statistics. Office of National Statistics. 2019. URL: <https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/birthsdeathsandmarriages/deaths/methodologies/userguidetomortalitystatisticsjuly2017> [accessed 2013-03-13]
57. Clegg A, Bates C, Young J, Ryan R, Nichols L, Ann Teale E, et al. Development and validation of an electronic frailty index using routine primary care electronic health record data. *Age Ageing* 2016 May 03;45(3):353-360 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/ageing/afw039](#)] [Medline: [26944937](#)]
58. Clegg A, Young J, Iliffe S, Rikkert MO, Rockwood K. Frailty in elderly people. *The Lancet* 2013 Mar;381(9868):752-762. [doi: [10.1016/s0140-6736\(12\)62167-9](#)]
59. Catalogue of bias. University of Oxford. 2020. URL: <https://catalogofbias.org/> [accessed 2021-03-13]
60. Faber J, Fonseca LM. How sample size influences research outcomes. *Dental Press J Orthod* 2014 Aug;19(4):27-29 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1590/2176-9451.19.4.027-029.ebo](#)] [Medline: [25279518](#)]
61. Llewellyn-Bennett R, Edwards D, Roberts N, Hainsworth AH, Bulbulia R, Bowman L. Post-trial follow-up methodology in large randomised controlled trials: a systematic review. *Trials* 2018 May 30;19(1):298 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s13063-018-2653-0](#)] [Medline: [29843774](#)]
62. High income countries 2021. World Population Review. 2020. URL: <https://worldpopulationreview.com/country-rankings/high-income-countries> [accessed 2021-03-13]
63. Casey JA, Schwartz BS, Stewart WF, Adler NE. Using electronic health records for population health research: a review of methods and applications. *Annu Rev Public Health* 2016 Mar 18;37(1):61-81 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1146/annurev-publhealth-032315-021353](#)] [Medline: [26667605](#)]
64. Electronic health records : analysis of third global survey on eHealth based on the reported data by countries, 2016. World Health Organization. 2016. URL: [https://www.who.int/gho/goe/electronic\\_health\\_records/en/](https://www.who.int/gho/goe/electronic_health_records/en/) [accessed 2021-03-13]
65. Improving access for research and policy. The Government response to the report of the Administrative Data Taskforce. Department for Business, Innovation and Skills. 2013. URL: [https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/206873/bis-13-920-government-response-administrative-data-taskforce.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/206873/bis-13-920-government-response-administrative-data-taskforce.pdf) [accessed 2021-03-19]
66. Teng J, O'Doherty KC, McGrail K, Burgess M. Data collected by governments can be useful to researchers, but only when accessed carefully. 2019. URL: <https://theconversation.com/data-collected-by-governments-can-be-useful-to-researchers-but-only-when-accessed-carefully-116579> [accessed 2021-03-13]
67. Weerakkody V, Irani Z, Kapoor K, Sivarajah U, Dwivedi YK. Open data and its usability: an empirical view from the citizen's perspective. *Inf Syst Front* 2016 Jul 23;19(2):285-300. [doi: [10.1007/s10796-016-9679-1](#)]
68. How my daughter's health data is helping MS research. MS Society. 2020. URL: <https://www.mssociety.org.uk/research/latest-research/latest-research-news-and-blogs/how-my-daughters-health-data-is-helping-ms-research> [accessed 2021-03-13]
69. Lucy de LC, Tracey G, David P. The power of data: is the charity sector ready to plug in? *New Philanthropy Capital*. 2013. URL: <https://www.thinknpc.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/The-power-of-data.pdf> [accessed 2021-03-19]
70. Harron K, Dibben C, Boyd J, Hjern A, Azimaee M, Barreto ML, et al. Challenges in administrative data linkage for research. *Big Data Soc* 2017 Dec 05;4(2) [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/2053951717745678](#)] [Medline: [30381794](#)]
71. Akhlaq A, Sheikh A, Pagliari C. Barriers and facilitators to health information exchange in low- and middle-income country settings: a systematic review protocol. *J Innov Health Inform* 2015 Mar 27;22(2):284-292 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.14236/jhi.v22i2.98](#)] [Medline: [26245242](#)]
72. Mwogi T, Were MC. Setting the agenda for personal health records in low- and middle-income countries. *Stud Health Technol Inform* 2017;245:1234. [Medline: [29295321](#)]
73. Liljas AEM, Walters K, Jovicic A, Iliffe S, Manthorpe J, Goodman C, et al. Strategies to improve engagement of 'hard to reach' older people in research on health promotion: a systematic review. *BMC Public Health* 2017 Apr 21;17(1):349 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12889-017-4241-8](#)] [Medline: [28431552](#)]
74. Redwood S, Gill PS. Under-representation of minority ethnic groups in research — call for action. *Br J Gen Pract* 2013 Jul 01;63(612):342-343. [doi: [10.3399/bjgp13x668456](#)]
75. Department of Health and Social Care. High quality care for all: NHS Next Stage Review final report. London: Department of Health and Social Care; 2008.

76. Hemkens LG, Contopoulos-Ioannidis DG, Ioannidis JP. Routinely collected data and comparative effectiveness evidence: promises and limitations. *Can Med Assoc J* 2016 May 17;188(8):158-164 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1503/cmaj.150653](https://doi.org/10.1503/cmaj.150653)] [Medline: [26883316](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26883316/)]
77. Clark OA, Castro AA. Cochrane reviews must use LILACS database like source of articles. *BMC News and views* 2001 Aug 26;1(S3). [doi: [10.1186/2048-4623-1-s3-pb081](https://doi.org/10.1186/2048-4623-1-s3-pb081)]

## Abbreviations

**ADR:** Administrative Data Research

**eFI:** electronic Frailty Index

**EHR:** electronic health record

**HAM:** home assessment and modification

**ICD10:** International Classification of Disease, version 10

**IDI:** integrated data infrastructure

**IGRP:** Information Governance Review Panel

**IMA:** InterMutualist Agency

**LSOA:** lower layer super output area

**NHS:** National Health Service

**NIHR:** National Institute for Health Research Applied Research

**PRISMA:** Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses

**RCT:** randomized controlled trial

**ROBINS-I:** Risk Of Bias In Non-Randomized Studies of Interventions

**SAIL:** Secure Anonymized Information Linkage

**SLAAA:** St. Louis Area Agency on Aging

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 03.10.20; peer-reviewed by K Jones, C Miranda; comments to author 09.11.20; revised version received 25.02.21; accepted 03.03.21; published 23.04.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Daniels H, Hollinghurst J, Fry R, Clegg A, Hillcoat-Nallétamby S, Nikolova S, Rodgers SE, Williams N, Akbari A*

*The Value of Routinely Collected Data in Evaluating Home Assessment and Modification Interventions to Prevent Falls in Older People: Systematic Literature Review*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e24728

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e24728>

doi: [10.2196/24728](https://doi.org/10.2196/24728)

PMID: [33890864](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33890864/)

©Helen Daniels, Joe Hollinghurst, Richard Fry, Andrew Clegg, Sarah Hillcoat-Nallétamby, Silviya Nikolova, Sarah E Rodgers, Neil Williams, Ashley Akbari. Originally published in *JMIR Aging* (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 23.04.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in *JMIR Aging*, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <http://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

Original Paper

# Benefiting From Digital Use: Prospective Association of Internet Use With Knowledge and Preventive Behaviors Related to Alzheimer Disease in the Israeli Survey of Aging

Efrat Neter<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Svetlana Chachashvili-Bolotin<sup>2</sup>, PhD; Bracha Erlich<sup>3,4</sup>, MA; Kfir Ifrah<sup>5</sup>, PhD

<sup>1</sup>Department Behavioral Sciences, Faculty of Social & Community Sciences, Ruppin Academic Center, Emeq Hefer, Israel

<sup>2</sup>Institute for Immigration & Social Integration, Faculty of Social & Community Sciences, Ruppin Academic Center, Emeq Hefer, Israel

<sup>3</sup>Braun School of Public Health and Community Medicine, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Jerusalem, Israel

<sup>4</sup>Gerontological Data Center, The Paul Baerwald School of Social Work and Social Welfare, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Jerusalem, Israel

<sup>5</sup>Gerontological Psychology, Faculty of Social & Community Sciences, Ruppin Academic Center, Emeq Hefer, Israel

**Corresponding Author:**

Efrat Neter, PhD

Department Behavioral Sciences, Faculty of Social & Community Sciences

Ruppin Academic Center

3 Bait

Emeq Hefer, 4025000

Israel

Phone: 972 546462677

Email: [neter@ruppin.ac.il](mailto:neter@ruppin.ac.il)

## Abstract

**Background:** Previous work documented the beneficial association between internet use and improved cognition, functional capacity, and less cognitive decline among people in late adulthood. This work focused on potential mechanisms of such an association: knowledge on Alzheimer disease (AD) and preventive behaviors related to AD.

**Objective:** The aim of this study was to examine prospective associations of internet use and perceived computer skills with knowledge on AD and preventive behaviors related to AD.

**Methods:** The sample included 1232 older adults (mean age 71.12 [SD 9.07]) drawn from the Israeli branch of the Survey of Health, Aging, and Retirement in Europe (SHARE-Israel). The sample is representative of Israeli households of adults aged 50 or older and their spouses. Data analyzed were collected in person during 2015 (Wave 6), and in a drop-off questionnaire following the in-person 2017 data collection (Wave 7).

**Results:** Although both internet use and perceived computer skills were prospectively associated with knowledge and behaviors related to AD in bivariate analyses, after controlling for sociodemographics, only internet use was associated with more such knowledge ( $\beta=.13$ ,  $P<.001$ ) and behaviors ( $\beta=.22$ ,  $P<.001$ ).

**Conclusions:** Internet use emerged as a prospective predictor of protective factors against AD. Policymakers should advance digital engagement so as to enhance knowledge on AD and preventive behaviors among older adults.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e25706) doi:[10.2196/25706](https://doi.org/10.2196/25706)

**KEYWORDS**

Alzheimer disease; digital benefits; digital divide; digital skills; internet use; health behaviors; social capital

## Introduction

**Background**

Alzheimer disease (AD) is the most commonly occurring form of dementia, appearing predominantly in late adult life [1,2]. The disease causes a progressive cognitive, behavioral, and

functional impairment, taking a heavy personal and financial toll on the patient, his/her family, and social services [3].

Although the neuropathological features resulting in neurodegeneration are well-recognized, the primary pathogenic factors and processes remain unclear. Hence, no effective treatments that can prevent the onset and progression of the disease exist hitherto, and much attention is directed at primary



prevention [4-6]. The sporadic forms of AD (as opposed to familial), which comprise the majority of cases, have multifactorial etiology comprising both genetic and potentially modifiable risk factors. The identified risk factors include depression, diabetes, physical inactivity, (midlife) hypertension, (midlife) obesity, smoking, high cholesterol, coronary heart disease, renal dysfunction, and low unsaturated fat intake, whereas the protective factors include high cognitive activity, low/moderate alcohol consumption, and Mediterranean diet [7].

Some evidence—both reviews [5,8,9] and randomized controlled trials [10,11]—indicates that cognitive stimulation in various forms can delay cognitive decline. Digital engagement—engaging in computers and the internet—could be surmised to be a form of cognitive stimulation, carried out both at leisure and at work. Indeed, recent studies found that internet use was associated with a reduction in dementia, even after controlling for health status, marital status, and numeracy skills [12], and that internet use was associated with improved cognition, functional capacity, and quality of life [13-15]. However, the mechanisms through which internet use was associated with improved cognition were not explicated. In her review of internet use as a prevention tool against cognitive decline, spanning online cognitive training programs, internet conversation, and use of internet/email, Klimova [9] postulated 2 mechanisms through which this effect might take place: (1) simply acquiring health knowledge and (2) transforming knowledge into norms and behaviors [16-18]. Knowledge about a health condition is a critical first step in facilitating appropriate and timely use of preventive health services [19] and behaviors, which are documented as risk/protective factors to AD [7].

The benefits accrued through internet use resonate the discourse on digital divide, specifically the “third digital divide” [20-24]. The concept of “digital divide” evolved in the last 2 decades. The initial focus was on people’s physical/material access to computers, internet, and broadband internet, which was retrospectively labeled the “first digital divide.” As more people gained access to digital media in developed countries [25,26], the interest in digital inequality has shifted from physical availability to how people use the technology [22,27], labeled the “second digital divide” or “usage gap” [28]. As the skill level of many people increased, the interest in the digital divide shifted to gains/outcomes/impacts or benefits that ensue from internet usage, labeled the “third digital divide.” This third digital divide is postulated to correspond to offline economic, cultural, social, and personal resources/domains [29]. In the health domain, benefits from internet use span, to name a few, from comparing and switching health insurance, using high-reputed internet sources, arriving well-prepared to a medical visit to adopting positive health behaviors [29].

This study focused on potential pathways between internet use and improved cognition—knowledge and behavior—interpreting them as benefits of internet use. It examined the first phase of the link: the association between internet use and perceived computer skills, on the one hand, and knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors, on the other hand. Specifically, do people who are more engaged digitally know more about AD, and are they more engaged in modifiable behavioral risk/protective factors? The analysis was carried out on data

from the Israeli branch of the Survey of Health, Aging, and Retirement in Europe (SHARE-Israel), allowing for a prospective examination between the focal variables and controlling for covariates, both demographic and medical risk factors for AD. The demographic variables controlled for were gender, age, income adequacy, and education, often controlled for in internet use studies [15,30]. The medical risk factors controlled for were chronic conditions, as they may be associated with AD-preventive behaviors or knowledge on AD. Protective behaviors related to AD were not controlled for, as they were one of the focal dependent variables.

## The Study Hypotheses

Based on the literature reviewed above, the study examines 2 hypotheses:

*Hypothesis 1a:* Internet use is prospectively associated with knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors.

*Hypothesis 1b:* Perceived computer skills are prospectively associated with knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors.

*Hypothesis 2a:* The above prospective associations between internet use and knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors hold also after controlling for background variables of gender, age, education, income adequacy, and reported medical risk factors.

*Hypothesis 2b:* The above prospective associations between perceived computer skills and knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors hold also after controlling for the aforementioned background variables.

## Methods

### Participants and Procedure

Data were drawn from 2 waves of the SHARE-Israel. The SHARE is a cross-national (27 European countries and Israel) panel database of microdata on health, socioeconomic status, and social and family networks [31], whose purpose is to provide a broad picture of life after the age of 50 for researchers and policy makers. Waves of data collection started in 2004, and thus far 7 waves were collected, the latest in 2017. The Israeli sample is representative of Israeli households of adults aged 50 or older and their spouses (the latter regardless of age) [32]. The design was based on a probability sample of households within 150 representative statistical areas delineated by geographical and sociodemographic criteria. More details on SHARE-Israel can be found on its official website [33].

In this study, respondents were interviewed during 2015 (Wave 6), when they were asked about internet use and perceived computer skills. They also responded to a supplementary paper drop-off questionnaire focusing on AD during 2017 (Wave 7). The data were collected by a comprehensive face-to-face interview using a computer-assisted personal interview, which lasted about 90 minutes, and a supplementary paper drop-off questionnaire, which was returned later. Informed consent had been obtained from all respondents prior to the interview. SHARE-Israel received ethical approval from the Institutional Review Board of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem and the



general survey had a countries-wide institutional review board [34].

As the survey questions regarding AD were included in the drop-off questionnaire administered at Wave 7, the sample of this study was limited to the 1232 respondents who completed

this questionnaire and also participated in Wave 6 where they were asked on internet use and perceived computer skills. Response to the surveys was either in Hebrew, Arabic, or Russian, the 3 major languages spoken in Israel among adults aged 50 and over (Table 1).

**Table 1.** Descriptive characteristics of the study sample.

Variable	Value
Age (years), mean (SD); range	71.12 (9.07); 42-101
<b>Gender (n=1232), n (%)</b>	
0=men	516 (41.88)
1=women	716 (58.12)
<b>Cohabitation (n=1232), n (%)</b>	
0=Living without a partner	330 (26.79)
1=Living with a partner	902 (73.21)
<b>Education (n=1222), n (%)</b>	
0=Never attended an education program	56 (4.58)
1=Primary education	243 (19.89)
2=Lower secondary education	126 (10.31)
3=Upper secondary education	307 (25.12)
4=Postsecondary nontertiary education	73 (5.97)
5=Bachelor's or equivalent level	412 (33.72)
6=Master's or Doctoral equivalent level	5 (0.41)
<b>Perceived income adequacy (n=1214), n (%)</b>	
1=With great difficulty	126 (10.38)
2=With some difficulty	307 (25.29)
3=Fairly easily	345 (28.42)
4=Easily	436 (35.91)
<b>Medical risk factors (n=1217), mean (SD); range</b>	1.46 (1.40); 0-7
<b>Internet use (during past 7 days) (n=1232), n (%)</b>	
0=No	590 (47.89)
1=Yes	642 (52.11)
<b>Perceived computer skills (n=1229), n (%)</b>	
0=I never used a computer	350 (28.48)
1=Poor	97 (7.89)
2=Fair	229 (18.63)
3=Good	262 (21.32)
4=Very good	188 (15.30)
5=Excellent	95 (7.73)
<b>Knowledge on Alzheimer disease</b>	
Total score (n=1232), mean (SD); range	4.68 (2.31); 0-10
<b>Alzheimer disease-related preventive behaviors</b>	
Total score (n=1232), mean (SD); range	3.75 (2.09); 0-9

## Measures

### Internet Use

Participants were asked whether they had used the internet in the past week for either email, information search, shopping, or any other purpose at least once. Responses were on a dichotomous yes/no scale (coded as “1” [Yes] or “0” [No]). This measure has been used in previous research to indicate general and regular internet usage behavior [15,35].

### Perceived Computer Skills

Participants were asked, “How would you rate your computer skill? Would you say they are ...” A 5-point scale was used, ranging from *poor* to *excellent*. An additional category was *I never used a computer*. Responses were coded so that *I never used a computer* was the lowest end (0) of the scale and *excellent* was the highest (5). This measure has been used in previous research to indicate subjective skills [36,37].

### Knowledge on Alzheimer Disease

Questions tapping general knowledge on AD were adapted [19,38]. All 10 items were pretested in 2 prior Israeli samples. Responses were provided on a 3-point response scale, including *correct/incorrect/I don't know*. Sample items were “Alzheimer’s disease could be contagious” (false, [19]), “Alzheimer’s disease can be diagnosed with a blood test” (false, [19]), and “Symptoms of severe depression can be mistaken for symptoms of AD” (true, [38]) [see [Multimedia Appendix 1](#)]. Correct responses were summed up so that the knowledge on AD score ranged from 0 to 10. Cronbach  $\alpha$  coefficient of the scale was fair,  $\alpha=.63$ , considering it was based on dichotomous items [39].

### Alzheimer Disease–Related Preventive Behaviors

Participants were asked to check whether they had engaged in the following behaviors on a regular basis in the past month. Nine behaviors were included: physical exercise; consumption of foods with high saturated fat and cholesterol; consumption of green vegetables, nuts, cereals, fish, or olive oil; limitation of total daily caloric intake; reduction of stress level, done in order to reduce, prevent, and cope with stress; communication with family or friends; participation in social activities; doing number games such as crossword puzzles or sudoku; and taking nutritional supplements, such as vitamin B<sub>12</sub>, vitamin E, and omega 3 fatty acids. The items were identified as AD-protective factors [7]. All items were pretested in 2 small prior samples. The items were summed up so that the score could potentially range from 0 to 9. Cronbach  $\alpha$  coefficient of the scale was fair,  $\alpha=0.62$ , considering it was based on dichotomous items [39].

Sociodemographic characteristics included gender (1=female; 0=male), age in years, education level, and perceived household income adequacy. Perceived income adequacy was assessed by asking, “Thinking of your household’s total monthly income, would you say that your household is able to make ends meet?” The answer scale was composed of 4 categories ranging from 1=*with great difficulty* to 4=*easily* [40]. Education level was coded by 1 of 7 categories classified by the International Standard Classification of Education (ISCED), ranging from 0 (preprimary) to 6 (second-stage tertiary education) [41]. Medical risk factors, as based on the Wave 6 report, included coronary

heart disease, hypertension, high cholesterol, diabetes, renal dysfunction, affective disorder, and BMI of 30 kg/m<sup>2</sup> or above. These were summed up to form a *medical risk factors* score [42] ranging from 0 to 7.

### Data Analysis

We first performed univariate descriptive analyses, characterizing the study’s participants. Then, Pearson correlations and unpaired *t* tests were conducted in order to examine Hypothesis 1 on bivariate associations between the main variables (for continuous and categorical variables, respectively). We then tested Hypothesis 2 in a series of hierarchical multiple regression analyses examining internet use and perceived computer skills’ prediction of each of the dependent variables: knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors. As the predictors internet use and perceived computer skills were highly associated, they were not entered simultaneously, and thus separate regression analyses examined the prediction of each of these predictors. Step 1 in the regression included gender, age, education, and income adequacy, demographic variables traditionally controlled for in studying internet use [15]. We also included reported medical risk factors in this step to control for the possibility that reported conditions could be associated with increased knowledge and preventive behaviors. Step 2 additionally included either internet use or perceived computer skills. Data were analyzed using SPSS statistical software, PC version 25.0 (IBM).

## Results

### Descriptive Characteristics of the Sample

Wave 7 included 2131 individuals; 1638 of them returned the AD drop-off questionnaire, and 1232 of them also had data from the Wave 6 data collection. A comparison of the larger group of all Wave 7 respondents with those included in this analysis yielded no significant differences ( $P=.30$ ,  $.70$ , and  $.15$  for age, gender, and education, respectively) except in income adequacy ( $P=.008$ ), which was slightly higher (mean difference of 0.1) in our analysis sample. Characteristics of the participants are presented in [Table 1](#). The mean age in the current sample at Wave 7 ( $n=1232$ ) was 71.12 (SD 9.07). Most participants were women (716/1232, 58.12%) or living with a partner (902/1232, 73.21%). About one-third of the sample had lower secondary education or less (425/1222, 34.78%), a quarter (307/1232, 24.9%) had an upper secondary education, and 40.10% (490/1222) a postsecondary or tertiary education. As for the perceived income adequacy, most of the sample reported being able to make ends meet easily or fairly easily (781/1214, 64.33%). The medical risk factor mean was 1.46 (SD 1.40).

Regarding digital engagement, about one-half of the sample (642/1232, 52.11%) had used the internet during the 7 days prior to the interview. Almost one-half of the sample (545/1229, 44.34%) rated their computer skills as good to excellent. Knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors are also displayed in [Table 1](#). The mean knowledge on AD was at midrange (mean 4.68, range 0-10), whereas the mean reported

AD-related preventive behaviors was relatively low (mean 3.75, range 0-9).

### Bivariate Analyses

As displayed in Table 2, significant differences were found between respondents who had used the internet during the past week and those who had not in both knowledge on AD ( $t_{1230}=7.33$ ,  $P<.001$ , Cohen  $d=0.43$ ) and AD-related preventive behaviors ( $t_{1230}=9.08$ ,  $P<.001$ , Cohen  $d=0.52$ ), such that internet users reported higher knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors.

As presented in Table 3, the prospective correlations between perceived computer skills and both knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors were significant and positive, though weak ( $r=0.08$ ,  $P<.001$  and  $r=0.13$ ,  $P<.001$ , respectively). The findings therefore provided support for Hypothesis 1. In addition, the correlations of education with internet use and perceived computer skills were significant and positive ( $r=0.46$ ,  $P<.001$  and  $r=0.43$ ,  $P<.001$ , respectively), whereas the associations of age with internet use and perceived computer skills were significant and negative ( $r=-0.22$ ,  $P<.001$  and  $r=-0.32$ ,  $P<.001$ , respectively).

**Table 2.** Knowledge on Alzheimer disease and Alzheimer disease-related preventive behaviors by internet use.

Pathway	Internet users (n=642), mean (SD)	Noninternet users (n=590), mean (SD)	t value (df)	P-value
Knowledge on Alzheimer disease	5.13 (2.33)	4.18 (2.20)	7.33 (1230)	<.001
Alzheimer disease-related preventive behaviors	4.25 (2.07)	3.20 (1.97)	9.08 (1230)	<.001

**Table 3.** Correlations between the study variables.<sup>a</sup>

Study variables	KAD <sup>b</sup>	ADPB <sup>c</sup>	Internet use	Perceived computer skills	Education	Age
KAD	1					
ADPB	0.42 <sup>d</sup>	1				
Internet use	0.21 <sup>d</sup>	0.25 <sup>d</sup>	1			
Perceived computer skills	0.08 <sup>e</sup>	0.13 <sup>d</sup>	0.68 <sup>d</sup>	1		
Education	0.23 <sup>d</sup>	0.29 <sup>d</sup>	0.46 <sup>d</sup>	0.43 <sup>d</sup>	1	
Age	-0.01	-0.01	-0.22 <sup>d</sup>	-0.32 <sup>d</sup>	-0.12 <sup>d</sup>	1

<sup>a</sup>N varies from 1205 to 1232.

<sup>b</sup>KAD: Knowledge on Alzheimer disease.

<sup>c</sup>ADPB: Alzheimer disease-related preventive behaviors.

<sup>d</sup> $P<.001$ .

<sup>e</sup> $P=.008$ .

### Multivariate Analyses Predicting Knowledge on Alzheimer Disease

Table 4 presents the linear hierarchical regression models predicting knowledge on AD. Model 1 includes the demographic and medical risk factor variables. It shows a positive association of education and knowledge with AD: the higher the level of education, the better the knowledge on AD. A similar positive association of income adequacy ( $P=.006$ ) and medical risk factors ( $P=.005$ ) with knowledge on AD was found. No significant associations of gender ( $P=.87$ ) and age ( $P=.84$ ) with knowledge on AD were found.

To examine Hypothesis 2 regarding the positive association between internet use and knowledge on AD, we added internet use to our model (see Model 2a). There were 2 main findings. First, the prospective association of internet use with knowledge

on AD was significant and positive ( $P<.001$ ). Respondents who used internet revealed higher knowledge on AD compared with those who did not report this use. Therefore, this finding provided support for Hypothesis 2 regarding internet use. In addition, the adjusted  $R^2$  (final step) in the sample was 6.9%.

To examine Hypothesis 2 regarding the positive association between perceived computer skills and knowledge on AD, we added perceived computer skills to our model (see Model 2b). The association between perceived computer skills and knowledge on AD was not significant ( $P=.09$ ). Thus, this finding did not provide support for Hypothesis 2b regarding perceived computer skills. Note that when controlling for perceived computer skills, medical risk factors emerged as a significant predictor of knowledge on AD ( $P=.002$ ), such that the more medical risk factors, the higher the knowledge on AD.

**Table 4.** Hierarchical linear regression predicting knowledge on Alzheimer disease.

Predictors	Model 1 (n=1190)			Model 2a (n=1190)			Model 2b (n=1187)		
	B <sup>a</sup>	SE B <sup>b</sup>	$\beta$ <sup>c</sup>	B	SE B	$\beta$	B	SE B	$\beta$
Constant	3.11	0.58	— <sup>d</sup>	2.79	0.58	—	3.38	0.63	—
Gender (women=1)	0.02	0.13	.04	0.05	0.13	.01	0.00	0.13	.00
Age	0.00	0.01	.01	0.00	0.00	.01	-0.00	0.01	-.02
Education	0.30	0.04	.21 <sup>e</sup>	0.23	0.04	.16 <sup>e</sup>	0.31	0.04	.22 <sup>e</sup>
Income adequacy	0.19	0.07	.08 <sup>f</sup>	0.12	0.07	.05	0.21	0.07	.09 <sup>g</sup>
Medical risk factors	0.14	0.05	.08	0.15	0.05	.09	0.13	0.05	.08 <sup>h</sup>
Internet use	—	—	—	0.60	0.15	.13 <sup>d</sup>	—	—	—
Perceived computer skills	—	—	—	—	—	—	-0.06	0.05	-0.04
Adjusted $R^2$	0.057	—	—	0.069	—	—	0.058	—	—
$R^2$ change	—	—	—	0.012	—	—	0.001	—	—

<sup>a</sup>Unstandardized beta coefficient.

<sup>b</sup>Standard error for the unstandardized beta (B).

<sup>c</sup>Standardized beta coefficient.

<sup>d</sup>—: Not available

<sup>e</sup> $P < .001$ .

<sup>f</sup> $P = .006$

<sup>g</sup> $P = .003$ .

<sup>h</sup> $P = .002$ .

### Multivariate Analyses Predicting Alzheimer Disease–Related Preventive Behaviors

Table 5 presents the hierarchical linear regression model predicting AD-related preventive behaviors. Similar to our findings regarding knowledge on AD, a positive significant association between education and income with AD-related preventive behaviors was recorded ( $<.001$  and  $.036$ , respectively), whereas no significant associations were found for the association of gender ( $P = .07$ ), age ( $P = .78$ ), and medical risk factors ( $P = .60$ ) with AD-related preventive behaviors.

To examine Hypothesis 2 regarding the positive association between internet use and AD-related preventive behaviors, we added internet use to our model (see Model 2a). The prospective association of internet use was significant and positive ( $P < .001$ ). Respondents who used the internet had higher AD-related

preventive behaviors compared with those who did not report this use. Therefore, this finding provided support for Hypothesis 2a regarding internet use. However, when controlling for internet use, gender emerged as a significant predictor of AD-related preventive behaviors such that women had higher AD-related preventive behaviors than men ( $P = .03$ ). In addition, the adjusted  $R^2$  (final step) in the sample was 7.7%.

To examine Hypothesis 2b regarding the positive association between perceived computer skills and AD-related preventive behaviors, we added perceived computer skills to our model (see Model 2b). The effect of perceived computer skills was positive yet insignificant ( $P = .09$ ); indeed, the adjusted  $R^2$  in the sample hardly changed compared with Model 1 and was only 4.5% ( $P = .09$ ). Thus, this finding did not provide support for Hypothesis 2b regarding perceived computer skills.

**Table 5.** Hierarchical linear regression predicting Alzheimer disease–related preventive behaviors.

Predictors	Model 1 (n=1190)			Model 2a (n=1190)			Model 2b (n=1187)		
	B <sup>a</sup>	SE B <sup>b</sup>	β <sup>c</sup>	B	SE B	β	B	SE B	β
Constant	2.35	0.53	— <sup>d</sup>	2.14	0.53	—	1.96	0.57	—
Gender (women=1)	0.21	0.12	.05	0.26	0.12	.06 <sup>e</sup>	0.23	0.12	.05
Age	−0.00	0.00	−.01	0.01	0.01	.03	0.01	0.01	.03
Education	0.23	0.04	.18 <sup>f</sup>	0.13	0.04	.10 <sup>f</sup>	0.21	0.04	.17 <sup>f</sup>
Income adequacy	0.13	0.06	.06 <sup>g</sup>	0.03	0.06	.01	0.09	0.07	.05
Medical risk factors	−0.03	0.05	−.02	−0.05	0.05	−.00	−0.02	0.05	−.02
Internet use	—	—	—	0.93	0.14	.22 <sup>f</sup>	—	—	—
Perceived computer skills	—	—	—	—	—	—	0.07	0.04	.06
Adjusted R <sup>2</sup>	0.043	—	—	0.077	—	—	0.045	—	—
R <sup>2</sup> change	—	—	—	.034	—	—	.002	—	—

<sup>a</sup>Unstandardized beta coefficient.

<sup>b</sup>Standard error for the unstandardized beta (B).

<sup>c</sup>Standardized beta coefficient.

<sup>d</sup>—: Not available

<sup>e</sup> $P < .32$ .

<sup>f</sup> $P < .001$ .

<sup>g</sup> $P = .04$ .

## Discussion

### Principal Findings

Our findings indicate that internet use was significantly and positively associated with both knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors (Hypothesis 1). The prospective association between internet use and knowledge on AD held also when demographic attributes were controlled for (Hypothesis 2a). It is noteworthy that even though education and internet use were positively associated ( $r=0.46$ ,  $P<.001$ ), internet use still added to the explained variance in both knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors, after controlling for education and other demographic and medical risk factors (Hypothesis 2a), and internet use was a stronger predictor of knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors compared with education. Overall, the explained variance in knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors was significant yet relatively small (6.9% and 7.7%, respectively). Perceived computer skills were also significantly associated with both knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors (Hypothesis 1b). However, this bivariate prospective association did not hold in a multivariate analysis, when gender, age, education, perceived income adequacy, and medical risk factors were controlled for in predicting knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors (Hypothesis 2b). Overall, the explained variance was significant yet relatively small (6.9% and 7.7%, respectively).

### Comparison With Prior Work

Our findings exemplify the capital-enhancing effect of using the internet in 2 domains: information acquisition and making

more “responsible” choices [43,44]; these were both documented in the context of AD, relevant to people in middle and late adulthood. The findings indicate that internet users build personal capital and resources in the form of knowledge and behaviors. Our findings not only record first divide (ie, access) and second divide (ie, skills) variables’ prospective association with a third divide (ie, outcomes), but also lend support to the sequentiality in the digital divide [45,46], namely, that access and skills in the digital arena (ie, digital access and skills reported in Wave 6 data collection) subsequently relate to offline outcomes in *another* domain (ie, knowledge and behavior in the health arena reported in Wave 7). The size of the explained variance in knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors attests to a relatively small effect of accrued capital gained from internet use, yet one similar to the small effects of internet use on other health processes [47] and of social capital on health, as documented in a recent meta-analysis [48].

Education was found to be a significant predictor of knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors. These findings echo recommendations regarding dementia prevention [2]; education, along with cognitive stimulation, is associated with building a cognitive reserve earlier in life. This reserve translates also into actual participation in health behaviors [49].

The study has several implications. First, by suggesting and testing mechanisms through which internet use may be associated with reduced dementia prevalence [12,14], namely, knowledge acquisition and preventive behavior, it signposts digital engagement as an intervention venue, recommended also by other researchers [44]. The intervention does not need to be



directive and focused on AD, as it seems that people arrive to this domain on their own.

Although it is unclear which specific digital activities are associated with enhanced knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors, opening the digital realm to more older adults is promising, and integrates into the evidence on the beneficial effects of cognitive stimulation. The scope of potential intervention focused on enhanced digital engagement/literacy is big, as only about one-half (642/1232, 52.11%, similar to SHARE respondents' average use [35]) of the respondents to this survey, a representative sample of households in this age bracket, had been digitally engaged in the preceding week, and almost one-third reported they never used a computer. Although many respondents own mobile phones, most often smartphones [50], they often do not realize its affordances. Internet use among this age group in Israel has risen in the past decade [30], but there is ample room for an additional increase.

### Strengths and Limitations

This study has a number of strengths. First, the prospective association between internet use, knowledge on AD, and AD-related preventive behaviors is novel, and attests to the benefits accrued by internet use. It is one of the manifestations of the third digital divide in the health domain. Second, the longitudinal design of the study, establishing temporality, suggests directionality of the relationship between the variables. Internet use and perceived computer skills had both been measured in a previous data collection wave, and they predicted knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors. Most studies on internet use are not longitudinal, and do not afford drawing such a conclusion. A third major strength of the study is the representativeness of the sample, consisting of a relatively large number of respondents (n=1232).

However, certain limitations of this study should also be noted. Foremost, all the variables were self-reported and originated from a single source—the respondent. Some of the predictors are essentially reliable and valid (eg, demographic attributes), some are reported practices (eg, digital engagement) that are more prone to self-presentation bias, and some are inherently perceptions (perceived computer skills). The latter are moderately (though significantly) associated with actual performance, as can be inferred from reported and performed eHealth literacy [51]. This bias in perceived computer skills may explain the finding that it was not associated with knowledge nor behavior in multivariate analyses: it may not have measured computer skills accurately enough. Second, we cannot be completely confident in the directionality of the relationship between internet use, knowledge on AD, and AD-related preventive behaviors; the longitudinal measurement

of these variables does not guarantee that this was the actual sequence between them. Third, the 2 dependent variables exhibited relatively low reliability, probably as they employed dichotomous responses and covered different domains (eg, behaviors pertaining to diet, exercise, and social interaction). Lastly, the study did not examine the association of knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors with cognitive decline (though the latter was examined by other studies), nor whether knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors mediate the association between internet use and cognitive decline. Despite the limitations, the study is unique in that it documented—in a longitudinal design—how using the internet and having digital skills can generate positive outcomes for people in middle and late adulthood. The positive outcomes examined were knowledge on AD and behaviors which can modify the timing of AD, and the prospective design of the study allowed inferring the direction of the association: from internet and computer use to tangible benefits.

### Future Directions

Future work could focus on unravelling what exactly in internet use afforded the reported benefits. This study did not track people's actual use of the internet but rather relied on their report of using it during the previous week. A more nuanced measurement of internet use (both eHealth and mHealth [mobile health]) could provide more precise information. For example, are the benefits derived from using knowledge and experiential accounts created by peers, such as in online health communities [16], aligned with Web 2.0 activities, or alternatively are the tangible benefits that result in obtaining information from traditional sources, such as hospitals, health maintenance organizations, and patients' associations, aligned with Web 1.0 consumption [52]? Adopting a functional approach [53], it is of special interest to unravel which digital activities are associated with AD-related preventive behaviors. Another intriguing direction is to examine subpopulations such as immigrants or minorities; knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors of subpopulations are of interest as well as the facilitating effect of internet use. Lastly, future research could focus on cognitive decline as the dependent variable, and test whether knowledge on AD and AD-related preventive behaviors indeed function as mediators between internet use and reduced dementia, as documented in recent findings [12,14,15]. Concomitantly, the mechanism through which internet use is associated with preventive behaviors could be further explored to examine whether knowledge mediates this association. Future research should avoid cross-sectional design, and hold onto the longitudinal design, to allow inferring the direction of the association.

### Authors' Contributions

The study was mainly developed by EN and SC-B. All authors participated in the writing of the manuscript. The statistical analysis was mainly conducted by SC-B, KI, and BE. All authors contributed to the critical revisions of the manuscript.

### Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

## Multimedia Appendix 1

Knowledge on Alzheimer disease.

[\[DOCX File , 14 KB - aging\\_v4i2e25706\\_app1.docx \]](#)**References**

1. Barnes DE, Yaffe K. The projected effect of risk factor reduction on Alzheimer's disease prevalence. *Lancet Neurol* 2011 Sep;10(9):819-828 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1016/S1474-4422\(11\)70072-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(11)70072-2)] [Medline: [21775213](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21775213/)]
2. Livingston G, Sommerlad A, Orgeta V, Costafreda SG, Huntley J, Ames D, et al. Dementia prevention, intervention, and care. *Lancet* 2017 Dec 16;390(10113):2673-2734. [doi: [10.1016/S0140-6736\(17\)31363-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(17)31363-6)] [Medline: [28735855](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28735855/)]
3. Prince M, Comas-Herrera A, Knapp M, Guerchet M, Karagiannidou M. World Alzheimer report 2016: improving healthcare for people living with dementia: coverage, quality and costs now and in the future. London, UK: London School of Economics and Political Science; 2016. URL: <https://www.alz.co.uk/research/world-report-2016> [accessed 2021-04-07]
4. Schiepers OJG, Köhler S, Deckers K, Irving K, O'Donnell CA, van den Akker M, et al. Lifestyle for Brain Health (LIBRA): a new model for dementia prevention. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2018 Jan 28;33(1):167-175. [doi: [10.1002/gps.4700](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.4700)] [Medline: [28247500](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28247500/)]
5. Di Marco LY, Marzo A, Muñoz-Ruiz M, Ikram MA, Kivipelto M, Rufenacht D, et al. Modifiable lifestyle factors in dementia: a systematic review of longitudinal observational cohort studies. *J Alzheimers Dis* 2014;42(1):119-135. [doi: [10.3233/JAD-132225](https://doi.org/10.3233/JAD-132225)] [Medline: [24799342](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24799342/)]
6. Norton S, Matthews FE, Barnes DE, Yaffe K, Brayne C. Potential for primary prevention of Alzheimer's disease: an analysis of population-based data. *Lancet Neurol* 2014 Aug;13(8):788-794. [doi: [10.1016/S1474-4422\(14\)70136-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(14)70136-X)] [Medline: [25030513](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25030513/)]
7. Deckers K, van Boxtel MPJ, Schiepers OJG, de Vugt M, Muñoz Sánchez JL, Anstey KJ, et al. Target risk factors for dementia prevention: a systematic review and Delphi consensus study on the evidence from observational studies. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2015 Mar 12;30(3):234-246. [doi: [10.1002/gps.4245](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.4245)] [Medline: [25504093](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25504093/)]
8. Alves J, Magalhães R, Thomas RE, Gonçalves OF, Petrosyan A, Sampaio A. Is There Evidence for Cognitive Intervention in Alzheimer Disease? A Systematic Review of Efficacy, Feasibility, and Cost-Effectiveness. *Alzheimer Disease & Associated Disorders* 2013;27(3):195-203. [doi: [10.1097/wad.0b013e31827bda55](https://doi.org/10.1097/wad.0b013e31827bda55)]
9. Klimova B. Use of the Internet as a prevention tool against cognitive decline in normal aging. *Clin Interv Aging* 2016;11:1231-1237 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.2147/CIA.S113758](https://doi.org/10.2147/CIA.S113758)] [Medline: [27672317](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27672317/)]
10. Richard E, Jongstra S, Soinen H, Brayne C, Moll van Charante EP, Meiller Y, et al. Healthy Ageing Through Internet Counselling in the Elderly: the HATICE randomised controlled trial for the prevention of cardiovascular disease and cognitive impairment. *BMJ Open* 2016 Jun 10;6(6):e010806 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1136/bmjopen-2015-010806](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjopen-2015-010806)] [Medline: [27288376](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27288376/)]
11. Richard E, Moll van Charante EP, Hoevenaer-Blom MP, Coley N, Barbera M, van der Groep A, et al. Healthy ageing through internet counselling in the elderly (HATICE): a multinational, randomised controlled trial. *The Lancet Digital Health* 2019 Dec;1(8):e424-e434. [doi: [10.1016/s2589-7500\(19\)30153-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/s2589-7500(19)30153-0)]
12. Almeida OP, Yeap BB, Alfonso H, Hankey GJ, Flicker L, Norman PE. Older men who use computers have lower risk of dementia. *PLoS One* 2012;7(8):e44239 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0044239](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0044239)] [Medline: [22937167](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22937167/)]
13. d'Orsi E, Xavier AJ, Steptoe A, de Oliveira C, Ramos LR, Orrell M, et al. Socioeconomic and lifestyle factors related to instrumental activity of daily living dynamics: results from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2014 Sep 20;62(9):1630-1639. [doi: [10.1111/jgs.12990](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.12990)] [Medline: [25243677](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25243677/)]
14. d'Orsi E, Xavier AJ, Rafnsson SB, Steptoe A, Hogervorst E, Orrell M. Is use of the internet in midlife associated with lower dementia incidence? Results from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing. *Aging Ment Health* 2018 Nov 10;22(11):1525-1533 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2017.1360840](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2017.1360840)] [Medline: [28795579](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28795579/)]
15. Kamin ST, Lang FR. Internet Use and Cognitive Functioning in Late Adulthood: Longitudinal Findings from the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE). *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2020 Feb 14;75(3):534-539. [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gby123](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gby123)] [Medline: [30346591](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30346591/)]
16. Zhao J, Ha S, Widdows R. The influence of social capital on knowledge creation in online health communities. *Inf Technol Manag* 2015 Jan 4;17(4):311-321. [doi: [10.1007/s10799-014-0211-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10799-014-0211-3)]
17. Nahapiet J, Ghoshal S. Social Capital, Intellectual Capital, and the Organizational Advantage. *The Academy of Management Review* 1998 Apr;23(2):242-266. [doi: [10.2307/259373](https://doi.org/10.2307/259373)]
18. Rodgers J, Valuev AV, Hswen W, Subramanian SV. Social capital and physical health: An updated review of the literature for 2007-2018. *Soc Sci Med* 2019 Sep;236:112360. [doi: [10.1016/j.socscimed.2019.112360](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2019.112360)] [Medline: [31352315](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31352315/)]
19. Ayalon L, Areán PA. Knowledge of Alzheimer's disease in four ethnic groups of older adults. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2004 Jan 5;19(1):51-57. [doi: [10.1002/gps.1037](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.1037)] [Medline: [14716699](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/14716699/)]
20. Bilbao-Osorio B, Crotti R, Dutta S, Lanvin B. The Networked Readiness Index 2014: Benchmarking ICT Uptake in a World of Big Data. *The Global Information Technology Report 2014*. Geneva, Switzerland: World Economic Forum; 2014. URL: [http://www3.weforum.org/docs/GITR/2014/GITR\\_Chapter1.1\\_2014.pdf](http://www3.weforum.org/docs/GITR/2014/GITR_Chapter1.1_2014.pdf) [accessed 2021-04-07]

21. van Deursen AJ, Helsper EJ. A nuanced understanding of Internet use and non-use among the elderly. *European Journal of Communication* 2015 Apr 09;30(2):171-187. [doi: [10.1177/0267323115578059](https://doi.org/10.1177/0267323115578059)]
22. Warschauer M, Matuchniak T. New Technology and Digital Worlds: Analyzing Evidence of Equity in Access, Use, and Outcomes. *Review of Research in Education* 2010 Mar 01;34(1):179-225 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3102/0091732X09349791](https://doi.org/10.3102/0091732X09349791)] [Medline: [16483390](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16483390/)]
23. Cotten SR, Ford G, Ford S, Hale TM. Internet use and depression among retired older adults in the United States: a longitudinal analysis. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2014 Sep;69(5):763-771. [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbu018](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbu018)] [Medline: [24671896](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24671896/)]
24. Scheerder AJ, van Deursen AJAM, van Dijk JAGM. Taking advantage of the Internet: A qualitative analysis to explain why educational background is decisive in gaining positive outcomes. *Poetics* 2020 Jun;80:101426. [doi: [10.1016/j.poetic.2019.101426](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.poetic.2019.101426)]
25. Fox S, Duggan M. Health online 2013. Washington: Pew Research Center; 2013. URL: <https://www.ordinedeimedici.com/documenti/Docs7-cybercondria-PIP-HealthOnline.pdf> [accessed 2021-04-07]
26. European Commission. Eurobarometer: European citizens' digital health literacy. 2014 Nov. URL: [https://ec.europa.eu/commfrontoffice/publicopinion/flash/fl\\_404\\_en.pdf](https://ec.europa.eu/commfrontoffice/publicopinion/flash/fl_404_en.pdf) [accessed 2021-04-07]
27. Hargittai E, Piper AM, Morris MR. From internet access to internet skills: digital inequality among older adults. *Univ Access Inf Soc* 2018 May 3;18(4):881-890. [doi: [10.1007/s10209-018-0617-5](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10209-018-0617-5)]
28. van Deursen AJAM, van Dijk JAGM. Toward a multifaceted model of Internet access for understanding digital divides: An empirical investigation. *The Information Society* 2015 Sep 11;31(5):379-391. [doi: [10.1080/01972243.2015.1069770](https://doi.org/10.1080/01972243.2015.1069770)]
29. Helsper EJ. A Corresponding Fields Model for the Links Between Social and Digital Exclusion. *Commun Theor* 2012 Oct 15;22(4):403-426. [doi: [10.1111/j.1468-2885.2012.01416.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-2885.2012.01416.x)]
30. Lissitsa S, Chachashvili-Bolotin S. Does the wind of change blow in late adulthood? Adoption of ICT by senior citizens during the past decade. *Poetics* 2015 Oct;52:44-63. [doi: [10.1016/j.poetic.2015.06.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.poetic.2015.06.002)]
31. Börsch-Supan A, Brandt M, Hunkler C, Kneip T, Korbmayer J, Malter F, SHARE Central Coordination Team. Data Resource Profile: the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE). *Int J Epidemiol* 2013 Aug;42(4):992-1001 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/ije/dyt088](https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/dyt088)] [Medline: [23778574](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23778574/)]
32. Börsch-Supan A. Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE) Wave 6-7. Release version: 7.0.0. SHARE-ERIC. Data set. 2020. URL: <http://www.share-project.org/data-documentation/waves-overview.html> [accessed 2021-04-07]
33. Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Israel. URL: <http://igdc.huji.ac.il/englishsite/share/home.aspx> [accessed 2021-04-06]
34. Wolfrum R. Opinion of the Ethics Council of the Max Planck Society on the SHARE-Project. 2018. URL: [http://www.share-project.org/fileadmin/pdf\\_documentation/SHARE\\_ethics\\_approvals.pdf](http://www.share-project.org/fileadmin/pdf_documentation/SHARE_ethics_approvals.pdf) [accessed 2021-04-05]
35. König R, Seifert A, Doh M. Internet use among older Europeans: an analysis based on SHARE data. *Univ Access Inf Soc* 2018 Jan 19;17(3):621-633. [doi: [10.1007/s10209-018-0609-5](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10209-018-0609-5)]
36. Midão L, Pedreiro E, Pinho M, Dias I, Almada M, Garcia K, et al. Computer Skills Among the Community-Dwelling 55+ European Population Based on Survey of Health, Ageing, and Retirement in Europe. *Int J Digit Lit Digit Competence* 2020;11(1):31-45. [doi: [10.4018/ijdlc.2020010102](https://doi.org/10.4018/ijdlc.2020010102)]
37. Reed K, Doty HD, May DR. The impact of aging on self-efficacy and computer skill acquisition. *J Manag Issues* 2005;17(2):212-228.
38. Carpenter BD, Balsis S, Otilingam PG, Hanson PK, Gatz M. The Alzheimer's Disease Knowledge Scale: development and psychometric properties. *Gerontologist* 2009 Apr 25;49(2):236-247 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnp023](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnp023)] [Medline: [19363018](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19363018/)]
39. Cohen J. The Cost of Dichotomization. *Applied Psychological Measurement* 2016 Jul 26;7(3):249-253. [doi: [10.1177/014662168300700301](https://doi.org/10.1177/014662168300700301)]
40. Litwin H, Sapir EV. Perceived income adequacy among older adults in 12 countries: findings from the survey of health, ageing, and retirement in Europe. *Gerontologist* 2009 Jun;49(3):397-406 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnp036](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnp036)] [Medline: [19386829](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19386829/)]
41. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO). International Standard Classification of Education, ISCED 1997. In: Hoffmeyer-Zlotnik J, Wolf C, editors. *Advances in Cross-National Comparison*. Boston, MA: Springer; 2003:195-220.
42. Luchsinger JA, Mayeux R. Cardiovascular risk factors and Alzheimer's disease. *Curr Atheroscler Rep* 2004 Jul;6(4):261-266. [doi: [10.1007/s11883-004-0056-z](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11883-004-0056-z)] [Medline: [15191699](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/15191699/)]
43. Folland S. An economic model of social capital and health. *Health Econ Policy Law* 2008 Oct;3(Pt 4):333-348. [doi: [10.1017/S1744133108004532](https://doi.org/10.1017/S1744133108004532)] [Medline: [18793476](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/18793476/)]
44. Choi M. Association of eHealth Use, Literacy, Informational Social Support, and Health-Promoting Behaviors: Mediation of Health Self-Efficacy. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Oct 28;17(21):7890 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17217890](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17217890)] [Medline: [33126469](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33126469/)]

45. Van Deursen AJAM, Helsper E, Eynon R, van Dijk JAGM. The compoundness and sequentiality of digital inequality. *Int J of Communication* 2017;11:452-473 [[FREE Full text](#)]
46. Lissitsa S, Chachashvili-Bolotin S, Bokek-Cohen Y. Digital skills and extrinsic rewards in late career. *Technology in Society* 2017 Nov;51:46-55. [doi: [10.1016/j.techsoc.2017.07.006](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.techsoc.2017.07.006)]
47. Neter E, Brainin E, Baron-Epel O. The Third Digital Divide in the Health Domain: Is Internet Use for Health Purposes Associated with Health Benefits? In: Hale T, Chou VS, Cotten S, editors. *eHealth: Current Evidence, Promises, Perils and Future Directions (Studies in Media and Communications, Vol. 15)*. Bingley, United Kingdom: Emerald Publishing; 2018:153-175.
48. Xue X, Reed WR, Menclova A. Social capital and health: a meta-analysis. *J Health Econ* 2020 Jul;72:102317. [doi: [10.1016/j.jhealeco.2020.102317](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhealeco.2020.102317)] [Medline: [32497954](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32497954/)]
49. Hagger M, Hamilton K. Effects of socio-structural variables in the theory of planned behavior: a mediation model in multiple samples and behaviors. *Psychol Health* 2021 Mar;36(3):307-333. [doi: [10.1080/08870446.2020.1784420](https://doi.org/10.1080/08870446.2020.1784420)] [Medline: [32608265](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32608265/)]
50. Israel Bureau of Statistics. Annual social survey; Expanded domain: health and lifestyle. Jerusalem, Israel: Israel Bureau of Statistics; 2017. URL: [https://www.cbs.gov.il/he/publications/doclib/2019/seker\\_hevrati17\\_1761/intro\\_h.pdf](https://www.cbs.gov.il/he/publications/doclib/2019/seker_hevrati17_1761/intro_h.pdf) [accessed 2021-04-07]
51. Neter E, Brainin E. Perceived and Performed eHealth Literacy: Survey and Simulated Performance Test. *JMIR Hum Factors* 2017 Jan 17;4(1):e2 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.2196/humanfactors.6523](https://doi.org/10.2196/humanfactors.6523)] [Medline: [28096068](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28096068/)]
52. Schradie J. The digital production gap: The digital divide and Web 2.0 collide. *Poetics* 2011 Apr;39(2):145-168. [doi: [10.1016/j.poetic.2011.02.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.poetic.2011.02.003)]
53. Lifshitz R, Nimrod G, Bachner YG. Internet use and well-being in later life: a functional approach. *Aging Ment Health* 2018 Jan;22(1):85-91. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2016.1232370](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2016.1232370)] [Medline: [27657190](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27657190/)]

## Abbreviations

**AD:** Alzheimer disease

**SHARE:** Survey of Health, Aging, and Retirement in Europe

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 12.11.20; peer-reviewed by S Yamaguchi, G George; comments to author 10.01.21; revised version received 12.03.21; accepted 28.03.21; published 30.04.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Neter E, Chachashvili-Bolotin S, Erlich B, Ifrah K*

*Benefiting From Digital Use: Prospective Association of Internet Use With Knowledge and Preventive Behaviors Related to Alzheimer Disease in the Israeli Survey of Aging*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e25706

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e25706>

doi: [10.2196/25706](https://doi.org/10.2196/25706)

PMID: [33929331](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33929331/)

©Efrat Neter, Svetlana Chachashvili-Bolotin, Bracha Erlich, Kfir Ifrah. Originally published in *JMIR Aging* (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 30.04.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in *JMIR Aging*, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <https://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.



Original Paper

# An Instrument for Measuring Social Participation to Examine Older Adults' Use of the Internet as a Social Platform: Development and Validation Study

Peter Anderberg<sup>1,2</sup>, PhD; Linda Abrahamsson<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Johan Sanmartin Berglund<sup>1</sup>, PhD, MD

<sup>1</sup>Department of Health, Blekinge Institute of Technology, Karlskrona, Sweden

<sup>2</sup>Department of Health Sciences, University of Skovde, Skovde, Sweden

**Corresponding Author:**

Peter Anderberg, PhD

Department of Health

Blekinge Institute of Technology

Blekinge Tekniska Högskola (BTH)

Karlskrona, 37179

Sweden

Phone: 46 46 73 422 3736

Email: [pan@bth.se](mailto:pan@bth.se)

## Abstract

**Background:** Older people's use of the internet is increasingly coming into focus with the demographic changes of a growing older population. Research reports several benefits of older people's internet use and highlights problems such as various forms of inequality in use within the group. There is a need for consistent measurements to follow the development and use of the internet in this group and to be able to compare groups both within and between countries, as well as follow the changes over time.

**Objective:** The aim of this study was to create an instrument to measure an older person's perception of the benefits of their online social participation, unconnected to specific applications and services. The instrument to measure internet social participation proposed in this paper builds on social participation factors and is a multidimensional construct incorporating both social relations and societal connectedness.

**Methods:** A short instrument for measuring social participation over the internet was created. An exploratory factor analysis (EFA) was conducted in a random selection of persons aged 65 years or older (n=193) on 10 initial items. Further validation was made by confirmatory factor analysis (CFA) in the remaining group (n=193).

**Results:** A 1-factor solution for the social internet score was decided upon after exploratory factor analysis (EFA; based on a random sample of half the data set). None of the questionnaire items were excluded based on the EFA, as they all had high loadings, the lowest being 0.61. The Cronbach  $\alpha$  coefficient was .92. The 1-factor solution explained 55% of the variance. CFA was performed and included all 10 questionnaire items in a 1-factor solution. Indices of goodness of fit of the model showed room for improvement. Removal of 4 questions in a stepwise procedure resulted in a 6-item model ( $\chi^2_6=13.985$ ;  $\chi^2/\text{degrees of freedom}=1.554$ ; comparative fit index=0.992; root mean square error of approximation=0.054; standardized root mean square residual=0.025).

**Conclusions:** The proposed instrument can be used to measure digital social participation and coherence with society. The factor analysis is based on a sufficient sample of the general population of older adults in Sweden, and overall the instrument performed as expected.

(*JMIR Aging 2021;4(2):e23591*) doi:[10.2196/23591](https://doi.org/10.2196/23591)

**KEYWORDS**

internet; older people; social participation; aging; instrument; elderly; social platform; perception; connectedness



## Introduction

Older adults' internet use is the focus of an increasing number of research studies [1]. Internet use has been reported to promote the well-being [2] and active aging [3] among older people and to act as a possible support for maintaining cognitive function [4,5]. Despite these benefits, there are also reports of a lower percentage of internet users in older age groups than in the whole population [6,7], creating a digital divide, leaving out many older adults from the benefits of the online world.

Research on this digital divide has initially been focused on actual internet access (first-level digital divide) and internet skills and use (second-level digital divide) [8]. However, with an increasing number of older people getting access to the internet, the focus has also shifted to a third-level digital divide in which the tangible outcomes of internet use are highlighted [8] and where actual users also differ in how they benefit from their online presence. One such outcome is the use of the internet to maintain social contacts and avoid loneliness [9-11].

The positive relationship between social participation and well-being and health is well documented [12,13]. Social participation has no universally agreed definition but is generally measured in terms of the quantity or quality of social interactions and connections [14]. In a study on older adults' social participation, Utz et al [15] classified it in the realm of organizational affiliations, friendship ties, kinship networks, social connectedness, social support, or social integration. Internet use has been generally acknowledged to have the potential to support such social affordance [16-19].

A possibility to measure the online social participation, unconnected to specific applications and services, would be of interest for comparing groups both within and between countries, and to examining changes over time. The instrument to measure internet social participation proposed in this paper builds on social participation factors and is a multidimensional construct incorporating both social relations and societal connectedness. It focuses on the subjective feeling of social participation free from references to specific applications and services.

## Methods

### Data Collection and Sample

Data were obtained from a sample of participants in the Swedish National Study of Aging and Care (SNAC). SNAC is a longitudinal cohort study of a representative sample of the aging Swedish population that started its data collection in 2001. It is a comprehensive, interdisciplinary study that investigates the health and living conditions of the Swedish population aged 60 years and older. A detailed outline of the SNAC study is available from Lagergren et al [20]. The present study sample is based on participants from 1 of the 4 regions in the SNAC study, the SNAC Blekinge (SNAC-B) cohort with individuals living in the municipality of Karlskrona.

As an addition to this study, it was seen necessary to further the efforts to gather information about older persons' use and experiences of societal digitalization. A first questionnaire was sent out in 2017, and the second slightly modified questionnaire

(the base for this study) was sent out in April 2019 to all participants in the SNAC-B study (N=733). A total of 581 persons responded, corresponding to a response rate of 79.3% (581/733). In the present study, only individuals who responded that they were information and communication technology users were included (n=393).

Out of the internet users, 388 were responders of at least one social participation score item. Of these, 21 persons had missing answers on at least one of the 10 questionnaire items in the social participation score (15 persons had 1 missing question; 3 persons had 2 missing; and 1 person each had 5, 7, and 9 missing). From the answers of the 388 responders, the following were the number of missing values for the 10 questions: 4, 3, 3, 8, 5, 5, 3, 3, 5, and 3, respectively. Finally, persons answering fewer than 5 questions were excluded, rendering the final number of participants to 386.

### Instrument Development

In the first questionnaire sent out in 2017, there was a focus on older persons' affinity to technology, so-called technophilia [21], and this research was subsequently reported in JMIR. In further analysis of this initial research, the need was also found for an instrument that could measure experiences of the online social participation, unconnected to specific applications and services. This would be of interest to see changes over time between our cohorts (eg, asking about a specific application as Facebook use today could be changed to another application over time, but the underlying latent construct is the same). Social participation [14,15] was chosen as a theoretical framework incorporating a multidimensional construct with both social relations and societal connectedness.

A list of possibly interesting and relevant aspects of social participation and connectedness in an online environment was constructed from the theoretical framework and the control questions in the questionnaire (Table 1). From this, an initial 10-question instrument (5 questions in each domain) was composed by PA and JSB, who have expertise in the field of aging and the internet. This list was reviewed together with a third expert, in the psychology of aging, and different aspects and formulations were discussed and agreed upon.

The questionnaire was then pretested for face validity, coherence, and understandability with cognitive interviews [22] being conducted with the target group (a convenience sample of 6 individuals of both sexes ranging in age from 66 to 80 years). The interviewees were given the 10-item questionnaire and were encouraged to think aloud when they read the questions. The interviewer would also follow up with verbal probing (ie, questions about how well the interviewee understood the question) based on item wording, terminology, and if the structure was clear and easy to understand. Specifically, the questions "Can you repeat the question I just asked in your own words?", "Was there anything confusing about this question?", "What does the word [term] mean to you as it is used in the question?", and "Tell me what you thought when I asked about [topic of question]," were asked.

The item questions were then revised according to the feedback from the interviews with respect to the verbal probing.

Especially important was to make sure that the questionnaire was using terminology relevant to older people using technology to ensure face validity. The questionnaire was translated into English using backward-forward translation from the original

Swedish version, by native-speaking translators in each direction.

The resulting questionnaire items can be found in [Table 1](#).

**Table 1.** Initially suggested 10-question instrument.

Domain	English (translation)	Swedish (original)
Social relations	1. I think the internet helps me stay in touch with friends and family	1. Jag tycker att internet hjälper mig att hålla kontakt med vänner och familj
Societal connectedness	2. I think the internet helps me keep up to date with what's happening in society	2. Jag tycker att internet hjälper mig att hålla mig in-formerad om vad som händer i samhället
<i>Societal connectedness<sup>a</sup></i>	<i>3. I think the internet makes me feel more included in society</i>	<i>3. Jag tycker att internet gör att jag känner mig mer delaktig i samhället</i>
Social relations	4. I think the internet makes me feel less lonely	4. Jag tycker att internet gör att jag känner mig mindre ensam
<i>Societal connectedness</i>	<i>5. I think the internet helps me to access meaningful activities</i>	<i>5. Jag tycker att internet hjälper mig att få tillgång till meningsfulla aktiviteter</i>
<i>Social relations</i>	<i>6. I think the internet helps me keep up my social network</i>	<i>6. Jag tycker att internet hjälper mig att hålla igång mitt sociala nätverk</i>
<i>Societal connectedness</i>	<i>7. I think the internet helps me reconnect to old memories and events of yesteryear</i>	<i>7. Jag tycker att internet hjälper mig att återknyta till gamla minnen och händelser från förr</i>
Societal connectedness	8. I think the internet helps me find pastimes and amusement	8. Jag tycker att internet hjälper mig att hitta nöje och förströelse
<i>Social relations</i>	<i>9. I think the internet helps me to expand and create new social networks</i>	<i>9. Jag tycker att internet hjälper mig att utöka och skapa nya sociala nätverk</i>
<i>Social relations</i>	<i>10. I think the internet makes me feel less isolated</i>	<i>10. Jag tycker att internet gör att jag känner mig mindre isolerad</i>

<sup>a</sup>The questions that made it into the final instrument are indicated by italics.

## Statistical Analysis

In order to be able to include all participants who answered at least five questions on the social participation score, imputation was done on the missing values for the 10 items to be used in creating the social participation score. Thus, 26 missing values were imputed by using median imputation across the individuals. As the missingness was limited (close to 0.5%) it is not likely that the choice of imputation method would affect statistical analyses to any noticeable extent. To compare, a complete case analysis would result in excluding 5% of the 386 participants and was not preferable.

After imputation was carried out, a random sample (n=193) was drawn to perform an exploratory factor analysis (EFA), with the main aim of deciding on a single- or multiple-factor solution, and of delimiting the number of items making up the social participation score. The number of factors to include were decided based on the Cattell scree test [23] and Horn parallel analysis [24], along with inspection of the factors. After the EFA had been carried out, the Cronbach  $\alpha$  coefficient was calculated for examining the internal consistency of the questionnaire items within a factor [25]. On the other half of the data (n=193), a confirmatory factor analysis (CFA) was performed, based on the structure proposed by the EFA. As the CFA was carried out on another data sample, it was possible to cross-validate the measurement model proposed by the EFA, as done by Kamin and Lang [26]. Before any of the factor analyses were carried out, both the Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin measure

of sampling adequacy, which calculated the proportion of the variance in the questionnaire items that might be caused by underlying factors [27], and the Bartlett test of sphericity, which tested the hypothesis that the items are unrelated [28], were performed. These tests were conducted on the complete data set (N=386).

Regarding sample sizes, Floyd and Widaman [29] recommend a sample size of at least 10 participants per parameter estimated (here meaning the number of questions in the questionnaire) for performing a CFA. The same recommendation is made by Nunnally [30] for the EFA. In the CFA, several goodness-of-fit measures were assessed: the chi-square statistic by itself and relative to the degrees of freedom (ideally  $<2$  [31]), the standardized root mean square residual (SRMR; ideally  $<0.05$  [31]), the comparative fit index (CFI; acceptable fit  $>0.95$ , [31]), and the root mean square error of approximation (RMSEA; ideally  $<0.05$ ; acceptable fit  $0.05-0.08$ , [32]). Modification indices (MIs) were evaluated to possibly improve the model by limiting the number of questionnaire items and to identify complex items in a similar manner to Hyde et al [33]. MIs are values corresponding to univariate score tests and reflect the model fit improvement that would be present if a constrained parameter were to be estimated as a free one [34]. In particular, we looked at MIs for covariances between questionnaire items within a factor in CFAs and hypothesized that for significant score tests, instead of allowing for covariances in the model between items, we could exclude 1 of 2 highly correlated items.

A total score, with continuous values from 1 to 5, of a 1-factor solution, was calculated with the nonrefined method of making a weighted sum score [35], with weights decided by the standardized factor loadings from the CFA. We decided not to use refined methods, such as regression scores or Bartlett scores, as a nonrefined method is more stable across samples [36]. The total score was used to delineate 5 different categories of 0.8 units each as the dependent variable in univariate ordinal logistic regression models [37]. This was done for evaluating associations between the social participation score and independent variables, such as gender and internet use frequency. Note that in such models, the magnitude of the  $\beta$  coefficients cannot be interpreted. Correlations between the social participation score and 3 other technical scores, TechPH (“an instrument for measuring older people’s attitudes towards technology” [21]) and eHEALS (“measuring consumers’ combined knowledge, comfort, and perceived skills at finding, evaluating, and applying electronic health information to health problems” [38]), were also assessed, along with approximate  $P$  values. The first of the scores, consisting of two factors, was previously developed within our research group. Further validation of the score was made by evaluating correlations between the score (and the individual questions within the score) and other variables meant to measure neighboring (eg, usage of social networking sites) as well as diverse (eg searching of health-related information) quantities.

All statistical analyses were performed in SPSS (IBM Corporation) or R (R Foundation for Statistical Computing) software, using packages Psych, lavaan, REdaS, MASS, and Hmisc.

## Results

### Exploratory Factor Analysis

The Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin measure of sampling adequacy was 0.91 for the complete data, and Bartlett test of sphericity was highly significant ( $P < .001$ ). Thus it was appropriate to perform factor analyses.

A 1-factor solution for the social internet score was decided upon after the EFA (based on a random sample of half the data set). This was suggested by the bend in the scree plot, and also, only the first factor had an eigenvalue  $> 1$ , although 3 factors were proposed based on the parallel analysis. However, it can be noted that the result from the parallel analysis was on the border of proposing a 1-factor solution: the eigenvalue for the second factor in the actual data was not much higher than that for the simulated or resampled data. When we inspected the factor solutions that had more than one factor, many items were cross-loaded on several factors, making the solutions difficult to interpret (Table 2).

**Table 2.** Two-factor solution with (standardized) cross-loadings from exploratory factor analysis on the sampled group (n=193).

Question	Factor 1 loadings	Factor 2 loadings
1. I think the internet helps me stay in touch with friends and family	0.36	0.66
2. I think the internet helps me keep up to date with what's happening in society	0.22	0.88
3. <i>I think the internet makes me feel more included in society<sup>a</sup></i>	0.52	0.66
4. I think the internet makes me feel less lonely	0.68	0.35
5. <i>I think the internet helps me to access meaningful activities</i>	0.53	0.41
6. <i>I think the internet helps me keep up my social network</i>	0.7	0.42
7. <i>I think the internet helps me reconnect to old memories and events of yesteryear</i>	0.72	0.31
8. I think the internet helps me find pastimes and amusement	0.45	0.56
9. <i>I think the internet helps me to expand and create new social networks</i>	0.71	0.31
10. <i>I think the internet makes me feel less isolated</i>	0.84	0.26

<sup>a</sup>The questions that made it into the final instrument are indicated by italics.

The number of cross-loadings depends on which cutoff value to choose for item loadings to be kept within a factor. There is no general rule of thumb regarding this value, rather several different rules exist and have been reported in the literature [26,39,40]. To retrieve 2 factors without cross-loadings, a cutoff value of  $> 0.52$  would give such a solution. It can, however, be noted that Questions 3, 5, and 8 have similar loadings on both factors. Also, it is difficult to understand what the difference in theoretical construct between the 2 factors would be, given their included questionnaire items. Based on this, a 1-factor solution was decided upon. None of the questionnaire items were excluded based on the EFA (and the cutoff value for factor loadings was 0.5, the lowest value recommended by Hair et al [40]) as they all had high loadings, the lowest being 0.61 (Table

3). The Cronbach  $\alpha$  coefficient was .92, and the 1-factor solution explained 55% of the variance.

### Confirmatory Factor Analysis

A CFA was performed that included all 10 questionnaire items in a 1-factor solution (based on the second, nonsampled part of the data); the standardized factor loadings can be seen in Table 3). Results indicated that there is room for improvement based on the indices showing the goodness of fit of the model. After inspection of the model’s MI values, it was found that some items had high correlations which could cause some of the model misspecifications. As the MI values represent score test statistics, by following a chi-square distribution of 1 degree of freedom, the values should be kept small if no model

misspecification were present. We used a stepwise procedure in which we removed 1 of the questionnaire items with the highest MI value ( $>10$ ). When 1 item was removed, a new CFA was performed on which the new MI values were calculated. The problematic items were Questions 4 and 10 (MI=36.349), Questions 2 and 3 (MI=35.049), Questions 5 and 8 (MI=19.049), and Questions 1 and 6 (MI=11.589). Removing the questionnaire items with the lowest standardized factor loadings led to the

exclusion of Questions 4, 2, 8, and 1. The removal of questions was agreed upon by medical and technical experts in the field. The standardized factor loadings in the CFA based on the 6 remaining questionnaire items are shown in [Table 3](#).

Note that a parallel analysis (EFA) proposed a 1-factor solution for the 6 questionnaire items being left out of the 10 original ones.

**Table 3.** Standardized factor loadings from exploratory and confirmatory factor analyses for the 1-factor solution based on the original 10 questionnaire items and the chosen 6 items after exclusions. Based on the 2 different parts of the data: sampled (EFA) and nonsampled (CFA) groups.

Question	EFA <sup>a</sup> (n=193)	CFA <sup>b</sup> (n=193)	CFA with 6 items (n=193)
1. I think the internet helps me stay in touch with friends and family	0.69	0.58	— <sup>c</sup>
2. I think the internet helps me keep up to date with what's happening in society	0.69	0.59	—
3. <i>I think the internet makes me feel more included in society</i> <sup>d</sup>	0.82	0.73	0.69
4. I think the internet makes me feel less lonely	0.75	0.75	—
5. <i>I think the internet helps me to access meaningful activities</i>	0.68	0.78	0.75
6. <i>I think the internet helps me keep up my social network</i>	0.81	0.80	0.84
7. <i>I think the internet helps me reconnect to old memories and events of yesteryear</i>	0.75	0.80	0.80
8. I think the internet helps me find pastimes and amusement	0.71	0.72	—
9. <i>I think the internet helps me to expand and create new social networks</i>	0.75	0.80	0.84
10. <i>I think the internet makes me feel less isolated</i>	0.80	0.77	0.75

<sup>a</sup>EFA: exploratory factor analysis.

<sup>b</sup>CFA: confirmatory factor analysis.

<sup>c</sup>Not applicable.

<sup>d</sup>The questions that made it into the final instrument are indicated by italics.

Indices of goodness of fit of the model were improved for the 6-item model compared to the 10-item model. Following are the indices for the 6-item model:  $\chi^2_6=13.985$ ;  $\chi^2/\text{degrees of freedom}=1.554$ ; CFI=0.992; RMSEA of approximation=0.054; SRMR=0.025).

The distribution of the social participation score among the 386 persons in the study is presented as means and fractions of participants receiving scores in 5 different ordered categories from 1 to 5, representing rounded score values of 1-1.8, 1.9-2.6, 2.7-3.4, 3.5-4.2, and 4.3-5, respectively ([Table 4](#)). Beta coefficients and *P* values from univariate ordinal logistic regression models, in which the categories 1-5 were used for the social participation score, are presented in [Table 4](#).

Study participants with a medium level of education (finished secondary school, but without higher education except vocational training) had significantly lower social participation scores than did the participants with a low level of education (did not finish secondary school). A higher social participation

score was also associated with more frequent use of the internet, as well as higher use of internet services.

Pearson correlation coefficients and approximate *P* values that compared the social participation score to the TechPH scores were divided into the factors TechEnthusiasm, TechAnxiety [21], and eHEALS [38], and were 0.480 ( $P<.001$ ) for TechEnthusiasm;  $-0.159$  ( $P=.003$ ) for TechAnxiety, and 0.372 ( $P<.001$ ) for eHEALS. Correlations comparing the social participation score (and its individual question items) to variables measuring a variety of internet-related quantities are presented in [Table 5](#). The score is correlated to variables measuring, for example, whether the participant has been listening to web radio, participating on social networking sites, or following news reporting online. The score showed a lower or no significant correlation with health-related measures and no correlation with participation in online auctions or usage of Mobile BankID (Mobile BankID is an electronic identification solution in Sweden that allows companies, banks, organizations, and governments agencies to authenticate and conclude agreements with individuals over the internet).

**Table 4.** Distribution of social score among the study participants and associations between social score and independent variables presented as  $\beta$  coefficients from univariate ordinal logistic regression models.

Variable	Distribution, n (mean)	Fractions in categories 1-5	$\beta$ value in ordinal logistic regression	<i>P</i> value
All	386 (3.05)	16, 21, 25, 23, 16	— <sup>a</sup>	—
<b>Gender</b>				
Men	186 (3.09)	17, 19, 23, 23, 19	Ref cat <sup>b</sup>	—
Women	200 (3.01)	15, 22, 27, 24, 13	-.15	.40
<b>Age</b>				
<75 years	195 (3.09)	13, 21, 28, 23, 15	Ref cat	—
≥75 years	191 (3.00)	19, 20, 22, 23, 16	-.14	.44
<b>Education<sup>c</sup></b>				
Low	103 (3.24)	11, 22, 22, 20, 24	Ref cat	—
Medium	139 (2.88)	21, 19, 27, 23, 10	-.57	.01
High	124 (3.04)	15, 22, 23, 24, 15	-.29	.20
<b>Internet use frequency</b>				
Low	44 (2.3)	39, 30, 11, 14, 7	Ref cat	—
High	342 (3.14)	13, 20, 27, 24, 17	1.38	<.001
<b>Use of internet services</b>				
Low	55 (2.36)	42, 22, 15, 16, 5	Ref cat	—
Medium	240 (2.98)	14, 24, 28, 23, 12	1.15	<.001
High	91 (3.64)	5, 11, 23, 29, 32	2.27	<.001

<sup>a</sup>Not applicable.<sup>b</sup>Ref cat: reference category.<sup>c</sup>Education was categorized in three groups according to the previous Swedish education system, relevant for the age groups in this study: low, those who did not finish secondary school; medium, those who finished secondary school but no further education; high, those with some form of higher education.



**Table 5.** Pearson correlations between the social participation score (and its individual question items) to variables measuring a variety of internet-related quantities.

Item	Social sites <sup>a</sup> , <i>r</i>	News and Media, <i>r</i>		Information <sup>d</sup> , <i>r</i>	Activities <sup>e</sup> , <i>r</i>	Economic utilities, <i>r</i>		Health utilities, <i>r</i>	
		Web radio <sup>b</sup>	News sites <sup>c</sup>			Mobile BankID, and other ID <sup>f</sup>	Buying and selling <sup>g</sup>	Web search <sup>h</sup>	EMR <sup>i</sup>
I think the internet makes me feel more included in society	0.291**	0.258**	0.313**	0.193**	0.179**	0.111*	0.046	0.169**	0.039
I think the internet helps me to access meaningful activities	0.189**	0.207**	0.152**	0.160**	0.168**	0.093	0.080	0.138**	0.104*
I think the internet helps me keep up my social network	0.366**	0.209**	0.207**	0.196**	0.109*	0.107*	0.031	0.090	0.102*
I think the internet helps me reconnect to old memories and events of yesteryear	0.264**	0.164**	0.204**	0.151**	0.157**	-0.029	0.038	0.095	0.067
I think the internet helps me to expand and create new social networks	0.401**	0.224**	0.199**	0.102*	0.166**	0.086	0.069	0.074	0.058
I think the internet makes me feel less isolated	0.266**	0.248**	0.230**	0.103*	0.104*	0.057	0.049	0.135**	0.110*
Internet social participation score	0.364**	0.264**	0.262**	0.182**	0.178**	0.084	0.063	0.140**	0.098

\*Correlation is significant at  $P < .05$  (2-tailed).

\*\*Correlation is significant at  $P < .01$  (2-tailed).

<sup>a</sup>Full question: Have you participated in social networking sites such as Facebook or Twitter and created a user profile and made posts or chatted?

<sup>b</sup>Full question: Have you been listening to web radio?

<sup>c</sup>Full question: Have you been looking at news sites?

<sup>d</sup>Full question: Have you been looking for information about products or services?

<sup>e</sup>Full question: Have you been playing or downloading games, pictures, movies or music?

<sup>f</sup>Full question: Have you been using Mobile BankID or any other electronic identification?

<sup>g</sup>Full question: Have you been selling goods or services through net auction sites like eBay?

<sup>h</sup>Full question: Have you been searching for information on diseases or treatments on official or private websites?

<sup>i</sup>Full question: Have you been looking at your electronic medical records (EMR) via an internet portal?

## Discussion

### Principal Results

We chose a 1D final factor structure for the social participation as supported by the scree plot but not entirely by the parallel analysis. However, in order to make the score user friendly, it was important to exclude factors with many cross-loadings, which otherwise would have led to difficulties in interpreting the underlying constructs. However, the 1D structure for the 6 final questionnaire items was supported by both the scree plot and the parallel analysis.

In removing the 4 questions (1, 2, 4, and 8), the loss of information was thought to be limited. By inspection of the questions, clear similarities can be seen in Questions 4 and 10 (feeling of loneliness and feeling of isolation), Questions 2 and 3 (being informed about society and taking part of society),

Questions 5 and 8 (access to meaningful activities and finding pleasure and amusement), and Questions 1 and 6 (keeping contact with friends and family and keeping up my social network). The goodness-of-fit indices were clearly improved after the simplification of questionnaire items.

The final instrument was shortened to 6 items in a 1-factor score, making it easy to use for any survey that measures digital social participation. It builds on social participation factors and has a multidimensional construct, incorporating both social relations and societal connectedness. Also, it focuses on the subjective feeling of social participation. This universal approach, unconnected to specific applications or services, suggests that its use will be able to compare different groups and examine changes over time.

The proposed digital social participation score showed no significant association with gender or age among older adults, thus demonstrating that it has the capacity to serve as a general

instrument. It complies well with assumptions about internet use: a higher social participation score is associated with more frequent use of the internet and higher use of internet services.

In different domains, the score correlates well with social internet activities and activities that promote social coherence and correlates poorly with more instrumental activities (eg, following news reports online or participating on social networking sites vs participating in online auctions or using Mobile BankID).

To conclude, we believe the proposed instrument can be used to measure digital social participation and coherence with society. The factor analysis is based on a sufficient sample of

the general population of older adults in Sweden, and overall, the instrument performed as expected.

Whether it can be used to detect differences in outcomes such as loneliness, depression, or sense of coherence [41] needs to be shown in further studies. The instrument must also be validated in different contexts, such as in other populations and countries.

### Limitations

Performing the final CFA on the data set that was used to redefine the theoretical model by the modification indices limited the validity of the goodness-of-fit measures. The social participation score should ideally be confirmed on another data set in a future study.

---

### Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank Professor Mikael Rennemark for valuable comments during the work with the text. We are also grateful to the study participants and the participating counties and municipalities. The Swedish National Study on Aging and Care is financially supported by the Swedish Ministry of Health and Social Affairs and the participating county councils, municipalities, and university departments.

---

### Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

---

### References

1. Hunsaker A, Hargittai E. A review of Internet use among older adults. *New Media & Society* 2018 Jul 16;20(10):3937-3954. [doi: [10.1177/1461444818787348](https://doi.org/10.1177/1461444818787348)]
2. Szabo A, Allen J, Stephens C, Alpass F. Longitudinal analysis of the relationship between purposes of internet use and well-being among older adults. *Gerontologist* 2019;59:68. [doi: [10.1093/geront/gny036](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gny036)]
3. Berner J, Aartsen M, Wahlberg M, Elmståhl S, Berglund J, Anderberg P. A cross-national and longitudinal study on predictors in starting and stopping Internet use (2001-2013) by Swedish and Dutch older adults 66 years and above. *Gerontechnology* 2016;14:168. [doi: [10.4017/gt.2016.14.3.012.00](https://doi.org/10.4017/gt.2016.14.3.012.00)]
4. Berner J, Comijs H, Elmståhl S, Welmer A, Sanmartin Berglund J, Anderberg P, et al. Maintaining cognitive function with internet use: a two-country, six-year longitudinal study. *Int. Psychogeriatr* 2019 Aug 9;31(07):929-936. [doi: [10.1017/s1041610219000668](https://doi.org/10.1017/s1041610219000668)]
5. Jin Y, Jing M, Ma X. Effects of digital device ownership on cognitive decline in a middle-aged and elderly population: longitudinal observational study. *J Med Internet Res* 2019 Jul 29;21(7):e14210. [doi: [10.2196/14210](https://doi.org/10.2196/14210)]
6. König R, Seifert A, Doh M. Internet use among older Europeans: an analysis based on SHARE data. *Univ Access Inf Soc* 2018 Jan 19;17(3):621-633. [doi: [10.1007/s12029-018-0609-5](https://doi.org/10.1007/s12029-018-0609-5)]
7. Seifert A, Schelling HR. Old and offline: Findings on the use of the Internet by people aged 65 years and older in Switzerland. *Z Gerontol Geriatr* 2016 Oct 23;49(7):619-625. [doi: [10.1007/s00391-015-0965-1](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00391-015-0965-1)] [Medline: [26496912](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26496912/)]
8. Scheerder A, van Deursen A, van Dijk J. Determinants of Internet skills, uses and outcomes. A systematic review of the second- and third-level digital divide. *Telematics and Informatics* 2017 Dec;34(8):1607-1624. [doi: [10.1016/j.tele.2017.07.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tele.2017.07.007)]
9. Seifert A, Hofer M, Rössel J. Older adults' perceived sense of social exclusion from the digital world. *Educational Gerontology* 2019 Feb 08;44(12):775-785 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1080/03601277.2019.1574415](https://doi.org/10.1080/03601277.2019.1574415)]
10. Cotten SR, Anderson WA, McCullough BM. Impact of internet use on loneliness and contact with others among older adults: cross-sectional analysis. *J Med Internet Res* 2013 Feb;15(2):e39 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.2306](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.2306)] [Medline: [23448864](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23448864/)]
11. Hees E, Tesch-Römer C, Huxhold O. Internet use and loneliness: cure or cause? Longitudinal analysis of older adults internet use. *Innovation in Aging* 2019;3:S14. [doi: [10.1093/geroni/igz038.051](https://doi.org/10.1093/geroni/igz038.051)]
12. Lindsay-Smith G, Eime R, O'Sullivan G, Harvey J, van Uffelen JGZ. A mixed-methods case study exploring the impact of participation in community activity groups for older adults on physical activity, health and wellbeing. *BMC Geriatr* 2019 Sep 02;19(1):243 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12877-019-1245-5](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12877-019-1245-5)] [Medline: [31477054](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31477054/)]

13. Menec VH, Newall NE, Mackenzie CS, Shoostari S, Nowicki S. Examining social isolation and loneliness in combination in relation to social support and psychological distress using Canadian Longitudinal Study of Aging (CLSA) data. *PLoS One* 2020 Mar 23;15(3):e0230673 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0230673](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0230673)] [Medline: [32203553](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32203553/)]
14. Levasseur M, Richard L, Gauvin L, Raymond. Inventory and analysis of definitions of social participation found in the aging literature: proposed taxonomy of social activities. *Soc Sci Med* 2010 Dec;71(12):2141-2149 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.socscimed.2010.09.041](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2010.09.041)] [Medline: [21044812](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21044812/)]
15. Utz R, Carr D, Nesse R, Wortman C. The effect of widowhood on older adults' social participation: an evaluation of activity, disengagement, and continuity theories. *Gerontologist* 2002 Aug;42(4):522-533. [doi: [10.1093/geront/42.4.522](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/42.4.522)] [Medline: [12145380](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12145380/)]
16. Silva P, Delerue Matos A, Martinez-Pecino R. Confidant network and quality of life of individuals aged 50+: the positive role of internet use. *Cyberpsychol Behav Soc Netw* 2018 Nov;21(11):694-702. [doi: [10.1089/cyber.2018.0170](https://doi.org/10.1089/cyber.2018.0170)] [Medline: [30335512](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30335512/)]
17. Berkowsky RW, Sharit J, Czaja SJ. Factors predicting decisions about technology adoption among older adults. *Innov Aging* 2018 Jan;2(1):igy002 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geroni/igy002](https://doi.org/10.1093/geroni/igy002)] [Medline: [30480129](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30480129/)]
18. Lifshitz R, Nimrod G, Bachner YG. Internet use and well-being in later life: a functional approach. *Aging Ment Health* 2016 Sep 22;1-7. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2016.1232370](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2016.1232370)] [Medline: [27657190](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27657190/)]
19. Zaine I, Frohlich DM, Rodrigues KRDH, Cunha BCR, Orlando AF, Scalco LF, et al. Promoting social connection and deepening relations among older adults: design and qualitative evaluation of media parcels. *J Med Internet Res* 2019 Oct 03;21(10):e14112 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/14112](https://doi.org/10.2196/14112)] [Medline: [31584001](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31584001/)]
20. Lagergren M, Fratiglioni L, Hallberg IR, Berglund J, Elmståhl S, Hagberg B, et al. A longitudinal study integrating population, care and social services data. The Swedish National study on Aging and Care (SNAC). *Aging Clin Exp Res* 2004 Apr;16(2):158-168. [doi: [10.1007/BF03324546](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF03324546)] [Medline: [15195992](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/15195992/)]
21. Anderberg P, Eivazzadeh S, Berglund JS. A novel instrument for measuring older people's attitudes toward technology (TechPH): development and validation. *J Med Internet Res* 2019 May 23;21(5):e13951 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/13951](https://doi.org/10.2196/13951)] [Medline: [31124467](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31124467/)]
22. Peterson CH, Peterson NA, Powell KG. Cognitive interviewing for item development: validity evidence based on content and response processes. *Measurement and Evaluation in Counseling and Development* 2017 Oct 04;50(4):217-223 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1080/07481756.2017.1339564](https://doi.org/10.1080/07481756.2017.1339564)]
23. Cattell RB. The scree test for the number of factors. *Multivariate Behav Res* 1966 Apr 01;1(2):245-276. [doi: [10.1207/s15327906mbr0102\\_10](https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327906mbr0102_10)] [Medline: [26828106](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26828106/)]
24. Horn JL. A rationale and test for the number of factors in factor analysis. *Psychometrika* 1965 Jun;30(2):179-185. [doi: [10.1007/bf02289447](https://doi.org/10.1007/bf02289447)]
25. Cronbach LJ. Coefficient alpha and the internal structure of tests. *Psychometrika* 1951 Sep;16(3):297-334. [doi: [10.1007/BF02310555](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02310555)]
26. Kamin S, Lang F. The Subjective Technology Adaptivity Inventory (STAI): a motivational measure of technology usage in old age. *Gerontechnology*. ? 2013;12:25. [doi: [10.4017/gt.2013.12.1.008.00](https://doi.org/10.4017/gt.2013.12.1.008.00)]
27. Kaiser HF. An index of factorial simplicity. *Psychometrika* 1974 Mar;39(1):31-36. [doi: [10.1007/BF02291575](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02291575)]
28. Bartlett MS. The effect of standardization on a  $\chi^2$  approximation in factor analysis. *Biometrika* 1951 Dec;38(3/4):337 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2307/2332580](https://doi.org/10.2307/2332580)]
29. Floyd FJ, Widaman KF. Factor analysis in the development and refinement of clinical assessment instruments. *Psychological Assessment* 1995 Sep;7(3):286-299. [doi: [10.1037/1040-3590.7.3.286](https://doi.org/10.1037/1040-3590.7.3.286)]
30. Nunnally J. *Psychometric Theory* Ed. New York: McGraw-Hill; 1978.
31. Schermelleh-Engel K, Moosbrugger H, Müller H. Others. Evaluating the fit of structural equation models: tests of significance and descriptive goodness-of-fit measures. *Methods of psychological research online* 2003;8:23 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.4135/9781526421036946001](https://doi.org/10.4135/9781526421036946001)]
32. Cangur S, Ercan I. Comparison of model fit indices used in structural equation modeling under multivariate normality. *J. Mod. App. Stat. Meth* 2015 May 01;14(1):152-167 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.22237/jmasm/1430453580](https://doi.org/10.22237/jmasm/1430453580)]
33. Hyde LL, Boyes AW, Evans T, Mackenzie LJ, Sanson-Fisher R. Three-factor structure of the eHealth literacy scale among magnetic resonance imaging and computed tomography outpatients: a confirmatory factor analysis. *JMIR Hum Factors* 2018 Feb 19;5(1):e6 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/humanfactors.9039](https://doi.org/10.2196/humanfactors.9039)] [Medline: [29459356](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29459356/)]
34. Silvey SD. The Lagrangian Multiplier Test. *Ann. Math. Statist* 1959 Jun;30(2):389-407 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1214/aoms/1177706259](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177706259)]
35. DiStefano C, Zhu M, Mindrila D. Understanding and using factor scores: considerations for the applied researcher. *Practical Assessment, Research & Evaluation* 2009;14:x-x.
36. Grice JW, Harris RJ. A comparison of regression and loading weights for the computation of factor scores. *Multivariate Behav Res* 1998 Apr 01;33(2):221-247. [doi: [10.1207/s15327906mbr3302\\_2](https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327906mbr3302_2)] [Medline: [26771884](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26771884/)]
37. McCullagh P. Regression models for ordinal data. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society: Series B (Methodological)* 2018 Dec 05;42(2):109-127. [doi: [10.1111/j.2517-6161.1980.tb01109.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2517-6161.1980.tb01109.x)]

38. Norman CD, Skinner HA. eHEALS: The eHealth Literacy Scale. *J Med Internet Res* 2006 Nov 14;8(4):e27 [[FREE Full text](#)] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.8.4.e27](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.8.4.e27)] [Medline: [17213046](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/17213046/)]
39. Costello A, Osborne J. Best practices in exploratory factor analysis: four recommendations for getting the most from your analysis. *Practical assessment, research & evaluation* 2005;10:9. [doi: [10.4135/9781412995627.d8](https://doi.org/10.4135/9781412995627.d8)]
40. Hair J, Black W, Babin B, Anderson R, Tatham R. *Multivariate Data Analysis*. New York: Pearson Education; 2010.
41. Antonovsky A. The structure and properties of the sense of coherence scale. *Social Science & Medicine* 1993 Mar;36(6):725-733. [doi: [10.1016/0277-9536\(93\)90033-z](https://doi.org/10.1016/0277-9536(93)90033-z)]

## Abbreviations

**CFI:** comparative fit index  
**EFA:** exploratory factor analysis  
**MI:** modification index  
**RMSEA:** root mean square error  
**SNAC:** Swedish National Study of Aging and Care  
**SNAC-B:** Swedish National Study of Aging and Care Blekinge  
**SRMR:** standardized root mean square residual

*Edited by G Eysenbach; submitted 17.08.20; peer-reviewed by T Cosco; comments to author 23.09.20; revised version received 07.10.20; accepted 17.04.21; published 17.05.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Anderberg P, Abrahamsson L, Berglund JS*

*An Instrument for Measuring Social Participation to Examine Older Adults' Use of the Internet as a Social Platform: Development and Validation Study*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e23591

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e23591>

doi: [10.2196/23591](https://doi.org/10.2196/23591)

PMID: [33999004](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33999004/)

©Peter Anderberg, Linda Abrahamsson, Johan Sanmartin Berglund. Originally published in *JMIR Aging* (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 17.05.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in *JMIR Aging*, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <https://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

Original Paper

# Business Models of eHealth Interventions to Support Informal Caregivers of People With Dementia in the Netherlands: Analysis of Case Studies

Hannah Liane Christie<sup>1</sup>, BSc, MSc, PhD; Lizzy Mitzy Maria Boots<sup>1</sup>, BSc, MSc, PhD; Ivo Hermans<sup>2</sup>, BA, MSc; Mark Govers<sup>3</sup>, BSc, MSc, PhD; Huibert Johannes Tange<sup>4</sup>, BSc, MSc, MD, PhD; Frans Rochus Josef Verhey<sup>1</sup>, BSc, MSc, MD, PhD; Majolein de Vugt<sup>1</sup>, BSc, MSc, PhD

<sup>1</sup>Alzheimer Centrum Limburg, Maastricht University, Maastricht, Netherlands

<sup>2</sup>Betawerk, Heerlen, Netherlands

<sup>3</sup>Department of Health Services Research, CAPHRI School for Public Health and Primary Care, Maastricht University, Maastricht, Netherlands

<sup>4</sup>Department of Family Practice, CAPHRI School for Public Health and Primary Care, Maastricht University, Maastricht, Netherlands

**Corresponding Author:**

Hannah Liane Christie, BSc, MSc, PhD

Alzheimer Centrum Limburg

Maastricht University

Postbus 616

Maastricht, 6200 MD

Netherlands

Phone: 31 456 21 30 78

Email: [hannah.christie@maastrichtuniversity.nl](mailto:hannah.christie@maastrichtuniversity.nl)

## Abstract

**Background:** In academic research contexts, eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia have shown ample evidence of effectiveness. However, they are rarely implemented in practice, and much can be learned from their counterparts (commercial, governmental, or other origins) that are already being used in practice.

**Objective:** This study aims to examine a sample of case studies of eHealth interventions to support informal caregivers of people with dementia that are currently used in the Netherlands; to investigate what strategies are used to ensure the desirability, feasibility, viability, and sustainability of the interventions; and to apply the lessons learned from this practical, commercial implementation perspective to academically developed eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia.

**Methods:** In step 1, experts (N=483) in the fields of dementia and eHealth were contacted and asked to recommend interventions that met the following criteria: delivered via the internet; suitable for informal caregivers of people with dementia; accessible in the Netherlands, either in Dutch or in English; and used in practice. The contacted experts were academics working on dementia and psychosocial innovations, industry professionals from eHealth software companies, clinicians, patient organizations, and people with dementia and their caregivers. In step 2, contact persons from the suggested eHealth interventions participated in a semistructured telephone interview. The results were analyzed using a multiple case study methodology.

**Results:** In total, the response rate was 7.5% (36/483), and 21 eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia were recommended. Furthermore, 43% (9/21) of the interventions met all 4 criteria and were included in the sample for the case study analysis. Of these 9 interventions, 4 were found to have developed sustainable business models and 5 were implemented in a more exploratory manner and relied on research grants to varying extents, although some had also developed preliminary business models.

**Conclusions:** These findings suggest that the desirability, feasibility, and viability of eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia are linked to their integration into larger structures, their ownership and support of content internally, their development of information and communication technology services externally, and their offer of fixed, low pricing. The origin of the case studies was also important, as eHealth interventions that had originated in an academic research context less reliably found their way to sustainable implementation. In addition, careful selection of digital transformation strategies, more intersectoral cooperation, and more funding for implementation and business modeling research are recommended to help future developers bring eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia into practice.



**KEYWORDS**

eHealth; dementia; caregiving; implementation; business modeling

## Introduction

### Background

A recent systematic review [1] showed that very few evidence-based eHealth interventions for informal caregivers of people with dementia have been implemented in practice. eHealth, defined by the World Health Organization as “the use of information and communication technologies (ICT) for health” [2], has the potential to help many people living with physical and mental health issues, including informal caregivers of people with dementia. Informal care constitutes a significant part of dementia care [3,4] and can include helping with household chores, running errands, facilitating social engagement, and coordinating professional care. In the Netherlands, it has been estimated that approximately 10% of the 16 million inhabitants offer some form of informal care [5], whereas an estimated 320,000 informal caregivers provide care specifically for people with dementia [6]. However, informal caregivers have also been shown to experience physical and psychological complaints as a result of this caregiving process [7]. Given the fact that the current worldwide prevalence of dementia (50 million people) is expected to triple by 2050 [8] and the health care systems’ increasing reliance on informal care [9], it is important to support these informal caregivers of people with dementia. Previous research has shown that eHealth interventions to support these caregivers have been effective in improving caregiver outcomes, such as self-efficacy, competence, and knowledge about dementia, and in reducing depressive symptoms [10-18].

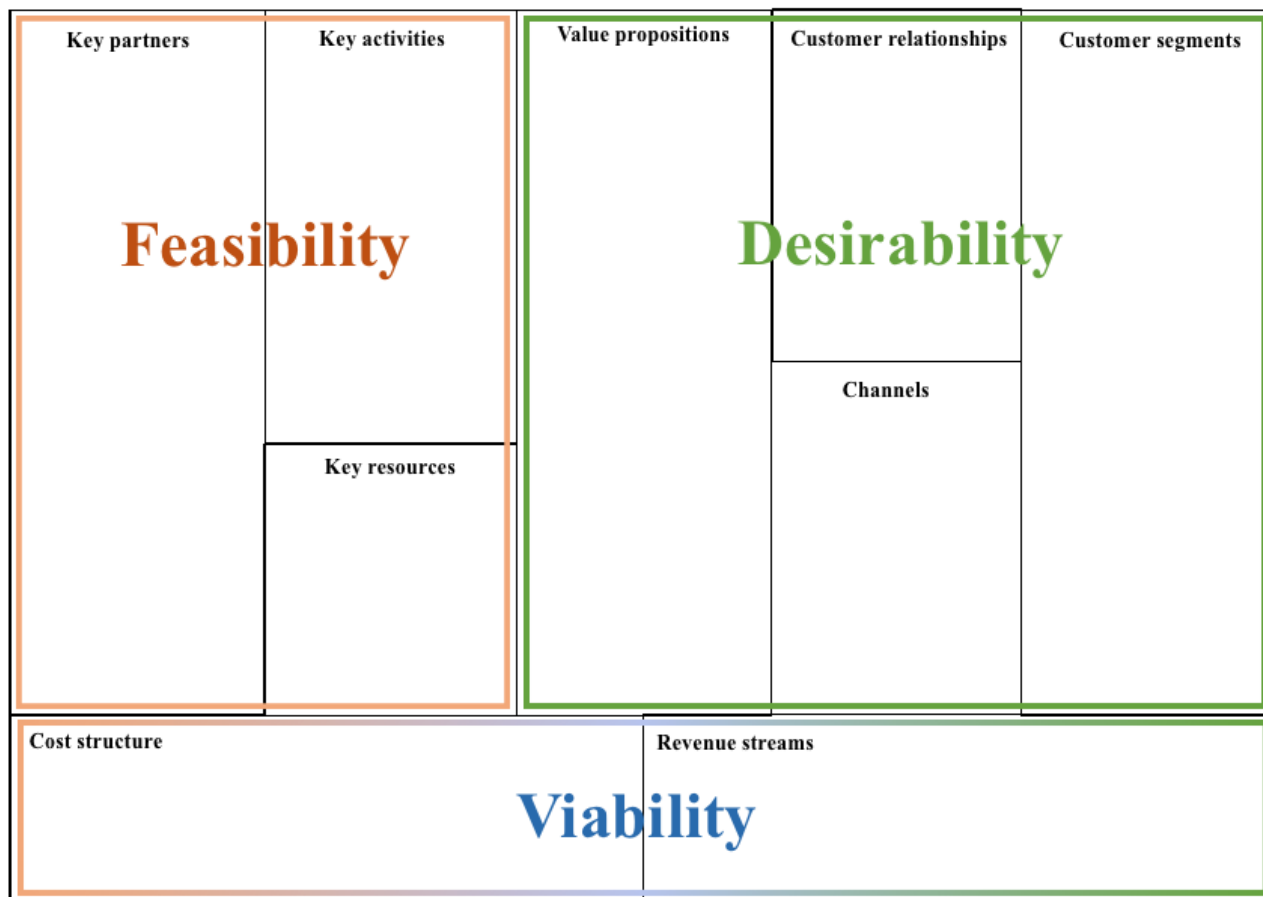
In general, eHealth has many potential benefits compared with more traditional face-to-face interventions: it is relatively easy to implement on a larger scale; it has the potential to reach users from various socioeconomic and demographic backgrounds; and it can include extensive personalization, instant delivery, and real-time feedback [19,20]. There is preliminary evidence that web-based tools might be at least as effective as face-to-face interventions in delivering psychiatric support [21], although more research is needed. eHealth as a potential solution to facilitate access to dementia caregiving support is even more

crucial in the context of the current COVID-19 pandemic. A recent article in *The Lancet* on the impact of COVID-19 on people with dementia and their caregivers advised care professionals to organize psychoeducation, self-management, and consultations for dementia caregivers on the web [22]. A survey of 1000 Dutch caregivers of people with dementia by Alzheimer Netherlands showed that the COVID-19 pandemic has resulted in the cancellation of day care services for people with dementia as well as insufficient professional and social support. Caregivers mentioned digital contacts, such as video chatting or WhatsApp messaging, as one of the solutions that currently helps them the most [23].

Unfortunately, the implementation of eHealth is often fragmented and short lived and lacks sufficient vision and strategy [24]. In addition to the eHealth interventions being developed in an academic research context, there is also eHealth being developed outside of academia, for instance, by industry and health care organizations [25], from which much can be learned to aid the implementation of eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia originating from the research context. For the most part, these nonacademic interventions are not included in the search strategies used in systematic reviews, as their development and testing are usually not published in academic journals.

A useful framework to explore the factors that contribute to the (financial) sustainability of nonacademic interventions is the Business Model Canvas [26]. The Business Model Canvas is an established framework intended to aid in the development and mapping of new and existing business models by demonstrating the product or service’s value proposition, key activities, key resources, key partners, cost structure, customer relationships, distribution channels, and revenue. The Business Model Canvas has previously been used to map business models for eHealth interventions [27-29]. Recently, developers grouped segments of the Business Model Canvas to construct blocks of desirability, feasibility, and viability [30]. Figure 1 (adapted from the study by Osterwalder and Pigneur [26]) illustrates how the 9 elements of the Business Model Canvas can be grouped into these factors.

**Figure 1.** Desirability, feasibility, and viability of the business models.



## Objectives

This study aims to explore how lessons learned from interventions currently being used in practice could aid the implementation of evidence-based interventions for informal caregivers of people with dementia. To accomplish this, this study had 3 aims: (1) to examine a sample of case studies of eHealth interventions to support informal caregivers of people with dementia that are currently used in the Netherlands; (2) to investigate what strategies are used to ensure the desirability, feasibility, viability, and sustainability of the interventions; and (3) to formulate lessons learned to facilitate the implementation of future eHealth interventions.

## Methods

### Study Design

#### *Step 1: Identifying eHealth Interventions for Caregivers of People With Dementia*

##### Contacting Experts

First, to acquire a sample of eHealth interventions to support caregivers of people with dementia that are being used in practice, experts (N=483) in the fields of eHealth, dementia, and caregiving were contacted via email.

##### Inclusion Criteria

The experts were asked to provide the names of interventions that met the following 4 inclusion criteria: eHealth intervention

(1) delivered via the internet; (2) suitable for informal caregivers of people with dementia, (3) available in the Netherlands, either in Dutch or in English; and (4) used in practice. The aim was to receive recommendations for between 5 and 10 interventions that met all criteria, as this would achieve data saturation but still be a small enough number to analyze in depth. The suggested interventions were not meant to serve as an exhaustive overview of all available eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia in the Netherlands. Rather, they are a sample of this type of intervention, which was defined using a systematic approach.

#### *Step 2: Qualitative Interviews With eHealth Intervention Providers*

After receiving these recommendations, the researchers reached out to the interventions' contact people with an invitation to participate in a telephone interview about their experiences with their intervention's implementation. This study used a multiple case study methodology for the analysis. This methodology was chosen for its ability to qualitatively explore complex phenomena within their contexts and explore differences within, as well as between, cases [31]. The focus is on collecting in-depth data from a limited number of cases. To do this, this study made use of semistructured interviews because of their fit with the aim of collecting qualitative, open-ended data, using which it is possible to delve deeply into the thoughts and opinions of the participants. The semistructured interviews consisted of 9 questions. The interview guide can be found in [Multimedia Appendix 1](#). It was constructed by the authors to

explore the desirability, feasibility, and viability of the included eHealth cases based on the Business Model Canvas framework [26]. To do this, the interview guide asks the participants questions based on each of the 3 main domains. In addition, data were collected on the description, current use, and business model of the interventions.

### Sample

First, emails with an invitation to provide examples of interventions meeting the 4 inclusion criteria were sent to a diverse sample of experts. Experts (n=330) in the academic field were approached via the INTERDEM mailing list. INTERDEM is an international research network that focuses on psychological care for dementia. Second, 4 emails were sent to experts in the industry (employees of small- and medium-sized enterprises, which usually consist of <250 employees), 10 emails were sent to representatives from dementia and caregiver patient organizations, and 4 emails were sent to clinicians in the field of dementia care (3 psychologists

and 1 psychiatrist). Regarding the significant difference in the number of emails sent per subsample, the possibility of approaching researchers via the INTERDEM network (consisting of 330 mailing list contacts) was associated with a much lower response rate, as it was a general mailing instead of a targeted personal mailing. Third, 15 dementia caregivers were asked to provide examples of interventions that met the 4 inclusion criteria during a dementia client panel meeting at Maastricht University. The caregivers were part of the Maastricht University's dementia client panel. Finally, a notice was placed on the social media channels (Twitter, Facebook, and LinkedIn) of the Nederlandse Vereniging voor Neuropsychologie (NVN; the Dutch Association for Neuropsychology), which was clicked on 120 times across channels, according to NVN.

Table 1 provides an overview of the backgrounds of the included interview participants whose interventions met all 4 criteria and who could be contacted for an interview (the *Results* section provides more details on intervention inclusion).

**Table 1.** Interview participants' background.

Case study	Intervention name	Background interview participant
1	Partner in Balance	Academia
2	STAR eLearning	Academia
3	OZOverbindzorg	Industry
4	Carenzorgt	Industry
5	(redacted)	Clinic (psychologist)
6	Thinkability	Academia
7	DementieNL (and Myinlife)	Patient organization
8	(redacted)	Clinic (psychologist)
9	Nachtrust bij Dementie	Academia

### Data Collection

First, emails with an invitation to provide examples of interventions that met the 4 inclusion criteria were sent to a diverse sample of experts (N=483). Each of these experts was known to the research team through their own professional networks. Each email was sent once. A total of 15 dementia caregivers were asked face-to-face to provide examples during a dementia client panel meeting at Maastricht University. The notice on the NVN was placed once.

Once interventions were identified, the providers of these interventions were interviewed over the telephone. For the 9 included case studies, interview data were collected using the interview guide in [Multimedia Appendix 1](#). These data were collected between December 2018 and June 2019. In total, 9 interviews were conducted via telephone and transcribed verbatim. On average, the interviews lasted for 25 minutes (SD 11.9). Data were also collected on the description, current use, and business model of the interventions and are represented in an extraction table (refer to the *Results* section).

### Data Analysis

The data were analyzed using a qualitative, multiple case study methodology [32]. HLC conducted the initial analysis using the extraction table and interview transcripts. The first phase of this analysis involved examining the individual cases to understand each intervention, its implementation trajectory, and its business model. Here, the focus was on *explanation building* [33], where the narratives from the interviews were combined with the data from the extraction table to map each sampled intervention in detail.

The second phase involved comparing cases with each other to identify common and differential characteristics. To do this, the interview transcripts were analyzed across cases by assigning codes (desirability, feasibility, and viability) to respondents' replies that provided more information on these topics. This guided an explanation of which characteristics could contribute to intervention desirability, feasibility, and viability across cases.

In the third phase, the results of this initial analysis were discussed with HLC, LMMA, HJT, MG, and MEDV in a consensus meeting, where differences in interpretation were resolved and external validity was supported. In particular, the authors discussed the value propositions (ie, the elements of the

service or product that are intended to make the intervention more attractive to customers) of the included cases; their common characteristics in terms of desirability, feasibility, and viability; and their respective implementation phases and business models. Finally, a member check (where participants were sent the interview transcript for approval) [34] served to support the internal validity of the analysis.

### Ethics

This study did not fall under the scope of the Medical Research Involving Human Subjects Act. Therefore, ethical approval by Maastricht University's institutional review board was not required. The respondents were verbally informed of the purpose of the study before the interview and gave their consent to the interview being audio recorded and analyzed anonymously. However, it was not possible to guarantee total anonymity because the interventions themselves were discussed by name. Therefore, it was requested that names of interventions not be used for case studies 5 and 8. The participants consented to this, and a *member check* was conducted. Through this member check, all participants (including the participants involved in case studies 5 and 8) approved (in writing) the information in the transcripts being used in this study (with the exception of the names of case studies 5 and 8).

## Results

### Overview

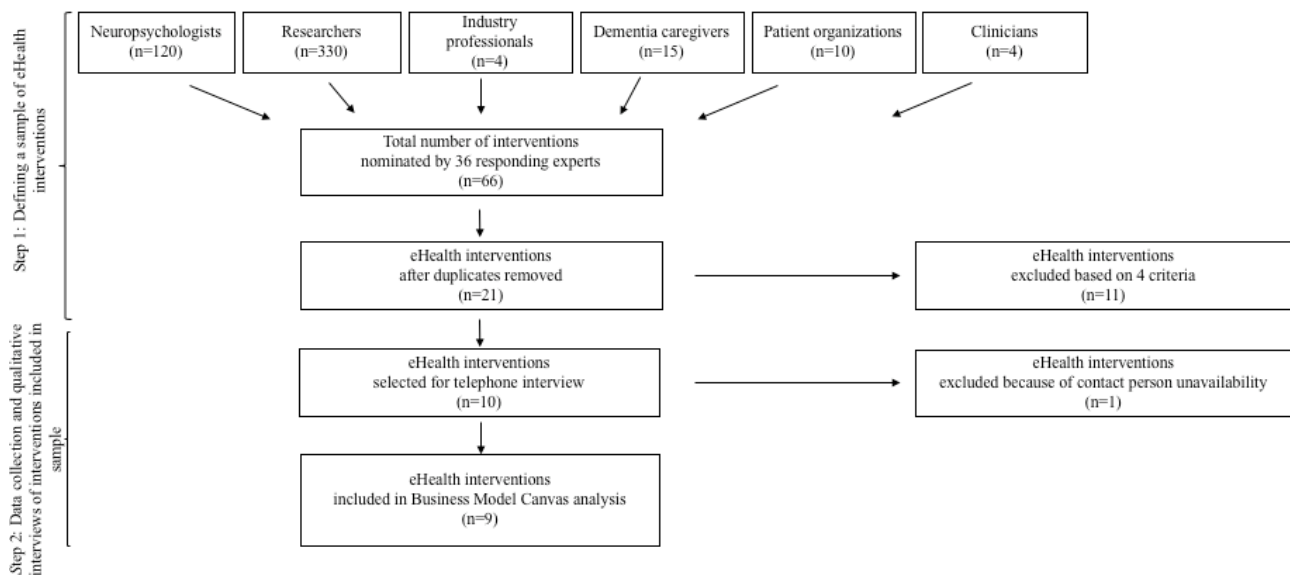
The first section provides an overview of all the interventions suggested by the contacted experts and describes the included case studies. In the second section, the following characteristics of the included case studies are examined: (1) desirability, feasibility, and viability of the interventions; (2) findings on the sustainability of their business models; and (3) lessons learned from the respondents.

### Interventions Suggested by Experts

#### Overview of Interventions

A total of 36 responses were received (14 from researchers, 10 from patient organizations, 3 from industry professionals, 4 from clients, and 5 from clinicians), resulting in a response rate of 7.5% (36/483). Although this response rate is rather low, it was deemed well suited for the described purpose of gathering a limited, nonexhaustive sample of cases to be analyzed in depth by multiple case study methodology. A total of 21 interventions were nominated to be part of the sample. Some experts suggested multiple interventions, whereas others did not suggest any interventions. Overall, 11 interventions were excluded based on the 4 criteria described earlier. A final intervention was excluded because nobody could be contacted for the interview, resulting in insufficient data for a case study analysis. Figure 2 depicts a flowchart of the case study inclusion.

Figure 2. Flowchart of case study inclusion.



### Included Case Studies

In total, 9 interventions met all 4 criteria and could be contacted for interviews, resulting in their inclusion as case studies. Table

2 provides the names, number of nominations, description, and current use of the included case studies. DementieNL and Myinlife are discussed together, as Myinlife has been integrated into the broader DementieNL platform.

**Table 2.** Extraction table.

Case study	Intervention name	Nominations	Description	Current use (January 2020)	Pricing
1	Partner in Balance	5	Web-based intervention to support caregivers and promote self-management, with coach (a formal caregiver), for informal caregivers (academic origin)	Available on the web (only in participating areas)	€200 (US \$243.28) per caregiver per year
2	STAR eLearning	1	Web-based intervention to improve dementia caregiving skills for both formal and informal caregivers (academic origin)	Available on the web (after approval)	€25 (US \$30.41) per caregiver per year
3	OZOverbindzorg	1	Web-based platform to connect care partners, for informal caregivers to invite formal caregivers (nonacademic origin)	Available on the web (only in participating regions or municipalities)	Health insurer and municipality jointly pay €1 (US \$1.22) per user (calculated over region)
4	Carezorgt	5	Web-based platform to facilitate the organization of care for people with dementia, for both formal and informal caregivers (nonacademic origin)	Available on the web	Free
5	{redacted}	4	Web-based intervention to provide tips for caring for a person with dementia, with a coach, for both formal and informal caregivers (partial academic origin)	Available on the web	Free if the person with dementia is registered with the care organization (name redacted), €500 (US \$608.20) for course if not registered with the care organization (name redacted), and currently not accepting new applicants because of lack of resources
6	Thinkability	1	Web-based cognitive stimulation therapy intervention to improve quality of life, for both people with dementia and informal caregivers (academic origin)	Available	£4.99 (US \$7.06) in App Store and Google Play
7	DementieNL (and Myinlife)	7	Web-based platform for dementia care (included caregiver test, web-based dementia training, and “ask an expert”), for informal caregivers. Includes Myinlife, a web-based platform to facilitate the organization of care for people with dementia (partial academic origin)	Available on the web	Free
8	{redacted}	1	Web-based platform that contains both internal and external modules informing about dementia care, for formal and informal caregivers (partial academic origin)	Available on the web	Free if caregiver is a client with Innovate (organization), otherwise €10 (US \$12.16)
9	Nachtrust bij Dementie	1	Web-based intervention to inform about night-time unrest in a person with dementia and provide nonpharmaceutical tips, for informal caregivers (academic origin)	Web-based platform, although coaching not currently available because of lack of resources	No pricing model (research project)

## Case Study Characteristics

### *Strategies Relating to Case Study Desirability, Feasibility, and Viability*

#### Overview

Table 3 provides an overview of the interview respondents' answers to the questions about the current desirability,

feasibility, and viability characteristics of their interventions. The table synthesizes these responses across case studies and groups them according to the categories of desirability, feasibility, and viability. The characteristics are first presented in the table and described in more detail in the following sections.



**Table 3.** Common case study characteristics, as reported in case study interviews.

Common characteristics	Partner in Balance	STAR eLearning	OZOverbind-zorg	Caren-zorgt	(redacted)	Thinkability	DementieNL (and Myinlife)	(redacted)	Nachtrust bij Dementie
<b>Desirability</b>									
Targeted user is mostly caregiver	✓ <sup>a</sup>			✓	✓		✓		✓
Low price (see Table 2 for prices)	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Incorporated into larger systems	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Up-to-date content	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Community creation	✓	✓		✓			✓	✓	✓
<b>Feasibility</b>									
Self-ownership of content	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Information and communication technology platform supplied by third party	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Helpdesk and implementation support services supplied internally	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Limited internal marketing capabilities	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓		✓
<b>Viability</b>									
Variable price for different packages of services, for a fixed amount of time, for caregivers, for health care organizations, and for municipalities and health insurers		✓						✓	
Fixed price for access to information and services	✓		✓		✓	✓			
Increasing the attractiveness of a larger health care platform				✓			✓		
Supplying information and services at no cost							✓		✓

<sup>a</sup>Characteristic present in the case study.

### Desirability

The interventions included as case studies were targeted at informal caregivers of people with dementia. However, many case studies have also decided to target formal care by developing aspects of their platforms for health care professionals:

*Well you notice that there is a lot of demand from health care professionals. So people say “Gosh, we find this interesting” and recommend it to their clients, to know what is going on and what they are getting, before they give advice about which modules*

*exist. It should be used that way. That the caregiver can initiate, but also the health care professional, and they both have need of that knowledge.*  
[Respondent case study 5]

Interestingly, even in blended interventions where the guidance of a health care professional is necessary, the eHealth platform was not targeted at these care professionals. In all cases, there remained a primary focus on the needs of informal caregivers. Next, a common characteristic was the overall relatively low pricing of eHealth (Table 2). The eHealth platform was often also incorporated in larger systems. These could be web-based platforms, such as Carenzorgt (Nedap) and case study 6

(redacted), or offline systems, such as DementieNL and Myinlife (Alzheimer Netherlands) and STAR eLearning (Dementia Meeting Centres):

*I think an advantage of our situation at the university is that we have a national network of meeting centres. There are already 160 of them in the Netherlands, which come together once a year, where we inform them about all kinds of interesting developments for them, also the STAR course. [Respondent STAR]*

This integration significantly increased the visibility of the case study and provided a supportive structure. All case studies mentioned the time and effort needed to keep eHealth content relevant and up-to-date as a significant but necessary drain on resources. Finally, many case studies have emphasized the importance of creating a community around the eHealth intervention. These communities were places where caregivers could contact each other and share experiences about the eHealth intervention and dementia caregiving in general. These communities sometimes took place on a designated forum on the intervention website or via social media channels, such as a closed Facebook group.

### Feasibility

Most of the cases were developed by groups with specific expertise in dementia and caregiving. Most of the studied cases chose to develop the content themselves (and hence owned this content) while hiring an external party to help build and maintain the web-based platform. Often, it was the expertise party who ran a helpdesk and support service for users, forwarding technical questions to the hired software party. In this case, these support tasks were either part of a research position at a university or on a volunteer basis. Most of the studied cases were limited in terms of marketing. In general, their aim seemed to be to sustain eHealth rather than scale it up:

*So when regions report that this sounds good, they also want this, then we start. But we do not actively search for regions where we can implement OZOverbindzorg. We do not think that is societally appropriate. So no, they come to ask us. [Respondent OZOverbindzorg]*

This is because none of the cases aimed to make a profit. Payment was mentioned as a barrier multiple times, with respondents warning that setting up a secure payment system takes considerable time and effort and that their older

demographic is not always comfortable with solutions such as PayPal.

### Viability

In total, 4 different types of viability strategies were observed in 9 cases. Most interventions (Partner in Balance, STAR eLearning, OZOverbindzorg, and case study 6) opted to vary their prices for different *subscription packages* of services. They did this in terms of both content and volume. Other case studies (such as Thinkability) offered their eHealth interventions on the web for a fixed price, after which the buyer had access to the service indefinitely. Indeed, in this sample, Thinkability is the only intervention whose cost structure was centered around direct download from the internet by the caregiver, without mediation by an existing health care system. STAR eLearning and the case study 6 modules are also available for the caregiver to access without a health care organization, although these modules are at least partly integrated into existing dementia care systems, such as dementia meeting centers and a care organization, respectively. Finally, some cases, such as Carenzorgt and DementieNL (and Myinlife), made no revenue but instead increased the attractiveness of a larger health care platform or organization:

*We mainly make software for health care institutions, especially in elderly care and disabled care and a bit in mental health care. Nine years ago, we thought it was important to involve the client's family in the process. This also helps health care professionals do better. So we said, we will make this platform. We think it's important for the entire infrastructure that we have this and offer it for free. [Respondent Carenzorgt]*

Finally, other case studies (such as DementieNL and Myinlife) existed to supply information and services at no cost to caregivers and were financed in large part through sponsorships.

### Sustainability of Business Models

It was clear that although all the case studies were included because of their use in practice, the levels of use varied strongly. [Table 4](#) lists the implementation phases and business models of the included case studies. The descriptions of these business models as well as the implementation phase of the intervention are based on the responses of the interview participants during the case study interviews. The descriptions also contain information on how the interventions are financed (in brackets).

**Table 4.** Implementation phase and business models of the case studies.

Implementation of case studies	Business models
<b>Sustainable implementation</b>	
OZOverbindzorg	Subscription (paid by municipalities and health insurers)
Carenzorgt	Incentive (free to increase attractiveness of the larger platform)
STAR eLearning	Subscription (paid individually by the caregiver or in bulk by the organization, with varying options)
DementieNL (and Myinlife)	Sponsorship (free through sponsor support to Alzheimer Netherlands)
<b>Developing implementation</b>	
Partner in Balance	Grants, with a plan for subscription model (paid by municipalities and organizations)
Thinkability	Combination of fixed price and grants (one-time download from App Store and Google Play)
Case study 6	Combination of fixed price and grants (paid individually by the caregiver or in bulk by the organization, with varying options) for nonorganization members, free if organization member
Case study 5	Fixed cost (paid individually by the caregiver or in bulk by the organization, with varying options) for nonorganization members, free if organization member
Nachtrust bij Dementie	Grants (research project)

## Lessons From Respondents

During the interviews, respondents from each case study were asked to formulate recommendations for future eHealth

developers based on their experiences in bringing eHealth for dementia caregivers into practice. [Textbox 1](#) lists the lessons learned, as reported by the case study interviews.

**Textbox 1.** Lessons learned by respondents.

- Make use of an innovation consortium by involving health care providers, financiers, users, and technical developers in every phase of development
- Provide a good fit with the intervention's implementation context
- Ensure long-lasting marketing
- Start implementing and learning, rather than waiting and perfecting designs. In other words, start small and develop the interventions further based on user feedback
- Bigger implementation budgets are crucial
- Commercial collaboration is a big help (eg, marketing firms, information and communication technology companies, and sales and legal experts)
- Health insurer collaboration is beneficial to sustainable implementation through its potential to determine priorities and develop relevant and sustainable interventions
- Involve users in the whole process as much as possible, for example, through co-design and cocreation

## Discussion

### Principal Findings

This study identified a sample of 9 case studies on the implementation, use, and development of eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia that are currently used in practice in the Netherlands. The main findings from interviews with representatives of these interventions showed that 4 cases were found to have developed sustainable business models (ie, business models that generate revenue for the upkeep and development of the intervention in the future). Overall, 5 cases were implemented in a more exploratory manner and relied on research grants to varying extents, although some had also developed preliminary business models. These findings have led to the following recommendations for the design, the implementing team, and the suggested implementation strategies of a core business model to help achieve the long-term implementation of eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia.

### Design of eHealth Business Models

First, the design of the proposed core business model is based on the desirability, feasibility, and viability characteristics of the case studies. The first key element of this design concerns its desirability, specifically by incorporating eHealth interventions into larger, pre-existing health care contexts. The case study interview respondents mentioned that the fit of the interventions with existing organizational goals and contexts was an important part of intervention desirability, separately from any financial considerations. This is in line with previous studies on the implementation of eHealth interventions in other populations [35-37]. Indeed, contextual integration is an important part of many established implementation frameworks, including the Consolidated Framework for Implementation Research [38], Normalization Process Theory [39], and Open Innovation Theory [40].

The second key element of the proposed design concerns the similarities in the feasibility characteristics of the interventions. The case studies tend to supply the dementia-specific content

and helpdesk of the eHealth internally, whereas ICT and software services are outsourced to an external party that does not own the content. In other words, the execution of these ICT-related key activities is shifted to key partners. Previous research has discussed the frequent outsourcing of services in ICT [41] and emphasized the importance of trust between involved parties in constructing these types of business models in eHealth [42]. These studies recommend knowledge sharing experiences between the involved parties to foster trust, which has been shown to help attain the benefits of outsourcing.

Finally, the third key element of the proposed core model's design pertains to its viability. A prevalent, sustainable cost structure is a fixed price for access to the intervention's information or services, which is paid by health care organizations. Another viable option for sustainability is integration into a larger platform that sponsors the eHealth intervention, so no cost is charged from the caregiver. Again, it is clear that when considering the viability of these business models, viewing the intervention within its health care context can facilitate its sustainable implementation [28]. This pertains to both the desirability of the intervention through its contextual fit and its financial viability through its use of revenue structures already in place. A good example of the successful application of these 3 core model elements is OZOverbindzorg, which makes use of fixed price, low cost, and equal buy-ins from collaborations between health insurers and municipalities per participating region. This is in line with the principles discussed in previous research, namely, that costs and benefits should be balanced between parties in eHealth, and one party should not disproportionately benefit from something that is financed by the other party [43]. Here, the benefits are shared between the care organizations and community well-being; therefore, it is fair that both equally contribute to the costs.

### Implementing Team

Next, the main finding of this study concerns the question of who is implementing these interventions. In this study, case studies that did not originate in an academic research context more successfully achieved sustainable implementation, compared with the case studies that originated in an academic research context. There is a noticeable absence of eHealth interventions that originated as research projects in the identified, sustainable financing models used in practice. Indeed, most academic interventions are constrained by expiring funding [44], and integration within existing structures is crucial. In this

regard, this research underscores the need for more implementation funding and research into the business modeling of evidence-based eHealth interventions [45,46].

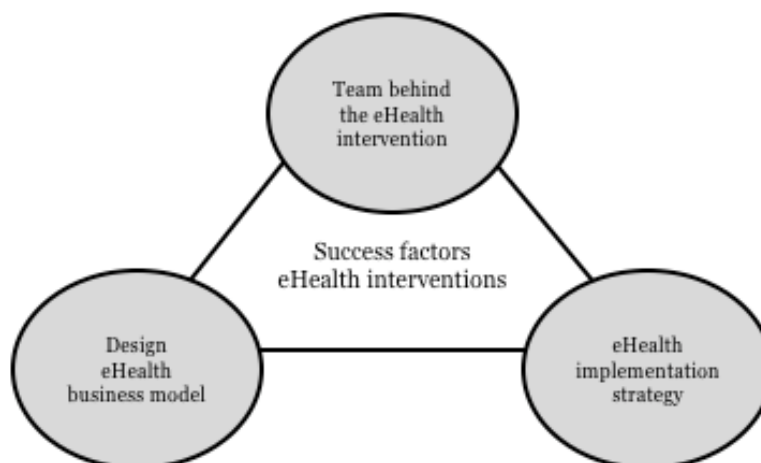
In addition, more traditional research methods such as randomized controlled trials are not time efficient or resource efficient and can impede researchers from reaching this implementation stage [47]. The use of alternative, more flexible research designs, with faster iteration and earlier consideration of implementation determinants, could also help overcome this barrier [48]. The benefits of sustainably implementing these academically developed eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia include avoiding squandering public money on failed implementations, better allocation of research resources, and realizing the anticipated benefits for intended users [49].

### eHealth Implementation Strategy

Finally, an important question is, "Which strategies can help bring the proposed core business model into practice, and keep it in practice?" Here, it may be useful to gain inspiration from business. For instance, digital transformation strategies are a key part of bringing business models into practice by coordinating and prioritizing the many different aspects of digital transformation [50]. Previous research on digital transformation strategies has pointed to the importance of community creation in generating revenue through *freemium* business models [51]. A freemium business model involves "offering a basic version of the product or service free of charge, while the premium version is made available against additional payment" [52]. Community creation refers to forming and maintaining a community of intervention users who are in contact with each other through the intervention.

Although there was no clear example of a *freemium* business model in this sample, community creation was an important part of many of the included case studies, even more so among those grouped in the sustainable implementation category. Future research could test the proposed core model for external validity and investigate the effectiveness of community creation as part of a digital implementation strategy to increase the sustainability of eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia. Here too, alternative, flexible research designs offer possibilities for comparing and evaluating innovative implementation strategies [53]. Figure 3 depicts the proposed core business model.

**Figure 3.** Success factors of the eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia.



### Strengths and Limitations

This study helps alleviate a significant problem in the field of eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia: a lack of information on financially viable, long-term implementation trajectories. By taking an intersectoral perspective and learning from interventions already being used in practice, this research is broader than most studies, which are often limited to studying interventions developed in an academic research context. This approach made use of a systematic method to select interventions for case studies based on expert opinion and predefined criteria. Finally, it is important to note the timeliness of this study. It is fair to say that in the context of the COVID-19 pandemic, there is a greater need than ever to provide caregivers of people with dementia with good web-based support options. The findings of this study provide concrete implementation lessons to aid eHealth developers who wish to implement and scale up eHealth interventions to support caregivers of people with dementia at a distance.

This study has several limitations. First, there is a possibility of selection bias, as the definition of this sample required responses from the authors' own dementia and eHealth networks. As a result, the first possible bias is toward experts from academia, who are overrepresented in this sample. Second, there is likely a higher than average degree of sample familiarity with the authors' own interventions, Partner in Balance and Myinlife, as the contacted experts belong to the same networks (such as INTERDEM) and are often exposed to other members' research. Moreover, the authors acknowledge the potential bias in reporting the results concerning Myinlife and Partner in Balance, as they were involved in their development and evaluation. Third, it is likely that more interventions originating from the Southern Netherlands were included (as this is where the authors' research group is based), whereas interventions from elsewhere in the Netherlands remained underrepresented. A second limitation concerns the potential self-report bias of the included case study respondents to emphasize positive

aspects of their own interventions and minimize difficulties in the responses about their learned lessons. A final limitation concerns the fact that this study did not guarantee respondents' total anonymity; because interventions would be referred to by name (unless respondents explicitly requested otherwise, as in case studies 5 and 8), the intervention could conceivably be linked to one of a few possible intervention respondents. This was discussed before the interview and agreed to by the respondents, who also provided a member check, approving the interview transcript. This lack of total anonymity could have impeded respondents from discussing more sensitive implementation topics candidly, out of fear of (social) repercussions from collaborators. Another possible consequence of this lack of anonymity is that the eHealth contact persons might not have wanted to share important details of their business plans to remain competitive.

### Conclusions

Case studies that did not originate from an academic research context seemed to achieve more sustainability, whereas case studies from academic research contexts experienced barriers to financial independence from research grants. Examining the common and differential characteristics of these case studies resulted in the proposal of a core business model for eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia, derived from a sample of case studies currently being used in practice. This proposed core business model suggests increasing desirability, feasibility, and viability by integrating into larger structures; owning and supporting content internally while developing ICT services externally; and offering fixed, low-level pricing. Together with the origin of the case studies, these elements contributed to the sustainability of case studies. Finally, targeted digital transformation strategies, more intersectoral cooperation, and more financial incentives for research on sustainable business models are recommended to help future developers bring eHealth interventions for caregivers of people with dementia into practice.



## Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank the interview respondents for their time and enthusiasm. The authors would also like to thank Betawerk for their support and advice. The research presented in this paper was carried out as part of the Marie Curie Innovative Training Network action, H2020 Marie Skłodowska-Curie–Innovative Training Network–2015, under grant 676265.

## Conflicts of Interest

HLC, LMMB, MEDV, and FRJV were involved in the previous development of Myinlife and Partner in Balance.

## Multimedia Appendix 1

Questionnaire.

[[DOCX File, 14 KB - aging\\_v4i2e24724\\_app1.docx](#)]

## References

1. Christie HL, Bartels SL, Boots LM, Tange HJ, Verhey FR, de Vugt ME. A systematic review on the implementation of eHealth interventions for informal caregivers of people with dementia. *Internet Interv* 2018 Sep;13:51-59 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.invent.2018.07.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.invent.2018.07.002)] [Medline: [30206519](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30206519/)]
2. eHealth at WHO. World Health Organization. 2018. URL: <http://www.who.int/ehealth/about/en/> [accessed 2018-04-30]
3. Norton E, Culyer A, Newhouse J. Long-term care. In: *Handbook of Health Economics*. Amsterdam: Elsevier; 2000:955-994.
4. Bettio F, Plantenga J. Comparing care regimes in Europe. *Feminist Economics* 2004 Mar;10(1):85-113. [doi: [10.1080/1354570042000198245](https://doi.org/10.1080/1354570042000198245)]
5. Timmermans J, de Boer A, Van Campen C, de Klerk M, de Wit J, Woittiez I. Vrij om te helpen. Verkenning betaald langdurig zorgverlof. SCP: Den Haag. 2001. URL: <https://www.parlementairemonitor.nl/9353000/1/j9vvij5epmj1ey0/vi3ak17gsfzx> [accessed 2021-05-13]
6. van der Heide I, van den Buuse S, Francke AL. Dementiemonitor mantelzorg 2018. *Alzheimer Nederland*. URL: <https://www.alzheimer-nederland.nl/sites/default/files/directupload/Dementiemonitor-2018.pdf> [accessed 2021-05-08]
7. Bremer P, Cabrera E, Leino-Kilpi H, Lethin C, Saks K, Sutcliffe C, RightTimePlaceCare Consortium. Informal dementia care: consequences for caregivers' health and health care use in 8 European countries. *Health Policy* 2015 Nov;119(11):1459-1471. [doi: [10.1016/j.healthpol.2015.09.014](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.healthpol.2015.09.014)] [Medline: [26518906](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26518906/)]
8. Dementia cases set to triple by 2050 but still largely ignored. World Health Organization. 2012. URL: <https://www.who.int/news/item/11-04-2012-dementia-cases-set-to-triple-by-2050-but-still-largely-ignored> [accessed 2021-05-08]
9. Howdon D, Rice N. Health care expenditures, age, proximity to death and morbidity: implications for an ageing population. *J Health Econ* 2018 Jan;57:60-74. [doi: [10.1016/j.jhealeco.2017.11.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhealeco.2017.11.001)] [Medline: [29182935](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29182935/)]
10. Dickinson C, Dow J, Gibson G, Hayes L, Robalino S, Robinson L. Psychosocial intervention for carers of people with dementia: what components are most effective and when? A systematic review of systematic reviews. *Int Psychogeriatr* 2016 Sep 26;29(1):31-43. [doi: [10.1017/s1041610216001447](https://doi.org/10.1017/s1041610216001447)]
11. Hopwood J, Walker N, McDonagh L, Rait G, Walters K, Iliffe S, et al. Internet-based interventions aimed at supporting family caregivers of people with dementia: systematic review. *J Med Internet Res* 2018 Jun 12;20(6):e216 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.9548](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.9548)] [Medline: [29895512](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29895512/)]
12. Jackson D, Roberts G, Wu ML, Ford R, Doyle C. A systematic review of the effect of telephone, internet or combined support for carers of people living with Alzheimer's, vascular or mixed dementia in the community. *Arch Gerontol Geriatr* 2016 Sep;66:218-236. [doi: [10.1016/j.archger.2016.06.013](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.archger.2016.06.013)] [Medline: [27372903](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27372903/)]
13. Lee E. Do technology-based support groups reduce care burden among dementia caregivers? A review. *J Evid Inf Soc Work* 2015 Mar 20;12(5):474-487. [doi: [10.1080/15433714.2014.930362](https://doi.org/10.1080/15433714.2014.930362)] [Medline: [25794367](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25794367/)]
14. Parra-Vidales E, Soto-Pérez F, Perea-Bartolomé MV, Franco-Martín MA, Muñoz-Sánchez JL. Online interventions for caregivers of people with dementia: a systematic review. *Actas Esp Psiquiatr* 2017 May;45(3):116-126 [FREE Full text] [Medline: [28594057](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28594057/)]
15. Scott JL, Dawkins S, Quinn MG, Sanderson K, Elliott KJ, Stirling C, et al. Caring for the carer: a systematic review of pure technology-based cognitive behavioral therapy (TB-CBT) interventions for dementia carers. *Aging Ment Health* 2016 Aug;20(8):793-803. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2015.1040724](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2015.1040724)] [Medline: [25978672](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25978672/)]
16. Tyack C, Camic PM. Touchscreen interventions and the well-being of people with dementia and caregivers: a systematic review. *Int Psychogeriatr* 2017 Apr 27;29(8):1261-1280. [doi: [10.1017/s1041610217000667](https://doi.org/10.1017/s1041610217000667)]
17. Boots LM, de Vugt ME, van Knippenberg RJ, Kempen GI, Verhey FR. A systematic review of internet-based supportive interventions for caregivers of patients with dementia. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2014 Apr;29(4):331-344. [doi: [10.1002/gps.4016](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.4016)] [Medline: [23963684](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23963684/)]
18. Sin J, Henderson C, Spain D, Cornelius V, Chen T, Gillard S. eHealth interventions for family carers of people with long term illness: a promising approach? *Clin Psychol Rev* 2018 Mar;60:109-125 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.cpr.2018.01.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cpr.2018.01.008)] [Medline: [29429856](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29429856/)]

19. Kaplan RM, Stone AA. Bringing the laboratory and clinic to the community: mobile technologies for health promotion and disease prevention. *Annu Rev Psychol* 2013 Jan 03;64(1):471-498. [doi: [10.1146/annurev-psych-113011-143736](https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-psych-113011-143736)] [Medline: [22994919](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22994919/)]
20. Kontos E, Blake KD, Chou WS, Prestin A. Predictors of eHealth usage: insights on the digital divide from the Health Information National Trends Survey 2012. *J Med Internet Res* 2014 Jul 16;16(7):e172 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.3117](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.3117)] [Medline: [25048379](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25048379/)]
21. Modai I, Jabarin M, Kurs R, Barak P, Hanan I, Kitain L. Cost effectiveness, safety, and satisfaction with video telepsychiatry versus face-to-face care in ambulatory settings. *Telemed J E Health* 2006 Oct;12(5):515-520. [doi: [10.1089/tmj.2006.12.515](https://doi.org/10.1089/tmj.2006.12.515)] [Medline: [17042703](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/17042703/)]
22. Wang H, Li T, Barbarino P, Gauthier S, Brodaty H, Molinuevo JL, et al. Dementia care during COVID-19. *Lancet* 2020 Apr;395(10231):1190-1191. [doi: [10.1016/s0140-6736\(20\)30755-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736(20)30755-8)]
23. van den Buuse S. Resultaten corona peiling onder mantelzorgers van mensen met dementie. *Alzheimer Nederland*. 2020. URL: [https://www.alzheimerrijwilligers.nl/sites/default/files/users/user912/resultaten-coronapeiling-alzheimer-nederland%20\(1\).pdf](https://www.alzheimerrijwilligers.nl/sites/default/files/users/user912/resultaten-coronapeiling-alzheimer-nederland%20(1).pdf) [accessed 2021-05-08]
24. Ossebaard HC, Van Gemert-Pijnen L. eHealth and quality in health care: implementation time. *Int J Qual Health Care* 2016 Jun 29;28(3):415-419. [doi: [10.1093/intqhc/mzw032](https://doi.org/10.1093/intqhc/mzw032)] [Medline: [27029590](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27029590/)]
25. Hingle M, Patrick H, Sacher PM, Sweet CC. The intersection of behavioral science and digital health: the case for academic-industry partnerships. *Health Educ Behav* 2019 Feb 24;46(1):5-9. [doi: [10.1177/1090198118788600](https://doi.org/10.1177/1090198118788600)] [Medline: [30041556](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30041556/)]
26. Osterwalder A. *Business Model Generation: A Handbook for Visionaries, Game Changers, and Challengers*. Hoboken, New Jersey, United States: Wiley; 2020:1-288.
27. Parente ST. Beyond the hype: a taxonomy of e-health business models. *Health Aff (Millwood)* 2000 Nov;19(6):89-102. [doi: [10.1377/hlthaff.19.6.89](https://doi.org/10.1377/hlthaff.19.6.89)] [Medline: [11192424](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/11192424/)]
28. van Limburg M, van Gemert-Pijnen JE, Nijland N, Ossebaard HC, Hendrix RM, Seydel ER. Why business modeling is crucial in the development of eHealth technologies. *J Med Internet Res* 2011 Dec 28;13(4):e124 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.1674](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.1674)] [Medline: [22204896](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22204896/)]
29. van Meeuwen DP, van Walt Meijer QJ, Simonse LW. Care models of eHealth services: a case study on the design of a business model for an online precare service. *JMIR Res Protoc* 2015 Mar 24;4(1):e32 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/resprot.3501](https://doi.org/10.2196/resprot.3501)] [Medline: [25831094](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25831094/)]
30. Gedeon C. Understanding the business model of your innovation. *District 3*. 2019. URL: <https://medium.com/district3/understanding-the-business-model-of-your-innovation-9ea90b750203> [accessed 2021-05-08]
31. Baxter P, Jack S. Qualitative case study methodology: study design and implementation for novice researchers. *Qual Rep* 2015 Jan 14:544-559. [doi: [10.46743/2160-3715/2008.1573](https://doi.org/10.46743/2160-3715/2008.1573)]
32. Yin RK. *Applications of Case Study Research*. Thousand Oaks, California, United States: Sage Publications Inc; 2011:1-264.
33. Swanborn P. *Case Study Research: What, Why and How?*. Thousand Oaks, California, United States: SAGE Publications Ltd; 2010:1-192.
34. Cho J, Trent A. Validity in qualitative research revisited. *Qual Res* 2016 Nov 07;6(3):319-340. [doi: [10.1177/1468794106065006](https://doi.org/10.1177/1468794106065006)]
35. Murray E, Burns J, May C, Finch T, O'Donnell C, Wallace P, et al. Why is it difficult to implement e-health initiatives? A qualitative study. *Implement Sci* 2011 Jan 19;6(1):6 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1748-5908-6-6](https://doi.org/10.1186/1748-5908-6-6)] [Medline: [21244714](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21244714/)]
36. Boddy D, King G, Clark JS, Heaney D, Mair F. The influence of context and process when implementing e-health. *BMC Med Inform Decis Mak* 2009 Jan 30;9(1):9 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1472-6947-9-9](https://doi.org/10.1186/1472-6947-9-9)] [Medline: [19183479](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19183479/)]
37. King G, O'Donnell C, Boddy D, Smith F, Heaney D, Mair FS. Boundaries and e-health implementation in health and social care. *BMC Med Inform Decis Mak* 2012 Sep 07;12(1):100 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1472-6947-12-100](https://doi.org/10.1186/1472-6947-12-100)] [Medline: [22958223](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22958223/)]
38. Damschroder LJ, Aron DC, Keith RE, Kirsh SR, Alexander JA, Lowery JC. Fostering implementation of health services research findings into practice: a consolidated framework for advancing implementation science. *Implement Sci* 2009 Aug 07;4(1):50 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1748-5908-4-50](https://doi.org/10.1186/1748-5908-4-50)] [Medline: [19664226](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19664226/)]
39. Murray E, Treweek S, Pope C, MacFarlane A, Ballini L, Dowrick C, et al. Normalisation process theory: a framework for developing, evaluating and implementing complex interventions. *BMC Med* 2010 Oct 20;8(1):63 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1741-7015-8-63](https://doi.org/10.1186/1741-7015-8-63)] [Medline: [20961442](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/20961442/)]
40. Huizingh EK. Open innovation: state of the art and future perspectives. *Technovation* 2011 Jan;31(1):2-9. [doi: [10.1016/j.technovation.2010.10.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.technovation.2010.10.002)]
41. Lee J, Choi B. Effects of initial and ongoing trust in IT outsourcing: a bilateral perspective. *Inf Manag* 2011 Mar;48(2-3):96-105. [doi: [10.1016/j.im.2011.02.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.im.2011.02.001)]
42. Heikkilä M, Solaimani S, Soudunsaari A, Hakanen M, Kuivaniemi L, Suoranta M. Performance estimation of networked business models: case study on a Finnish eHealth service project. *J Bus Models* 2014;2(1):71-88. [doi: [10.5278/ojs.jbm.v2i1.724](https://doi.org/10.5278/ojs.jbm.v2i1.724)]

43. Goldzweig CL, Towfigh A, Maglione M, Shekelle PG. Costs and benefits of health information technology: new trends from the literature. *Health Aff (Millwood)* 2009 Jan;28(2):282-293. [doi: [10.1377/hlthaff.28.2.w282](https://doi.org/10.1377/hlthaff.28.2.w282)] [Medline: [19174390](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19174390/)]
44. Christie HL, Martin JL, Connor J, Tange HJ, Verhey FR, de Vugt ME, et al. eHealth interventions to support caregivers of people with dementia may be proven effective, but are they implementation-ready? *Internet Interv* 2019 Dec;18:100260 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.invent.2019.100260](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.invent.2019.100260)] [Medline: [31890613](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31890613/)]
45. van Gemert-Pijnen L, Span M. CeHRes roadmap to improve dementia care. In: *Handbook of Smart Homes, Health Care and Well-Being*. Switzerland: Springer; 2016:133-146.
46. van Gemert-Pijnen JE, Nijland N, van Limburg M, Ossebaard HC, Kelders SM, Eysenbach G, et al. A holistic framework to improve the uptake and impact of eHealth technologies. *J Med Internet Res* 2011 Dec;13(4):e111 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.1672](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.1672)] [Medline: [22155738](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22155738/)]
47. Vernooij-Dassen M, Moniz-Cook E. Raising the standard of applied dementia care research: addressing the implementation error. *Aging Ment Health* 2014 Sep 12;18(7):809-814. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2014.899977](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2014.899977)] [Medline: [24815025](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24815025/)]
48. Baker TB, Gustafson DH, Shah D. How can research keep up with eHealth? Ten strategies for increasing the timeliness and usefulness of eHealth research. *J Med Internet Res* 2014 Feb 19;16(2):e36 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/jmir.2925](https://doi.org/10.2196/jmir.2925)] [Medline: [24554442](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24554442/)]
49. Catwell L, Sheikh A. Evaluating eHealth interventions: the need for continuous systemic evaluation. *PLoS Med* 2009 Aug 18;6(8):e1000126 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pmed.1000126](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pmed.1000126)] [Medline: [19688038](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19688038/)]
50. Matt C, Hess T, Benlian A. Digital transformation strategies. *Bus Inf Syst Eng* 2015 Aug 4;57(5):339-343. [doi: [10.1007/s12599-015-0401-5](https://doi.org/10.1007/s12599-015-0401-5)]
51. Oestreicher-Singer G, Zalmanson L. Content or community? A digital business strategy for content providers in the social age. *MIS Q* 2013 Feb 2;37(2):591-616. [doi: [10.25300/misq/2013/37.2.12](https://doi.org/10.25300/misq/2013/37.2.12)]
52. Gassmann O, Frankenberger K, Csik M. *The Business Model Navigator: 55 Models That Will Revolutionise Your Business*. London, United Kingdom: Pearson; 2014:1-400.
53. Carljford S, Andersson A, Bendtsen P, Nilsen P, Lindberg M. Applying the RE-AIM framework to evaluate two implementation strategies used to introduce a tool for lifestyle intervention in Swedish primary health care. *Health Promot Int* 2012 Jun 11;27(2):167-176. [doi: [10.1093/heapro/dar016](https://doi.org/10.1093/heapro/dar016)] [Medline: [21398336](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21398336/)]

## Abbreviations

**ICT:** information and communication technology

**NVN:** Nederlandse Vereniging voor Neuropsychologie (Dutch Association for Neuropsychology)

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 06.10.20; peer-reviewed by S Bartels, A Teahan; comments to author 13.11.20; revised version received 12.01.21; accepted 02.02.21; published 03.06.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Christie HL, Boots LMM, Hermans I, Govers M, Tange HJ, Verhey FRJ, de Vugt M*

*Business Models of eHealth Interventions to Support Informal Caregivers of People With Dementia in the Netherlands: Analysis of Case Studies*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e24724

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e24724>

doi: [10.2196/24724](https://doi.org/10.2196/24724)

PMID: [34081009](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/34081009/)

©Hannah Liane Christie, Lizzy Mitzy Maria Boots, Ivo Hermans, Mark Govers, Huibert Johannes Tange, Frans Rochus Josef Verhey, Majolein de Vugt. Originally published in *JMIR Aging* (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 03.06.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in *JMIR Aging*, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <https://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

Original Paper

# Gender Differences in State Anxiety Related to Daily Function Among Older Adults During the COVID-19 Pandemic: Questionnaire Study

Sara Rosenblum<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Ortal Cohen Elimelech<sup>1</sup>, MA

The Laboratory of Complex Human Activity and Participation, Department of Occupational Therapy, University of Haifa, Haifa, Israel

**Corresponding Author:**

Sara Rosenblum, PhD

The Laboratory of Complex Human Activity and Participation

Department of Occupational Therapy

University of Haifa

Mount Carmel

Haifa, 31905

Israel

Phone: 972 4 8240474

Email: [rosens@research.haifa.ac.il](mailto:rosens@research.haifa.ac.il)

## Abstract

**Background:** The COVID-19 pandemic poses a challenge to people's day-to-day functioning and emotional and physical health, especially among older adults.

**Objective:** The aim of this study is to analyze gender differences in state anxiety, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition as well as the relationships among those factors in older adults during the COVID-19 pandemic lockdown.

**Methods:** We collected data on the web from a sample of 204 people (102 men and 102 women) aged 60 years and older. In addition to a demographic questionnaire, we used the State-Trait Personality Inventory to assess state anxiety, the Daily Functional Actualization questionnaire to evaluate daily functional self-actualization, and the Daily Living Questionnaire to measure functional cognition.

**Results:** Significant gender differences were found for state anxiety ( $t_{202}=-2.36$ ,  $P=.02$ ); daily functional self-actualization ( $t_{202}=2.15$ ,  $P=.03$ ); and the functional cognition components: complex tasks ( $Z=-3.07$ ,  $P=.002$ ); cognitive symptoms that might be interfering ( $Z=-2.15$ ,  $P=.028$ ); executive functions ( $Z=-2.21$ ,  $P=.024$ ); and executive function monitoring ( $Z=-2.21$ ,  $P=.027$ ). Significant medium correlations were found between both state anxiety level and daily functional self-actualization ( $r=-0.62$ ,  $P<.001$ ) and functional cognition ( $r=0.37-0.40$ ,  $P<.001$ ). Gender predicted 3% of the variance in state anxiety level, while daily functional self-actualization predicted 41% and complex activities (Daily Living Questionnaire) predicted an additional 3% ( $F_{3,200}=58.01$ ,  $P<.001$ ).

**Conclusions:** In older adults, anxiety is associated with cognitive decline, which may harm daily functional abilities and lead to social isolation, loneliness, and decreased well-being. Self-awareness and knowledge of gender differences and relationships between common available resources of daily functional self-actualization and functional cognition with anxiety may be strengthening factors in crisis periods such as the COVID-19 pandemic.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e25876) doi:[10.2196/25876](https://doi.org/10.2196/25876)

**KEYWORDS**

COVID-19; coronavirus; anxiety; cognition; aging; eHealth; online data

## Introduction

**Background**

The COVID-19 pandemic poses a challenge to people's day-to-day functioning and constitutes a meaningful factor

related to their emotional and physical health [1,2]. Expansion of the disease, reports of illness and death, and social isolation, especially during lockdown, may lead people to feel sadness, depression, and anxiety and to decrease their daily functioning [3,4]. Among older adults, this situation is especially worrisome. Anxiety disorders and symptoms have been found to be the



most widespread mental disorders among this population, even when not in crisis periods. Further, such disorders and symptoms may worsen physical resistance and disease in older adults [5,6].

Within the literature, some studies have focused specifically on mental health of older adults during the COVID-19 pandemic crisis. These studies evidenced increased depression symptoms and anxiety stress among older persons, with higher levels of distress found among women [7-9]. For example, approximately 12% of 7127 older adults in a survey conducted in the United Kingdom from May to July 2020 reported feeling worse depression and anxiety levels during the COVID-19 lockdown; of those reporting worse depression and anxiety, 17% were women, while only 7.8% were men [7]. Gustavsson and Beckman [9] reported significantly higher frequency of decreased mental health among older women than among men of the same ages, such as feeling bad due to isolation, experiencing worries (about health, the economic situation, and implications to society), having sleeping problems, and feeling depressed. Casagrande et al [8] and Robb et al [7] summarized that older women had increased risk for higher levels of distress and anxiety compared to older men.

Although these findings described the mental health status of older adults during the COVID-19 pandemic, there remains a general lack of literature about gender-related relationships between mental health, specifically anxiety levels and daily function characteristics. In routine periods, interrelationships were described between satisfying daily function and cognitive functioning with aging well and lower anxiety levels among older persons [10-12]. Older people who were active, satisfied with their daily function, and had no cognitive limitations interrupting their daily function achieved better mental health, including the lowest anxiety [11]. On the other hand, studies found associations among older adults between declined or unsatisfactory functional abilities loss of control and decreased physical and mental health [13]. Because gender differences were reported as prominent in mood and anxiety disorders [14], this factor must be considered when analyzing daily function as it relates to anxiety.

Crisis periods especially increase the importance of discovering mechanisms that enable people to maintain or achieve good, durable mental health. Thus, this study focuses on analyzing state anxiety as it relates to two further concepts that reflect older adults' daily functioning: (1) daily functional self-actualization and (2) functional cognition. *State anxiety* is defined as a temporary emotion characterized by feelings of tension and increased autonomic nervous system functions in situations experienced as a threat and that continues as long as the situation is interpreted to be a threat [15]. Teixeira et al [16] reported higher levels of state anxiety among women ages 62-93 in routine times (eg, not during crises such as the COVID-19 pandemic) than among men of the same ages.

Maslow [17] described *self-actualization* in his 1954 hierarchical motivation theory as individuals' expression of their full potential and desire for self-fulfillment. His growth-focused actualization model emphasized individual strengths towards a growth-oriented approach rather than a pathology-oriented approach focused on individuals' deficiencies [18]. In this study,

we consolidated the Maslow self-actualization theory [17] with concepts of daily functional self-actualization based on the World Health Organization (WHO) International Classification of Functioning, Disability, and Health (ICF) concepts [19]. The WHO established the ICF as a model of health and disease management linking health-related issues with individuals' capacities, daily activity performance, and participation and environmental factors. Health-related issues include physical and psychological conditions that affect a person's daily functional abilities and vice versa. Thus, satisfying daily functioning can lead to improved sense of control, homeostasis, and better health [20]. Combining Maslow's self-actualization theory with the ICF classification concepts and further literature (eg, [21,22]) enabled us to assume that if individuals are satisfied with their daily doing (activities and participation as related to their environmental expectations [19]) and feelings of mastery and competence while achieving their full potential [17], then they may feel less anxiety due to loss of life control and more self-fulfilled despite the COVID-19 crisis. Thus, self-actualization related to daily doing—that is, *daily functional self-actualization*—may be a source of strength for older adults during crises. However, as far as we know, no previous study has reported gender differences related to this concept, likely due to the absence of a practical standardized instrument to measure them. Consequently, although previous results indicated significant relationships between either daily functional abilities or individuals' self-fulfillment and health and well-being (eg, [21,22]), relationships between daily functional self-actualization and state anxiety among older people have not been studied, or at least have not been reported.

A further aspect analyzed in the current study in the context of searching for strengthening factors is functional cognition. *Functional cognition* refers to the application of cognitive skills to self-care and community living. Life consists of a process of daily cognitive problem-solving requirements that are essential to efficiently accomplish daily activities. Efficient performance can engender feelings of daily occupational satisfaction [23]. The cognitive ability to perform routine tasks and complex everyday activities entails functional cognition [24]; thus, functional cognition is properly evaluated in the context of actual task performance. It includes individuals' capacity to perform tasks and considers their abilities as a whole, including habits, routines, and environmental resources [24].

Beyond the differences related to anxiety that prior studies have reported, our review of the literature revealed that gender differences in daily functional self-actualization or in functional cognition have not been described among older adults during crisis periods.

## Research Aims

Considering the possible implications of daily functional self-actualization on anxiety and health, recognizing gender differences and understanding relationships among these concepts may supply insight into each gender's unique needs. This may then provide opportunities to improve both older adults' well-being in crisis periods and stakeholders' awareness. As such, this study aimed to analyze gender differences related to state anxiety, daily functional self-actualization, and



functional cognition, as well as the relationships among those factors, in older adults during the COVID-19 pandemic lockdown. We hypothesized that (1) significant gender differences would be found in state anxiety, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition; (2) significant correlations would be found among state anxiety, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition for the entire sample; and (3) gender, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition would predict state anxiety for the entire sample.

## Methods

### Participants and Procedure

The data were collected from 204 people (102 men and 102 women) aged 60 years and older between September 20 and October 10, 2020—a period when the respondents were in lockdown due to the COVID-19 pandemic. The data were gathered using an Israeli survey company, Panel4, that specializes in recruiting and incentivizing participants for web-based research (eg, in exchange for gift certificates). Panel4 can provide 400,000 panel members recruited via advertisements on Google, Facebook, and other popular websites, thus representing the adult population in Israel for web-based research. Ours was a sample of those panelists who chose to participate in response to our call distributed by the company among their members. Participants completed a demographic questionnaire and the instruments detailed in the following sections anonymously and independently on the web (via a link to the Qualtrics platform).

### Instruments

#### *State Anxiety: State-Trait Personality Inventory*

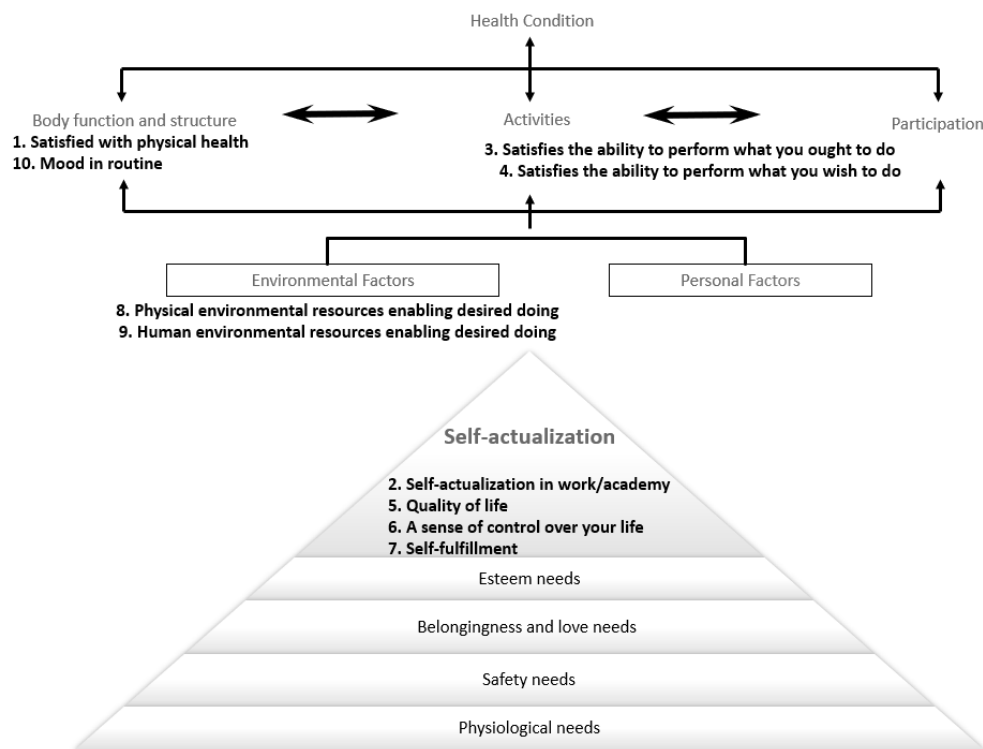
State anxiety was measured by the State-Trait Personality Inventory (STPI) [25], a 10-item inventory that assesses the

respondent's specific pattern of emotions, such as anxiety, anger, depression, and curiosity. Participants rate their present agreement with the items on a 5-point Likert-type scale from 1 (not at all) to 5 (very much). Higher scores indicate greater state anxiety (CD Spielberger, G Jacobs, R Crane, et al, 1979, *Preliminary manual for the State-Trait Personality Inventory (STPI)*, University of South Florida, unpublished manuscript). In this study, the STPI internal consistency was high (.71), which is consistent with previous studies [5,25]. Moreover, the STPI has been found to have good reliability and validity among older adults [26].

#### *Daily Functional Self-Actualization Questionnaire*

The Daily Functional Self-Actualization Questionnaire (DailyFA) was developed by the authors within a short time in response to the need to measure daily self-actualization during the COVID-19 lockdown period. Based on the Maslow theory [17], the ICF concepts [19], and the first author's rich clinical experience, results of studies among the aging population (eg, [20,27-29]) and development of 11 assessment tools, the first author chose 10 items for the questionnaire. These items as derived from both the ICF [19] and Maslow theory [17] (see Figure 1) related to physical and emotional health, sense of control over life, satisfaction from daily doing, self-fulfillment, environmental factors, and quality of life. Content and face validity were established based on literature reports about self-actualization and daily function. Expert validity was further established by four occupational therapy researchers, who agreed that the items are appropriate to cover the construct of daily functional self-actualization and that each item was clearly articulated. Participants rated their fulfillment or satisfaction with each item on a 10-point scale from 1 (not good at all) to 10 (very good). The DailyFA indicated a high level of internal consistency ( $\alpha=.94$ ) in this study.

**Figure 1.** The 10 items of the Daily Functional Actualization questionnaire, derived from both the International Classification of Functioning, Disability, and Health [19] and Maslow's theoretical concepts [17].



### Functional Cognition: Daily Living Questionnaire

In this study, we measured functional cognition using the self-report Daily Living Questionnaire (DLQ), which relates to cognitive difficulties in activities and participation as well as to cognitive components such as memory, executive functions, and executive function monitoring [27]. The DLQ assesses everyday difficulties in activities and participation tied with higher level cognitive deficiency. It includes 51 daily activities within 2 domains. The first domain, Part A (28 items), relates to activities and participation and consists of 4 factors: household tasks, activities involving language/comprehension, community/participation, and complex tasks. The second domain, Part B (24 items), relates to cognitive symptoms or impairments and consists of 3 factors: executive function, memory, and executive function monitoring. Using a 4-point Likert-type scale from 1 (no mental or cognitive difficulty) to 4 (unable to complete), respondents rate their level of mental or cognitive difficulty when performing activities. The DLQ content and face validity were established, and it was found to have an acceptable internal consistency for both parts. Furthermore, validity has been demonstrated by distinctions between age groups and between participants with multiple sclerosis and controls [20]. The internal consistency for this study was high for all 52 items ( $\alpha=.94$ ) and for each part separately ( $\alpha=.87$  for Part A;  $\alpha=.94$  for Part B).

### Data Analysis

Descriptive statistics were used to describe the sample. The demographic gender variables (*woman* and *man*) were compared

using chi-square tests, *t* tests for independent variables, and Mann-Whitney tests. Between-group differences in state anxiety, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition were examined using *t* tests for independent variables and Mann-Whitney tests. To examine the prediction of state anxiety by gender, daily functional self-actualization (DailyFA mean score), and functional cognition (DLQ factors), we conducted stepwise regressions, with gender inserted at the first phase and DailyFA and DLQ variables afterward.

## Results

### Sociodemographic Characteristics

The sample included 204 Jewish adults living in Israel. Most spoke Hebrew (94/102 women, 92.2%; 96/102 men, 94.1%) and lived in a city (94/102 women, 92%; 84/102 men, 82%). As presented in Table 1, the participants' sociodemographic characteristics indicated no significant gender differences for age, years of education, place of birth, main language spoken, place of residence, or religious affinity. However, significantly fewer female than male participants were married (with or without children) or were retired. No significant correlations were found between marital status or being retirement and any of the main research variable scores (eg, state anxiety, daily functional self-actualization, or functional cognition factors). Thus, those sociodemographic characteristics were not retained as covariates in the later gender-comparison analyses.

**Table 1.** Participants' sociodemographic characteristics by gender (N=204).

Sociodemographic characteristic	Women (n=102)	Men (n=102)	$\chi^2$ (df)	P value
Age (years), mean (SD)	69.01 (0.58)	69.28 (0.59)	0.33 <sup>a</sup> (202)	.74
Education (years), mean (SD)	13.6 (0.44)	13.69 (0.42)	0.09 (201.69)	.93
Years since retirement, mean (SD)	11.28 (7.57)	10.64 (9.15)	-0.98 <sup>b</sup>	.32
<b>Place of birth, n (%)</b>			9.05 (6)	.17
Israel	72 (70.6)	63 (61.8)		
Europe	8 (7.8)	19 (18.4)		
United States	1 (1.0)	1 (1.0)		
Asia	6 (5.8)	1 (1.0)		
Africa	5 (4.9)	5 (4.9)		
Former Soviet Union	6 (5.8)	8 (7.8)		
Other	4 (3.9)	5 (4.9)		
<b>Marital status, n (%)</b>			25.27 (4)	<.001
Single	5 (4.9)	5 (4.9)		
Separated or divorced	28 (27.5)	8 (7.8)		
Married with or without children	59 (42.2)	88 (69.2)		
Widowed	10 (9.8)	1 (1.0)		
<b>Religious affinity, n (%)</b>			5.65 (3)	.13
Secular	75 (73.5)	71 (69.9)		
Religious	2 (2.0)	9 (8.8)		
Ultra-orthodox	1 (1.0)	0 (0)		
Traditional	24 (23.5)	22 (21.6)		
<b>Employment status, n (%)</b>			2.82 (1)	.09
Usually working	46 (45.1)	58 (56.9)		
Not usually working	56 (54.9)	44 (43.1)		
<b>Retirement, n (%)</b>			6.72 (1)	.01
Yes	30 (29.4)	48 (47.1)		
No	72 (70.6)	54 (52.9)		

<sup>a</sup>*t* test.<sup>b</sup>Mann-Whitney test.

## Gender Differences: Hypothesis 1

### State Anxiety

Independent *t* tests showed significant group differences for state anxiety based on STPI score. The female participants had significantly higher mean state anxiety scores than the male participants (female: mean 24.98, SD 7.98; male: mean 22.44, SD 7.31;  $t_{202}=-2.36$ ,  $P=.02$ ).

### Daily Functional Self-Actualization

Independent *t* tests revealed that during the COVID-19 crisis period, the female participants had significantly lower mean DailyFA scores than the male participants (female: mean 6.06, SD 1.96; male: mean 6.64, SD 1.94;  $t_{202}=2.15$ ,  $P=.03$ ), indicating lower daily functional self-actualization for the women. The means and standard deviations for each DailyFA item are presented in [Table 2](#).

**Table 2.** Gender comparison of means and standard deviations of the DailyFA questionnaire items and final mean scores.

DailyFA <sup>a</sup> item	Score, mean (SD)	
	Women (n=102)	Men (n=102)
1. Satisfied with physical health	7.37 (2.13)	7.06 (1.94)
2. Self-actualization in work/academy	6.01 (2.85)	6.70 (2.63)
3. Satisfies the ability to perform what ought to do	6.58 (2.90)	6.83 (2.36)
4. Satisfies the ability to perform what you wish to do	5.51 (2.55)	5.71 (2.51)
5. Quality of life	6.01 (2.19)	6.74 (2.09)
6. A sense of control over your life	5.82 (2.42)	6.47 (2.51)
7. Self-fulfillment	5.10 (2.53)	5.85 (2.65)
8. Physical environmental resources enabling desired doing	5.67 (2.52)	6.27 (2.51)
9. Human environmental resources enabling desired doing	5.95 (2.61)	6.58 (2.42)
10. Mood in routine	6.24 (2.50)	6.97 (2.07)
Total mean score	6.03 (1.97)	6.65 (1.94)

<sup>a</sup>Daily FA: Daily Functional Actualization questionnaire.

### Functional Cognition

As presented in Table 3, the Mann-Whitney analysis showed that women reported significantly more cognitive difficulties while performing both community-related and complex tasks.

They also reported higher cognitive symptoms that might be interfering with daily performance on the whole DLQ, on the Part B score, and on each of its components (executive function, memory, and executive function monitoring).

**Table 3.** Gender comparison of the mean scores and standard deviations of the DLQ factors.

DLQ <sup>a</sup> factor	Score, mean (SD)		Z	P value
	Women (n=102)	Men (n=102)		
<b>Part A: Activities and participation</b>	1.56 (0.46)	1.54 (0.52)	-8.13	.43
1. Household task	1.29 (0.38)	1.46 (0.57)	-1.66	.11
2. Activities involving language/comprehension	1.54 (0.54)	1.52 (0.62)	-0.76	.45
3. Community/participation	1.75 (0.71)	1.69 (0.61)	-1.01	.35
4. Complex task	1.74 (0.71)	1.49 (0.61)	-3.07	.002
<b>Part B: Cognitive symptoms that might be interfering</b>	1.54 (0.52)	1.41 (0.49)	-2.15	.03
1. Executive function	1.62 (0.58)	1.47 (0.56)	-2.21	.02
2. Memory	1.43 (0.55)	1.44 (0.64)	-1.65	.08
3. Executive function monitoring	1.46 (0.52)	1.33 (0.45)	-2.21	.03

<sup>a</sup>DLQ: Daily Living Questionnaire.

### Correlations: Hypothesis 2

Spearman correlations yielded significant correlations between state anxiety and both the daily functional self-actualization score on the DailyFA ( $r=-0.62$ ) and some functional cognition factors on the DLQ (complex task:  $r=0.37$ ; executive function:  $r=0.37$ ; and executive function monitoring:  $r=0.40$ ), with  $P$  values of  $<.001$  for all 4 variables.

### Predictors of State Anxiety: Hypothesis 3

Tables 4 and 5 present the stepwise regression analysis, which indicates that gender contributed 3% to anxiety prediction. Daily functional self-actualization accounted for 41% of anxiety prediction, and the functional cognition subscale, *complex activities*, accounted for an additional 3%. Thus, 47% of the state anxiety variability was predicted by gender, daily functional self-actualization, and complex activities ( $F_{3,200}=58.01$ ,  $P<.001$ ).

**Table 4.** Predicting state anxiety from gender, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition.

Value	Model 1			Model 2			Model 3		
	B (SE)	$\beta$	P value	B (SE)	$\beta$	P value	B (SE)	$\beta$	P value
Gender <sup>a</sup>	2.59 (1.07)	.16	.02	1.03 (0.82)	.07	.21 <sup>b</sup>	0.67 (0.82)	.04	.41
Daily functional actualization (DailyFA) <sup>c</sup>	N/A	N/A	N/A	-2.55 (0.21)	-.65	<.001	-2.33 (0.22)	-.60	<.001
Complex activities (DLQ) <sup>d</sup>	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	1.98 (0.64)	.17	.002

<sup>a</sup>Gender 1=female.

<sup>b</sup>N/A: not applicable.

<sup>c</sup>DFA: Daily Functional Actualization questionnaire.

<sup>d</sup>DLQ: Daily Living Questionnaire.

**Table 5.** F and R values of the statistical analysis predicting state anxiety from gender, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition.

Value	Model 1	Model 2	Model 3
F change	5.57 <sup>a</sup>	148.09 <sup>b</sup>	9.57 <sup>c</sup>
R <sup>2</sup> (adjusted R <sup>2</sup> )	0.03 (0.02)	0.44 (0.43)	0.47 (0.46)
R <sup>2</sup> change	0.03	0.41	0.03

<sup>a</sup>P=.02

<sup>b</sup>P<.001.

<sup>c</sup>P=.002

## Discussion

### Principal Results

This study aimed to evaluate gender differences related to the state anxiety, daily functional self-actualization, and functional cognition of older adults during the COVID-19 lockdown period and to search for relationships among those factors. The results show significant gender differences in all three areas and significant correlations between state anxiety and both daily functional self-actualization and some functional cognition components. Further, 47% of the state anxiety variability was predicted by gender (3%) and both daily functional self-actualization (41%) and the complex activities subscale of the DLQ measuring functional cognition (3%).

### Gender Differences

Anxiety is associated with cognitive decline and may harm daily functional abilities, which in turn can lead to loneliness and decreased well-being [5,30]. The results show significantly higher state anxiety levels among women during the pandemic period. These findings are supported by previous studies conducted in the United Kingdom [7], Italy [8], and Sweden [9], which presented significantly more negative feelings—including anxiety—among women than among men. Similarly, the significant gender differences found in daily self-actualization, which represents people's resources and feelings related to their daily function, are supported by studies that focused on gender differences in functional capacity and abilities in routine periods and not during crises such as the COVID-19 pandemic. These studies found gender differences in actual daily performance. However, they did not measure daily functional self-actualization in routine periods or in the

COVID-19 pandemic period. Thus, a comparison of these results with previous studies is limited. The earlier findings included a study by Potvin and colleagues [26], which reported that women over the age of 65 years had significantly lower scores on performance-based functional capacity tests.

Gender differences have also been found in activities of daily living and instrumental activities of daily living performance among people aged 82 to 87 years [31]. Pachana and colleagues [31] noted that despite a higher incidence of chronic conditions among women, the female participants in their study reported significantly less difficulty preparing meals, taking medications, using the telephone, and performing leisure activities than the male participants. However, the women reported having significantly greater difficulty with shopping and housework activities compared to the partnered men.

Some difficulties performing such activities may relate to decreased executive functions. Executive functions are a set of cognitive skills that are necessary to plan, monitor, and execute a sequence of goal-directed complex actions [32]. Decreases in those abilities need to be identified in a timely fashion because they may influence daily functional performance abilities [33]. For example, Coppin and his colleagues found an association between poorer executive function and lower gait speed among older adults [34]; this may serve an important marker for decreases that may be associated with both physical and mental health. Interestingly, when focusing on functional cognition, the results of this study indicate significantly more functional cognitive difficulties for women in “complex tasks” and in cognitive components, such as executive function and executive function monitoring. However, these results did not hold for other kinds of tasks, such as household tasks (as also reported by Pachana and colleagues [31]) or for activities involving



language and community/participation. It is noteworthy that Pachana and colleagues [31] reported a higher incidence of chronic conditions among women. It would be interesting to study the possible associations between difficulty performing complex daily tasks—which are cognitively demanding and require massive decision-making and thus demand daily energy—and women's physical and mental health status. Analysis of a more comprehensive model that considers possible moderators and mediators variables is required.

Indeed, difficulties performing daily tasks in older adults may be tied with emotional, physical, or cognitive deficits [28]. Specifically, our results show significant inferior cognitive symptoms that may be interfering in daily function (eg, in the executive function and executive function monitoring of the DLQ Part B) among women. Similar to the results of this study, earlier studies showed that women older than 65 years and living in the community exhibited lower cognitive performance on the Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE) than men in the same circumstances [35,36]. In contrast to our results, McCarrey and colleagues [37]—who used the MMSE and other neuropsychological tests—reported decreasing executive function abilities with age and greater resilience to age-related cognitive decline in older women than in older men. In the same line, in their comprehensive review of studies of gender comparisons related to executive functions, Grissom and Reyes [38] presented no gender differences in executive function as measured by neuropsychological tests. The MMSE is designed to screen for cognitive decline, and it (or similar neuropsychological tests) may not reflect real-world functional cognition [39]. These opposing results related to older adults' abilities in specific cognitive components suggest a reminder that our study focused on *functional* cognition. From an ecological viewpoint, life becomes more complex and demanding over the years. Among older adults, especially in late life, extensive impairment of daily functioning may occur due to cognitive decline [40]. Indeed, measuring cognitive difficulty levels when performing varied tasks adequately reflects such reduction in daily life functioning [20]. Consequently, further studies are required to determine whether the significantly inferior executive function and executive function monitoring found in our research among women is due to the use of a cognitive functional self-report scale or caused by the crisis period, which may have more influence on the women's functional behavior.

### **Relationships Among State Anxiety, Daily Functional Self-Actualization, and Functional Cognition**

The question of relationships among functional cognition, daily functional self-actualization, and state anxiety—especially in crisis periods—is of interest toward better understanding and possible prevention. The significant correlations found in our study are supported by previous studies. For instance, earlier studies found that women with generalized anxiety disorder presented higher degrees of functional impairment [41,42]. Although better cognitive performance has been found to be a protective factor among older adults [43], anxiety can cause an increase in cognitive dysfunction [44]. Prior research also associated community-dwelling older adults who showed higher state anxiety with worse learning, memory, and executive

function abilities [45,46]. A long-term longitudinal study among twins over the age of 50 years reported a bidirectional relationship between anxiety symptoms and certain cognitive abilities, including processing speed and attention [23]. Additional cognitive performance, such as visuospatial ability and immediate and delayed memory, have also been found to be significantly associated with both state and trait anxiety among healthy older adults [47].

### **Predictors of State Anxiety**

The results of significant gender differences in state anxiety achieved particular significance in light of the regression analysis results indicating that gender indeed contributed to state anxiety prediction. Both results emphasize the importance of considering gender as a factor that plays a role in dealing with stressful events and relates to the mental health of older persons in challenging periods as the COVID-19 pandemic.

The finding in this study that daily functional self-actualization predicts 41% of state anxiety, and that specific aspects of functional cognition (eg, complex activities) predict another 3% is particularly interesting. Positive effects were previously reported between cognitive functioning and mild and moderate state anxiety among older people in routine times [12]. Knowledge of these relationships between anxiety and the common available resources of daily functional self-actualization and functional cognition related to gender differences, potentially obtainable in part through self-awareness and self-reflection, seems to play an important role in participation. Satisfactory participation in daily life activities promotes well-being and increases individuals' sense of purpose and meaning [48]. The level of interest, value, and personal causation in everyday activities [46], especially leisure, social, and physical activities, has been associated with life satisfaction and psychological well-being among older adults [49-54]. For instance, Soderhamn et al [30] conducted interviews among 11 adults aged 67 years and older to grasp the meaning of self-care actualization (eg, activities that improve, maintain, or restore health). They found that self-care, as well as the use of self-care resources to care for others, was meaningful due to the sense of control over life and the self-reflection and realization it provides [30]. We surmise that the use of web-based self-report questionnaires (such as the DLQ and DailyFA used in this study) may be a resource to achieve such self-reflection. If so, the use of web-based self-report questionnaires may enhance self-awareness, psychological autonomy, life control, health, and well-being [20,55,56].

### **Limitations and Future Research**

The results of this study should be interpreted in the context of several limitations. First, the DailyFA questionnaire was developed to address the urgent need to measure daily functional self-actualization during the COVID-19 lockdown period; more research is required to further establish the validity and reliability of the scale. Second, it was not our aim to compare precrisis and postcrisis results. Because anxiety and functioning may be correlated in general (and not specifically in relation to the COVID-19 pandemic), further studies are required to compare features in routine precrisis periods to features during the crisis to determine whether these study results depend upon

the crisis period or reflect a global phenomenon among older adults. Third, we did not explore the potential effects of self-reflection that may have arisen as participants completed the web-based self-report questionnaires. Future studies should explore the effects of such questionnaires on respondents' well-being.

### Conclusions

Without doubt, late life is a challenging period associated with forfeiture and changes in physical, emotional, and social

domains. Recognizing a person's resiliency resources while focusing on functional abilities in conjunction with mental health may help older adults turn adverse events into opportunities and increase personal growth and life satisfaction [57]. Physical and mental health status is essential for people to perceive their personal strengths, while psychological resources may help them deal with physical and mental impairments and new circumstances, such as the COVID-19 crisis [44].

### Acknowledgments

This study was supported by the Ministry of Science and Technology, Israel.

### Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

### References

1. Pieh C, Budimir S, Probst T. The effect of age, gender, income, work, and physical activity on mental health during coronavirus disease (COVID-19) lockdown in Austria. *J Psychosom Res* 2020 Sep;136:110186 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jpsychores.2020.110186](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpsychores.2020.110186)] [Medline: [32682159](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32682159/)]
2. Rothan HA, Byrareddy SN. The epidemiology and pathogenesis of coronavirus disease (COVID-19) outbreak. *J Autoimmun* 2020 May;109:102433 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jaut.2020.102433](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2020.102433)] [Medline: [32113704](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32113704/)]
3. Cao W, Fang Z, Hou G, Han M, Xu X, Dong J, et al. The psychological impact of the COVID-19 epidemic on college students in China. *Psychiatry Res* 2020 May;287:112934 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.psychres.2020.112934](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.112934)] [Medline: [32229390](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32229390/)]
4. Tull MT, Edmonds KA, Scamaldo KM, Richmond JR, Rose JP, Gratz KL. Psychological outcomes associated with stay-at-home orders and the perceived impact of COVID-19 on daily life. *Psychiatry Res* 2020 Jul;289:113098 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113098](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113098)] [Medline: [32434092](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32434092/)]
5. Petkus AJ, Reynolds CA, Wetherell JL, Kremen WS, Pedersen NL, Gatz M. Anxiety is associated with increased risk of dementia in older Swedish twins. *Alzheimers Dement* 2016 Apr;12(4):399-406 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jalz.2015.09.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2015.09.008)] [Medline: [26549599](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26549599/)]
6. Lim W, Liang C, Assantachai P, Auyeung TW, Kang L, Lee W, et al. COVID-19 and older people in Asia: Asian Working Group for Sarcopenia calls to actions. *Geriatr Gerontol Int* 2020 Jun;20(6):547-558 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/ggi.13939](https://doi.org/10.1111/ggi.13939)] [Medline: [32365259](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32365259/)]
7. Robb CE, de Jager CA, Ahmadi-Abhari S, Giannakopoulou P, Udeh-Momoh C, McKeand J, et al. Associations of social isolation with anxiety and depression during the early COVID-19 pandemic: a survey of older adults in London, UK. *Front Psychiatry* 2020;11:591120 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsy.2020.591120](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsy.2020.591120)] [Medline: [33132942](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33132942/)]
8. Casagrande M, Favieri F, Tambelli R, Forte G. The enemy who sealed the world: effects quarantine due to the COVID-19 on sleep quality, anxiety, and psychological distress in the Italian population. *Sleep Med* 2020 Nov;75:12-20 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.sleep.2020.05.011](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sleep.2020.05.011)] [Medline: [32853913](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32853913/)]
9. Gustavsson J, Beckman L. Compliance to recommendations and mental health consequences among elderly in Sweden during the initial phase of the COVID-19 pandemic—a cross sectional online survey. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jul 26;17(15) [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17155380](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17155380)] [Medline: [32722624](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32722624/)]
10. Halaweh H, Dahlin-Ivanoff S, Svantesson U, Willén C. Perspectives of older adults on aging well: a focus group study. *J Aging Res* 2018;2018:9858252 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1155/2018/9858252](https://doi.org/10.1155/2018/9858252)] [Medline: [30533224](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30533224/)]
11. Losada A, Márquez-González M, Pachana NA, Wetherell JL, Fernández-Fernández V, Nogales-González C, et al. Behavioral correlates of anxiety in well-functioning older adults. *Int Psychogeriatr* 2015 Jul;27(7):1135-1146. [doi: [10.1017/S1041610214001148](https://doi.org/10.1017/S1041610214001148)] [Medline: [24989650](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24989650/)]
12. Potvin O, Bergua V, Meillon C, Le Goff M, Bouisson J, Dartigues J, et al. State anxiety and cognitive functioning in older adults. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2013 Sep;21(9):915-924. [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2013.01.029](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2013.01.029)] [Medline: [23567382](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23567382/)]
13. Lee Y. The predictive value of self assessed general, physical, and mental health on functional decline and mortality in older adults. *J Epidemiol Community Health* 2000 Feb;54(2):123-129 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/jech.54.2.123](https://doi.org/10.1136/jech.54.2.123)] [Medline: [10715745](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/10715745/)]
14. Altemus M, Sarvaiya N, Neill Epperson C. Sex differences in anxiety and depression clinical perspectives. *Front Neuroendocrinol* 2014 Aug;35(3):320-330 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.yfrne.2014.05.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.yfrne.2014.05.004)] [Medline: [24887405](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24887405/)]

15. Hamann DL. An assessment of anxiety in instrumental and vocal performances. *J Res Music Educ* 2016 Aug 19;30(2):77-90. [doi: [10.2307/3345040](https://doi.org/10.2307/3345040)]
16. Teixeira CM, Vasconcelos-Raposo J, Fernandes HM, Brustad RJ. Physical activity, depression and anxiety among the elderly. *Soc Indic Res* 2012 Jun 19;113(1):307-318. [doi: [10.1007/s11205-012-0094-9](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11205-012-0094-9)]
17. Maslow A. *Motivation and Personality*. New York, NY: Harper & Row; 1954.
18. Collins M. Spiritual intelligence: evolving transpersonal potential toward ecological actualization for a sustainable future. *World Futures* 2010 Jul 08;66(5):320-334. [doi: [10.1080/02604020903423527](https://doi.org/10.1080/02604020903423527)]
19. International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health (ICF). World Health Organization. 2001. URL: <https://www.who.int/classifications/icf/en/> [accessed 2021-05-20]
20. Rosenblum S. Towards daily function homeostasis: a conceptual health framework and keys for action. *J Fam Med Dis Prev* 2017 Jun 30;3(2):A. [doi: [10.23937/2469-5793/1510053](https://doi.org/10.23937/2469-5793/1510053)]
21. Steger MF, Kashdan TB, Oishi S. Being good by doing good: daily eudaimonic activity and well-being. *J Res Pers* 2008 Feb;42(1):22-42. [doi: [10.1016/j.jrp.2007.03.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrp.2007.03.004)]
22. Håkansson C, Björkelund C, Eklund M. Associations between women's subjective perceptions of daily occupations and life satisfaction, and the role of perceived control. *Aust Occup Ther J* 2011 Dec;58(6):397-404. [doi: [10.1111/j.1440-1630.2011.00976.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1440-1630.2011.00976.x)] [Medline: [22111641](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22111641/)]
23. Petkus AJ, Reynolds CA, Wetherell JL, Kremen WS, Gatz M. Temporal dynamics of cognitive performance and anxiety across older adulthood. *Psychol Aging* 2017 May;32(3):278-292 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1037/pag0000164](https://doi.org/10.1037/pag0000164)] [Medline: [28333502](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28333502/)]
24. Giles GM, Edwards DF, Baum C, Furniss J, Skidmore E, Wolf T, et al. Making functional cognition a professional priority. *Am J Occup Ther* 2020;74(1):7401090010p1-7401090010p6 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.5014/ajot.2020.741002](https://doi.org/10.5014/ajot.2020.741002)] [Medline: [32078504](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32078504/)]
25. Ben-Zur H, Zeidner M. Sex differences in anxiety, curiosity, and anger: A cross-cultural study. *Sex Roles* 1988 Sep;19(5-6):335-347. [doi: [10.1007/bf00289841](https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00289841)]
26. Potvin O, Bergua V, Meillon C, Le Goff M, Bouisson J, Dartigues J, et al. Norms and associated factors of the STAI-Y state anxiety inventory in older adults: results from the PAQUID study. *Int Psychogeriatr* 2011 Aug;23(6):869-879. [doi: [10.1017/S1041610210002358](https://doi.org/10.1017/S1041610210002358)] [Medline: [21251351](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21251351/)]
27. Rosenblum S, Josman N, Toglia J. Development of the Daily Living Questionnaire (DLQ): a factor analysis study. *Open J Occup Ther* 2017 Oct 01;5(4):A. [doi: [10.15453/2168-6408.1326](https://doi.org/10.15453/2168-6408.1326)]
28. Rosenblum S, Engel-Yeger B, Fogel Y. Age-related changes in executive control and their relationships with activity performance in handwriting. *Hum Mov Sci* 2013 Apr;32(2):363-376. [doi: [10.1016/j.humov.2012.12.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.humov.2012.12.008)] [Medline: [23558056](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23558056/)]
29. Rosenblum S, Werner P, Dekel T, Gurevitz I, Heinik J. Handwriting process variables among elderly people with mild Major Depressive Disorder: a preliminary study. *Aging Clin Exp Res* 2010 Apr;22(2):141-147. [doi: [10.1007/BF03324787](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF03324787)] [Medline: [20440100](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/20440100/)]
30. Söderhamn U, Dale B, Söderhamn O. The meaning of actualization of self-care resources among a group of older home-dwelling people--a hermeneutic study. *Int J Qual Stud Health Well-being* 2013 Apr 19;8:1-9 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3402/qhw.v8i0.20592](https://doi.org/10.3402/qhw.v8i0.20592)] [Medline: [23601788](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23601788/)]
31. Pachana NA, McLaughlin D, Leung J, McKenzie SJ, Dobson A. The effect of having a partner on activities of daily living in men and women aged 82-87 years. *Maturitas* 2011 Mar;68(3):286-290. [doi: [10.1016/j.maturitas.2010.11.009](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.maturitas.2010.11.009)] [Medline: [21145187](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21145187/)]
32. Royall DR, Lauterbach EC, Cummings JL, Reeve A, Rummans TA, Kaufer DI, et al. Executive control function: a review of its promise and challenges for clinical research. A report from the Committee on Research of the American Neuropsychiatric Association. *J Neuropsychiatry Clin Neurosci* 2002 Nov;14(4):377-405. [doi: [10.1176/jnp.14.4.377](https://doi.org/10.1176/jnp.14.4.377)] [Medline: [12426407](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12426407/)]
33. Engel-Yeger B, Rosenblum S. Executive dysfunctions mediate between altered sensory processing and daily activity performance in older adults. *BMC Geriatr* 2021 Feb 22;21(1):132 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s12877-021-02032-0](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12877-021-02032-0)] [Medline: [33618664](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33618664/)]
34. Coppin A, Shumway-Cook A, Saczynski JS, Patel KV, Ble A, Ferrucci L, et al. Association of executive function and performance of dual-task physical tests among older adults: analyses from the InChianti study. *Age Ageing* 2006 Nov;35(6):619-624 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/ageing/af1107](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/af1107)] [Medline: [17047008](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/17047008/)]
35. Sposito G, Neri AL, Yassuda MS. Advanced Activities of Daily Living (AADLs) and cognitive performance in community-dwelling elderly persons: data from the FIBRA Study - UNICAMP. *Rev Bras Geriatr Gerontol* 2016 Feb;19(1):7-20. [doi: [10.1590/1809-9823.2016.15044](https://doi.org/10.1590/1809-9823.2016.15044)]
36. Kim M, Park J. Factors affecting cognitive function according to gender in community-dwelling elderly individuals. *Epidemiol Health* 2017;39:e2017054 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.4178/epih.e2017054](https://doi.org/10.4178/epih.e2017054)] [Medline: [29141399](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29141399/)]
37. McCarrey AC, An Y, Kitner-Triolo MH, Ferrucci L, Resnick SM. Sex differences in cognitive trajectories in clinically normal older adults. *Psychol Aging* 2016 Mar;31(2):166-175 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1037/pag0000070](https://doi.org/10.1037/pag0000070)] [Medline: [26796792](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26796792/)]

38. Grissom NM, Reyes TM. Let's call the whole thing off: evaluating gender and sex differences in executive function. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 2019 Jan;44(1):86-96 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1038/s41386-018-0179-5](https://doi.org/10.1038/s41386-018-0179-5)] [Medline: [30143781](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30143781/)]
39. Rosenblum S, Meyer S, Gemerman N, Mentzer L, Richardson A, Israeli-Korn S, et al. The Montreal Cognitive Assessment: is it suitable for identifying mild cognitive impairment in Parkinson's Disease? *Mov Disord Clin Pract* 2020 Aug;7(6):648-655. [doi: [10.1002/mdc3.12969](https://doi.org/10.1002/mdc3.12969)] [Medline: [32775510](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32775510/)]
40. Schultz SK, Hoth A, Buckwalter K. Anxiety and impaired social function in the elderly. *Ann Clin Psychiatry* 2004;16(1):47-51. [doi: [10.1080/10401230490281429](https://doi.org/10.1080/10401230490281429)] [Medline: [15147113](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/15147113/)]
41. Bekker MHJ, van Mens-Verhulst J. Anxiety disorders: sex differences in prevalence, degree, and background, but gender-neutral treatment. *Gend Med* 2007;4 Suppl B:S178-S193. [doi: [10.1016/s1550-8579\(07\)80057-x](https://doi.org/10.1016/s1550-8579(07)80057-x)] [Medline: [18156102](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/18156102/)]
42. Xu Y, Schneier F, Heimberg RG, Princisvalle K, Liebowitz MR, Wang S, et al. Gender differences in social anxiety disorder: results from the national epidemiologic sample on alcohol and related conditions. *J Anxiety Disord* 2012 Jan;26(1):12-19. [doi: [10.1016/j.janxdis.2011.08.006](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.janxdis.2011.08.006)] [Medline: [21903358](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21903358/)]
43. Alexandre TDS, Corona LP, Nunes DP, Santos JLF, Duarte YADO, Lebrão ML. Gender differences in incidence and determinants of disability in activities of daily living among elderly individuals: SABE study. *Arch Gerontol Geriatr* 2012;55(2):431-437. [doi: [10.1016/j.archger.2012.04.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.archger.2012.04.001)] [Medline: [22546518](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/22546518/)]
44. Boehlen FH, Herzog W, Schellberg D, Maatouk I, Schoettker B, Brenner H, et al. Gender-specific predictors of generalized anxiety disorder symptoms in older adults: Results of a large population-based study. *J Affect Disord* 2020 Feb 01;262:174-181. [doi: [10.1016/j.jad.2019.10.025](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2019.10.025)] [Medline: [31668601](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31668601/)]
45. Bierman EJM, Comijs HC, Jonker C, Beekman ATF. Effects of anxiety versus depression on cognition in later life. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2005 Aug;13(8):686-693. [doi: [10.1176/appi.ajgp.13.8.686](https://doi.org/10.1176/appi.ajgp.13.8.686)] [Medline: [16085784](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16085784/)]
46. Booth JE, Schinka JA, Brown LM, Mortimer JA, Borenstein AR. Five-factor personality dimensions, mood states, and cognitive performance in older adults. *J Clin Exp Neuropsychol* 2006 Jul;28(5):676-683. [doi: [10.1080/13803390590954209](https://doi.org/10.1080/13803390590954209)] [Medline: [16723316](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16723316/)]
47. Stillman AN, Rowe KC, Arndt S, Moser DJ. Anxious symptoms and cognitive function in non-demented older adults: an inverse relationship. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2012 Aug;27(8):792-798 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1002/gps.2785](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.2785)] [Medline: [21919061](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21919061/)]
48. Chippendale T, Boltz M. Living legends: effectiveness of a program to enhance sense of purpose and meaning in life among community-dwelling older adults. *Am J Occup Ther* 2015;69(4):6904270010p1-690427001011. [doi: [10.5014/ajot.2015.014894](https://doi.org/10.5014/ajot.2015.014894)] [Medline: [26114464](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26114464/)]
49. Menec VH. The relation between everyday activities and successful aging: a 6-year longitudinal study. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2003 Mar;58(2):S74-S82. [doi: [10.1093/geronb/58.2.s74](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/58.2.s74)] [Medline: [12646596](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12646596/)]
50. Kim J, Lee S, Chun S, Han A, Heo J. The effects of leisure-time physical activity for optimism, life satisfaction, psychological well-being, and positive affect among older adults with loneliness. *Ann Leis Res* 2016 Oct 03;20(4):406-415. [doi: [10.1080/11745398.2016.1238308](https://doi.org/10.1080/11745398.2016.1238308)]
51. Ryu J, Heo J. Relationships between leisure activity types and well-being in older adults. *Leis Stud* 2017 Sep 22;37(3):331-342. [doi: [10.1080/02614367.2017.1370007](https://doi.org/10.1080/02614367.2017.1370007)]
52. Lampinen P, Heikkinen R, Kauppinen M, Heikkinen E. Activity as a predictor of mental well-being among older adults. *Aging Ment Health* 2006 Sep;10(5):454-466. [doi: [10.1080/13607860600640962](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607860600640962)] [Medline: [16938681](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16938681/)]
53. Parra-Rizo MA, Sanchis-Soler G. Satisfaction with life, subjective well-being and functional skills in active older adults based on their level of physical activity practice. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Feb 18;17(4) [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17041299](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17041299)] [Medline: [32085450](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32085450/)]
54. Smith NR, Kielhofner G, Watts JH. The relationships between volition, activity pattern, and life satisfaction in the elderly. *Am J Occup Ther* 1986 Apr;40(4):278-283. [doi: [10.5014/ajot.40.4.278](https://doi.org/10.5014/ajot.40.4.278)] [Medline: [3963137](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/3963137/)]
55. Keller H. Psychological autonomy and hierarchical relatedness as organizers of developmental pathways. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci* 2016 Jan 19;371(1686):20150070 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1098/rstb.2015.0070](https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2015.0070)] [Medline: [26644589](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26644589/)]
56. Seligman MEP. *Helplessness: On Depression, Development, and Death*. New York, NY: WH Freeman; 1992.
57. Langer N. *Resiliency and spirituality: foundations of strengths perspective counseling with the elderly*. *Educ Gerontol* 2004 Aug;30(7):611-617. [doi: [10.1080/03601270490467038](https://doi.org/10.1080/03601270490467038)]

## Abbreviations

- DailyFA:** Daily Functional Actualization
- DLQ:** Daily Living Questionnaire
- ICF:** International Classification of Functioning, Disability, and Health
- STPI:** State-Trait Personality Inventory
- WHO:** World Health Organization



*Edited by J Wang; submitted 19.11.20; peer-reviewed by JW Tan, C Entwistle; comments to author 28.02.21; revised version received 17.03.21; accepted 22.04.21; published 03.06.21.*

*Please cite as:*

Rosenblum S, Cohen Elimelech O

*Gender Differences in State Anxiety Related to Daily Function Among Older Adults During the COVID-19 Pandemic: Questionnaire Study*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e25876

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e25876>

doi: [10.2196/25876](https://doi.org/10.2196/25876)

PMID: [33939623](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33939623/)

©Sara Rosenblum, Ortal Cohen Elimelech. Originally published in *JMIR Aging* (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 03.06.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in *JMIR Aging*, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <https://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.



Review

# Impact of the COVID-19 Pandemic on Older Adults: Rapid Review

Audrey Lebrasseur<sup>1,2</sup>, MOT; Noémie Fortin-Bédard<sup>1,3</sup>; Josiane Lettre<sup>1</sup>, MSc, MOT; Emilie Raymond<sup>1,3</sup>, PhD; Eve-Line Bussi eres<sup>1,4</sup>, PhD; Nolwenn Lapierre<sup>1,2</sup>, PhD; Julie Faieta<sup>1,2</sup>, PhD; Claude Vincent<sup>1,2</sup>, PhD; Louise Duchesne<sup>1,5</sup>, PhD; Marie-Christine Ouellet<sup>1,6</sup>, PhD; Eric Gagnon<sup>7,8</sup>, PhD; Andr e Tourigny<sup>7,9</sup>, MD; Marie- eve Lamontagne<sup>1,2</sup>, PhD; Fran ois Routhier<sup>1,2</sup>, PhD

<sup>1</sup>Centre for Interdisciplinary Research in Rehabilitation and Social Integration, Centre int egr e universitaire de sant e et de services sociaux de la Capitale-Nationale, Qu ebec, QC, Canada

<sup>2</sup>Department of Rehabilitation, Universit e Laval, Qu ebec, QC, Canada

<sup>3</sup>School of Social Work and Criminology, Universit e Laval, Qu ebec, QC, Canada

<sup>4</sup>Department of Psychology, Universit e du Qu ebec   Trois-Rivi eres, Trois-Rivi eres, QC, Canada

<sup>5</sup>Department of Speech-Language Pathology, Universit e du Qu ebec   Trois-Rivi eres, Trois-Rivi eres, QC, Canada

<sup>6</sup>School of Psychology, Universit e Laval, Qu ebec, QC, Canada

<sup>7</sup>VITAM – Centre de recherche en sant e durable, Centre int egr e universitaire de sant e et de services sociaux de la Capitale-Nationale, Qu ebec, QC, Canada

<sup>8</sup>Department of Sociology, Universit e Laval, Qu ebec, QC, Canada

<sup>9</sup>Department of Social and Preventive Medicine, Universit e Laval, Qu ebec, QC, Canada

**Corresponding Author:**

Fran ois Routhier, PhD

Centre for Interdisciplinary Research in Rehabilitation and Social Integration

Centre int egr e universitaire de sant e et de services sociaux de la Capitale-Nationale

525 Hamel est

Qu ebec, QC, G1M 2S8

Canada

Phone: 1 4185299141 ext 6256

Email: [francois.routhier@rea.ulaval.ca](mailto:francois.routhier@rea.ulaval.ca)

## Abstract

**Background:** The COVID-19 pandemic has drastically changed the lives of countless members of the general population. Older adults are known to experience loneliness, age discrimination, and excessive worry. It is therefore reasonable to anticipate that they would experience greater negative outcomes related to the COVID-19 pandemic given their increased isolation and risk for complications than younger adults.

**Objective:** This study aims to synthesize the existing research on the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, and associated isolation and protective measures, on older adults. The secondary objective is to investigate the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, and associated isolation and protective measures, on older adults with Alzheimer disease and related dementias.

**Methods:** A rapid review of the published literature was conducted on October 6, 2020, through a search of 6 online databases to synthesize results from published original studies regarding the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic on older adults. The Human Development Model conceptual framework–Disability Creation Process was used to describe and understand interactions between personal factors, environmental factors, and life habits. Methods and results are reported following the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses Statement.

**Results:** A total of 135 records were included from the initial search strategy of 13,452 individual studies. Of these, 113 (83.7%) studies were determined to be of level 4 according to the levels of evidence classification by the Centre for Evidence-Based Medicine. The presence of psychological symptoms, exacerbation of ageism, and physical deterioration of aged populations were reported in the included studies. Decreased social life and fewer in-person social interactions reported during the COVID-19 pandemic were occasionally associated with reduced quality of life and increased depression. Difficulties accessing services, sleep disturbances, and a reduction of physical activity were also noted.

**Conclusions:** Our results highlight the need for adequate isolation and protective measures. Older adults represent a heterogeneous group, which could explain the contradictory results found in the literature. Individual, organizational, and institutional strategies

should be established to ensure that older adults are able to maintain social contacts, preserve family ties, and maintain the ability to give or receive help during the current pandemic. Future studies should focus on specific consequences and needs of more at-risk older adults to ensure their inclusion, both in public health recommendations and considerations made by policy makers.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e26474) doi:[10.2196/26474](https://doi.org/10.2196/26474)

## KEYWORDS

COVID-19; impact; rapid review; older adults; aged individuals; review

## Introduction

### Background

Since the end of 2019, the SARS-CoV-2 outbreak has resulted in more than 71 million cases worldwide, as of December 16, 2020 [1]. Isolation and protective measures have been established by governments to varying extents around the world in order to mitigate the spread of the virus. These measures include physical distancing, use of face masks, handwashing, stay-at-home policies, and restrictions on social gatherings [2,3]. As a result, the general population has experienced drastic changes in day-to-day life [4]; high COVID-19-related fear [5]; and numerous psychological outcomes such as depression [6], increased sleep problems [7], and financial worries [8].

However, the extent to which the effects of COVID-19 reported by the general population are experienced by the aging population is not well documented. Isolation and protective measures are crucial for the aging population, who are at greater risk of COVID-19-related death [9]. However, isolation and protective measures may also amplify issues that are already present in older adults, such as loneliness, age discrimination, and excessive worrying [10-12]. Considering that physical distancing inevitably leads to some degree of social isolation, speculation towards the pernicious impact of physical distancing on the mental health, daily activities [12], and cognitive decline of older adults [11] is warranted. The COVID-19 pandemic may also amplify age discrimination by negatively impacting access to information, health care services, and support to informal caregivers and familial advocates [13,14].

According to the existing literature, although many older adults are now online [15,16], the majority still need assistance when using digital technologies and to access and assess information [17]. Furthermore, most vulnerable older adults do not have access to web resources or the required digital skills and knowledge for its use to be satisfying and efficient [15,18]. Digital technology is thus insufficient to reach vulnerable populations such as older adults [19].

The fear of contracting the virus could be an additional source of concern for this population, thus contributing to the overall anxiety—a mental health outcome already known to negatively affect the quality of life in older adults [10]. Thus, it is possible that the immediate and long-term effects of the COVID-19 pandemic are heightened for older adults as compared to other age demographics.

Since the beginning of the pandemic, there has been substantial concern surrounding older adults living in nursing home [20]. The percentage of nursing home residents with Alzheimer disease or other types of dementia is significant, reported to

range between 45% and 75% [21-23]. It is possible that people with Alzheimer disease or other dementias are experiencing greater negative outcomes related to the COVID-19 pandemic.

A better understanding of the unique experiences of older adults during the pandemic is needed in order for governing bodies and health care providers to design adequate policies [13] and services as we advance. Therefore, data specific to the needs of older adults within the context of the present COVID-19 pandemic are urgently needed.

### Objectives

The aim of this study is to synthesize the existing research on the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, and associated isolation and protective measures, on older adults. Furthermore, we aim to investigate the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, and associated isolation and protective measures, on older adults with Alzheimer disease and related dementias.

## Methods

### Protocol

Given the urgent need for adequate information, a rapid review protocol was chosen. This type of review is conducted using an accelerated systematic review method, which limits certain aspects of the methodology in order to provide evidence within a policy maker's timeframe [24,25]. This approach aligns with the available guidance for Cochrane Rapid Review Methods Group [25] and with the Practical Guide for Rapid Reviews to Strengthen Health Policy and Systems [26]. Methods and results are reported following the PRISMA (Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses) Statement [27]. The protocol for the present review was registered within the PROSPERO database (ID: CRD42020201814).

### Conceptual Framework

The Human Development Model–Disability Creation Process (HDM-DCP) conceptual framework was used to describe and understand interactions between personal factors, environmental factors, and life habits [28]. The HDM-DCP model acknowledges the impact of the environment and the person on the execution of life habits. Personal factors include identity (facilitator or obstacle), organic systems (integrity or impairment), and capabilities (ability or disability). Environmental factors are stratified into societal (facilitator or obstacle), community (facilitator or obstacle), and personal (facilitator or obstacle) levels. Life habits consist of daily activities (social participation situation or disabling situation) and social roles (social participation situation or disabling situation). Each of these elements can be seen as a protective factor or as a risk factor for the individual. The HDM-DCP

framework allows observation of changes in these domains over a period of time (eg, the span of the COVID-19 pandemic). The framework puts into evidence social participation and social contacts, both of which may be greatly affected by pandemic-related isolation and protective measures.

### Literature Search

Search strategies were developed by two authors (AL and NFB) and reviewed by two other authors (FR and ML). These strategies centered around three concepts: “COVID-19,” “older adults,” and “impact.” The concept “COVID-19” was used to restrict the obtained results to those related to the present pandemic. According to the World Health Organization [29], older adults include people of 60 years of age and older. Therefore, in this study, the concept “older adults” included people aged 60 years and older, without excluding any diagnoses or conditions. The concept “impact” encompasses all three domains of the HDM-DCP model (ie, personal factors, environmental factors, and life habits) [28]. “Impact” variables can be reported by an individual, caregivers, family members, or health care workers, and may vary in the way that they are experienced or perceived. The following databases were used: MEDLINE via PUBMED; Embase, PsycINFO, and PsycARTICLES via Psycnet; and CINAHL and Ageline via

EBSCOhost. The searches were conducted on October 6, 2020. See [Multimedia Appendix 1](#) for detailed search strategies used for each database.

### Eligibility Criteria

The Population, Exposure, Comparator, and Outcomes (PECO) framework was used to develop the eligibility criteria used for the purposes of this review (see [Table 1](#)) [30]. Eligibility criteria were defined as follows: (1) peer-reviewed original papers with data related to our research question (opinion papers, reviews, methodological articles, preprints, and unpublished documents were excluded); (2) publication dates limited to 2019 and 2020, as the COVID-19 outbreak was first reported in 2019; (3) papers available in English or French; and (4) participants 60 years of age and older with any diagnosis except for COVID-19 survivors. The fourth criterion was applied in order to differentiate the effect of the pandemic from the physiological and health-related outcomes associated with a COVID-19 diagnosis. Furthermore, only papers that specified in the abstract the inclusion of older adults in the study were included. Outcomes that did not fit into the domains of the HDM-DCP framework (eg, knowledge about the spread of the disease) were excluded.

**Table 1.** Population, Exposure, Comparator, and Outcomes inclusion criteria.

Component	Description
Population (P)	People aged 60 years and older, excluding COVID-19 survivors
Exposure (E)	COVID-19 and its associated isolation and protective measures
Comparator (C)	Other age groups, before the pandemic, or none
Outcomes (O)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Personal factors such as identity factors (facilitator or obstacle), organic systems (integrity or impairment), and capabilities (ability or disability)</li> <li>Environmental factors such as societal (facilitator or obstacle), community (facilitator or obstacle), and personal (facilitator or obstacle) levels</li> <li>Life habits such as daily activities (social participation situation or disabling situation) and social roles (social participation situation or disabling situation)</li> </ul>

### Study Selection and Data Extraction

Data retrieved from the databases were exported to Covidence [31]. Two reviewers independently screened the titles and abstracts of the obtained records. These reviewers then read the full text of the selected papers and determined whether they should be included. Any disagreement was resolved via consensus. Next, a single reviewer completed data extraction, which was then verified by another reviewer. The following variables were extracted: title, year of publication, country, study design, objectives, participant characteristics (eg, diagnosis and age), and outcomes. The references of the included papers were screened by the reviewers (one reviewer per study), and the titles and abstracts of additional papers were screened if relevant.

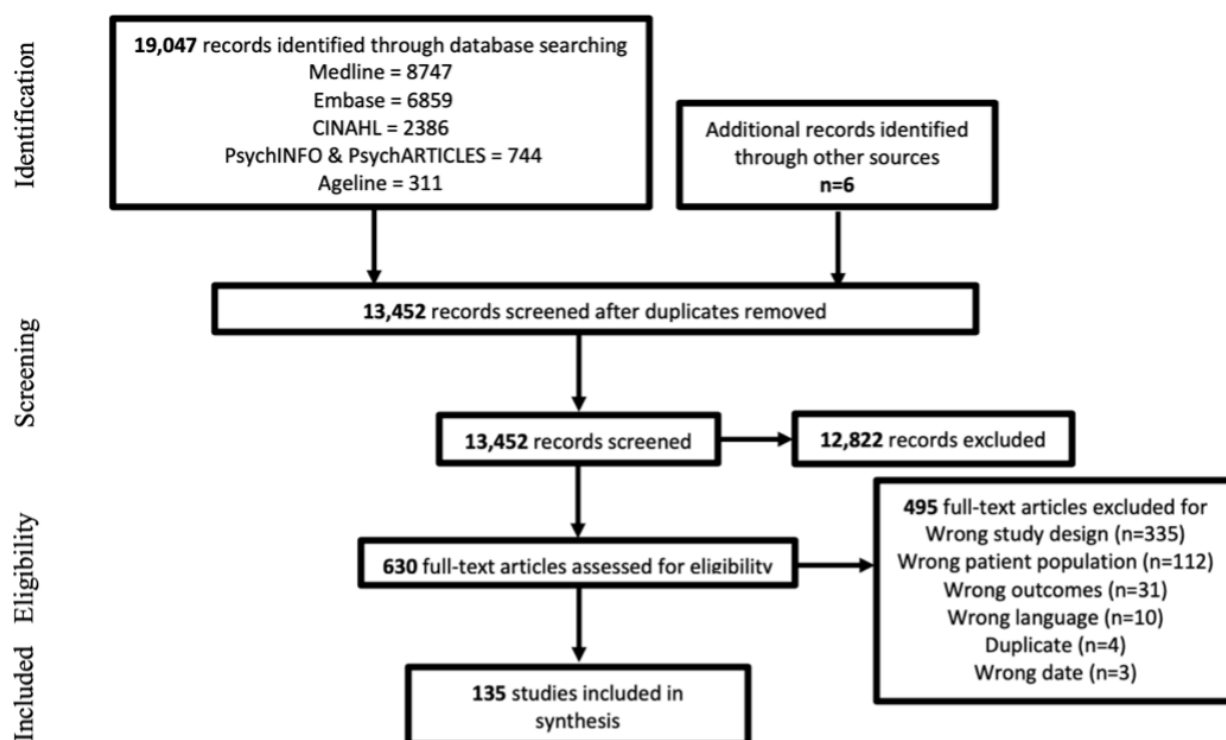
### Level of Evidence Appraisal and Data Synthesis

Two reviewers established the level of evidence for each selected study, based on the levels of evidence classification of the Centre for Evidence-Based Medicine [32]. Due to the limited turnaround time, no risk of bias assessment was performed. A narrative approach consistent with the data synthesis of a rapid review [24] was used.

## Results

### Literature Search

The search strategy identified 19,053 records. A total of 13,452 records remained after duplicates (n=5601) were removed. Upon title and abstract screening, the number of papers reduced to 630, after the exclusion of 12,822 records. Thereafter, full-text screening resulted in a final inclusion of 135 records ([Figure 1](#)), following the exclusion of 495 others for various reasons.

**Figure 1.** PRISMA (Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses) flow diagram.

### Characteristics of Included Studies

The selected records and their corresponding levels of evidence are shown in Table S1 of [Multimedia Appendix 2](#). In all, 113 of 135 (83.7%) studies were determined to be of level 4 according to the Centre for Evidence-Based Medicine—Levels of Evidence [32] (transversal data collection), 20 (14.8%) studies were determined to be of level 2b (longitudinal studies), and 2 (1.5%) studies were of level 2b and level 4 (mixed study designs).

Of the 135 studies included, 40 (29.7%) studies included only older adults ( $\geq 60$  years old) whereas 95 (70.3%) compared various age groups. Moreover, 15 (11.1%) studies included persons with specific conditions such as Alzheimer disease [33–35], Parkinson disease [36], frontotemporal lobar degeneration [37], severe cognitive impairments [38], ovarian cancer [39], gynecological cancer [40], patients with cancer actively treated with systemic therapy [41], pre-existing depression [42], chronic conditions [43], long-term respiratory conditions [44], migraine [45], epilepsy [46], and visual impairments [47]. A total of 29 (21.5%) studies were conducted in North America [40,42,43,48–73], 14 (10.3%) in China [46,74–86], 61 (45.1%) in Europe [33–38,41,44,87–139], 3 (2.2%) in Japan [140–142], 4 (3.0%) in Israel [143–146], 4 (3.0%) in Brazil [147–150], 4 (3.0%) in Australia [151–154], 2 (1.5%) in India [155,156], 1 (0.7%) in Malaysia [157], 2 (1.5%) in Kuwait [45,158], 1 (0.7%) in Saudi Arabia [159], 3 (2.2%) in Argentina [160–162], 1 (0.7%) in Cameroon [163], 1 (0.7%) in Russia [164], 1 (0.7%) in Ghana [47], 1 (0.7%) in Cyprus [165], and 3 (2.2%) in multiple countries [39,166,167].

### Outcomes of Included Studies

#### Personal Factors

Older adults reported a presence or worsening of psychological symptoms, and greater loneliness because of pandemic-related social isolation [33,38,47,49,51,52,56,57,62,63,77,78,84,89,90,99,105,114,117,128,135,139,140,148,156,160]. Compared to younger age, older age (ie,  $\geq 60$  years) was, however, associated with fewer psychological symptoms [39,44,50,54,57,59,64–67,74,77,89,95,97,98,101,107,109,111,114,116,120,121,124,125,127,136,138,147,151,153,157,158,161,162,165], lower loneliness [92,95,104,130,140,159], and better mental health and well-being [95,106,126,157,161,162]. Older adults were also shown to be better at regulating their emotions and coping with stressful events [44,61,68]. In contrast, 6 (4.4%) studies reported that older adults had more severe psychological symptoms than participants of other age groups [83,85,86,96,118,156], and some studies noted no psychological symptoms for most participants [42,79,119,165].

Several variables were associated with poor psychological health and well-being, including living alone [117], decreased social interactions [88], feeling close to death, high levels of COVID-19-related health worries [145], stress [70], health concerns and ageism [143], not having cognitive impairments [38], and male status [78]. In contrast, religious faith, exercise, self-care, and time spent in nature were associated with positive psychological well-being [70].

Various worries surrounding the current pandemic were reported in these studies [36,49,105,107,110,155]. For instance, older adults were more worried about COVID-19 [68,75,96,118,167], whereas younger individuals were more concerned about the



risks related to social isolation [164]. Older adults were less concerned for their emotional well-being, work goals, and finances [65], and they perceived they had lower chances of “running out of money” [53]. However, more worries about financial difficulties were reported in another study [164]. Older adults perceived the risks of COVID-19 (in comparison to that of the flu) to be higher [48,138], but aged men were less worried about COVID-19 (eg, contracting the virus, dying due to COVID-19, or disruptions to lifestyle) than their younger counterparts [48]. Their concerns were focused on others rather than themselves [144]. Anxiety associated with cancer was lower in older adults than in younger adults [41]. Expectations (eg, income decline, duration and long-term impact of COVID-19) were associated with an experience of stress, which was further associated with other negative effects [69]. Finally, the passage of time during the pandemic was found to be slower for older adults [115].

Regarding the impairment of organic systems, higher age was associated with poorer health status [80] and in some cases, a decline of functional status [163]. Decreases in mobility, functionality, vitality, and physical conditions were also noted [36,148]. An aggravation in neuropsychiatric and physical symptoms was reported in individuals with Alzheimer disease, dementia, and frontotemporal lobar degeneration, as well as in nursing home residents [34,35,37,93,139]. An exacerbation of migraine days and severity was observed among individuals with a migraine diagnosis [45]. One out of six older patients with epilepsy experienced increased seizures, but this frequency increased considerably among younger people with epilepsy [46].

### **Environmental Factors**

Decreased social life and fewer in-person social interactions observed during the pandemic were occasionally associated with reduced quality of life and increased depression [42,63,128,139]. Some individuals continued to meet their relatives almost daily [36]. Furthermore, some studies reported on the negative impacts of the pandemic for caregivers [34,35].

Older adults reported unmet personal, domestic, or social needs [128]; difficulty finding help with functional needs such as bathing [62]; insufficient personal care [139]; decreased care rendered by caregivers [47]; and reductions in social support services hours [99]. Multiple barriers to care delivery were noted during this time [166]. For instance, one study reported that older adults were more likely to miss or cancel medical appointments [129], whereas another reported the opposite [60]. One study reported that treatment delays and postponed appointments were more common among older adults [130], whereas another reported this was more commonly observed among younger people [40]. More patients missed medical appointments during the pandemic as compared to the pre-pandemic timepoints [84,163], and rehabilitation services were discontinued for the majority due to the quarantine [160]. Finally, as compared to the previous years, psychiatry consultations for older individuals had reduced in one study [113] but reported to have increased in another [76].

### **Life Habits**

Changes in sleep habits and sleep disturbances were reported to be affected by COVID-19 [37,56,84,87,105,134,160]. Of note, some studies indicated that sleep issues were lower in older adults than in younger adults [122,134,147].

Older adults reported a lower increase in unhealthy food intake, screen use, tobacco use [149], alcohol use [149,154], and cannabis use than did younger adults [123,152], in addition to a lower rise in unhealthy lifestyle changes or drinking [131]. One study indicated that the majority of older individuals consumed a balanced diet, limited their alcohol intake, and had adequate sleep patterns [82], whereas another study reported no change in alcohol use patterns [71]. This finding was contrasted by other studies that found that older adults increased binge drinking, alcohol frequency, alcohol consumption, and cigarette smoking [56,114,132]; changed their eating habits [132,148]; ate more [56,87]; and ate more often [87]. One study reported a higher consumption of unhealthy foods among older adults, as compared with participants of other age groups [149]. Food insufficiency increased in older adults during the pandemic, but to a lesser extent than that among younger adults [73], and decreased care resulted in hunger [47].

Changes in daily routine and plans were reported in a few studies [43,52,58]; however, one study noted no changes in the performance of daily habits among older adults [102]. Behavioral changes, such as buying more food and water than usual, going out less frequently, reducing social contacts, and staying away from public places were noted in several studies [36,47,58,146]. Unemployment increased in older adults, but at a lower rate than that in other age groups [72]. Higher age was associated with fewer sexual activities [108]. Some studies reported a decrease in physical activity [56,132,141,142,149] and a decline in attendance at physical activity workshops [133]. However, studies reported contradictory results regarding physical activity among older adults during the pandemic. Indeed, it was noted that older adults had the lowest levels of physical activity among all age groups [55,100]; however, they had the smallest decrease in physical activity [100], the lowest prevalence of insufficient physical activity [81] and were less likely to have changed their physical activity levels during the pandemic [137]. Moreover, physical activity was associated with higher resilience, positive affect, and lower depressive symptoms [94,141]. Older adults were also reported to have a lesser change in unhealthy movement behaviors [150].

A study indicated that a lot of time was spent learning about COVID-19 [87], and more time was spent using social media [56], internet [144], and electronic products [150]. One study reported a higher usage of electronic products by older people [149], whereas others reported contrasting findings [74,81]. Participants felt *blessed*, *lucky*, and *fortunate* to be able to stay in contact with others through social media [91]. Variation in game use by older adults did not differ from that observed in younger populations [167]. Older adults had fewer positive work events but more remote social interactions, social networks, and outdoor activities [65]. Finally, older adults engaged in more solitary activities and in fewer in-person activities [56].



One study reported that the majority of older adult travelers were planning to travel by air in the next year [103], whereas another found that older adults were canceling out-of-town trips [58]. The COVID-19 pandemic has presented significant challenges to most older adults [58], and compliance to hygiene recommendations was seen as a psychological burden by this population [148].

## Discussion

### Principal Results

Older adults are known to experience loneliness, age discrimination, and excessive worrying [10-12]. Therefore, we initially anticipated that they would experience greater negative outcomes related to the COVID-19 pandemic. However, this hypothesis was not uniformly supported by the available literature. The findings summarized within this review suggest that older adults experienced negative outcomes related to the pandemic, but to a lesser extent than their younger counterparts. Younger adults experienced greater psychological repercussions from isolation and feeling of loneliness [168]. There was indeed a correlation between young age and poor mental health [126], higher anxiety, depression, and stress [153]. This result may be explained by the daily experience of loneliness and social isolation among older adults prior to the pandemic [12], which in turn meant that COVID-19 led to fewer changes in their daily routine as compared to employed, younger adults. Another potential explanation is the influence of certain personal factors among older adults, for example, greater resilience that is associated with more purpose in life [112], better regulation of emotions, and better coping strategies in the case of stressful events [44,61,68]. These personal factors could explain the generally better psychological response by older adults throughout the COVID-19 pandemic. Additionally, these findings may be explained by sampling methods used in the available research. In other words, the isolation measures implemented in long-term care facilities may have caused additional barriers to conducting studies with residents. In our study sample, 16 (11.8%) studies were conducted among community dwelling older adults, 3 (2.2%) included older adults living in residential care facilities, 3 (2.2%) included older adults living in one of these two locations, and 113 (83.7%) studies did not detail this sampling information. Without uniform sampling methods, it is more difficult to draw strong conclusions. Older adults may have little to no access to technology [169], such as a computer or a smartphone, which are often required to participate in web-based surveys. The most isolated individuals may be the most difficult to reach, particularly if they lack access to social media or maintain minimal presence in public and community organizations—platforms often used by researchers to contact participants. Fewer opportunities to participate in surveys may explain the relative scarcity of research on vulnerable older adult populations, such as those with dementia or Alzheimer disease, during the present pandemic. In studies that compared different age groups, the proportion of aged individuals was often very small compared to other age groups. It is possible that the older adults who participated in surveys were healthy and had access to technology and, therefore, were not the most

vulnerable. This could explain why certain studies suggested that younger people were more impacted than older adults.

One study reported that anxiety symptoms in older adults were associated with ageism [143], something that the current pandemic seems to have exacerbated [170]. The COVID-19 pandemic has been characterized as an older adult problem, and social media, among other platforms, have been used by people to share ageist attitudes (eg, posts published with the hashtag “BoomerRemover”) [171-173]. Greater awareness of age discrimination is needed to reduce these behaviors. There are other potential sources of anxiety among older adults, such as being unable to access support services since the onset of the COVID-19 pandemic [99]. More research is needed to understand the impact of ageism on older adults’ well-being, as compared with other risk factors.

The impact of the pandemic on older adults can also influence their caregivers [34,35]. Indeed, family caregivers reported living with anxiety and fear [174] and having difficulty balancing caregiving challenges with their own needs [175] during this crisis. It is therefore important to consider the needs of the caregivers in future policies and in the implementation of isolation and protective measures.

The available literature offered different strategies for maintaining the well-being of older adults; these included using technology to ensure social connections, pursuing outdoor activities, and incorporating daily structure [176]. Different programs were also deployed during the pandemic with the aim of reducing social isolation through contact with a student volunteer who engaged in weekly phone calls with participants living in nursing homes [177] and a single call with participants living in long-term care facilities and in the community [178]. The use of technology to protect and improve mental health [179] and to maintain the health and independence [180] of older adults during this crisis was also discussed. The transformation of an on-site program into an online program for older populations [181] was found to be effective. Innovative programs should therefore be created with the goal of supporting vulnerable older adults and minimizing the long-term consequences and feelings of loneliness.

Physical activity should be promoted during the pandemic, especially for more at-risk individuals such as those living with chronic diseases [182]. Older adults should be guided to safe and accessible physical activity programs, selected according to the individual’s level of autonomy, mobility, frailty, and health status, to avoid deconditioning during confinement. Physical activity is associated with a better quality of life [183] and decreased symptoms of depression in older adults [50], whereas increased inactivity could accelerate their physical decline [184]. Personalized physical activity programs with monitoring should therefore be made more accessible to this population to minimize deconditioning and help older adults maintain their physical and mental health, while ensuring their safety.

The secondary impacts of COVID-19 should be considered by governing bodies and institutions when taking action and making decisions about health care access and public health measures, both during the current pandemic and for future health crisis.

Mental health concerns have been reported among older adults [185], but few concrete actions have been taken to mitigate them.

### Strengths and Limitations

Some studies classified older adults as including people below 60 years of age (eg,  $\geq 50$  years) [186-188]. Those results were excluded, along with potentially important data, to respect our eligibility criteria and to clearly differentiate the outcomes relative to older versus younger populations. Moreover, some studies focused on older adults with specific conditions, for example, Parkinson disease [36], cancer [39,40] or Alzheimer disease [33], which makes it difficult to differentiate the effects associated with their age from those associated with their condition. These studies were still analyzed, keeping in mind that individuals living with a variety of diagnoses are potentially more vulnerable to encounter negative outcomes related to the secondary effects of COVID-19. Some diagnostic keywords were selected because of the relationship between specific neurological conditions and higher age (eg, dementia and Alzheimer disease). This selection may have resulted in the omission of eligible studies that include older adults with other conditions such as cancer or cardiovascular diseases. However, a limitation in the selected keywords was needed to screen studies within a reasonable timeframe. In addition, the decision was made to exclude studies about COVID-19 survivors, because of the various physical and psychological changes that may be associated with the incidence of this condition. Contradictory results could also be attributable to the variance in health care systems and differences in isolation and protective measures implemented in various countries. Because of constant changing measures across countries, it would have been difficult, if not impossible, to analyze data in such a way. This aspect was, therefore, not considered in our data analysis in order to provide results in a reasonable timeframe. Future studies should take into consideration the country-specific variation in COVID-19 responses. Moreover, it is also possible that the sample age was not mentioned in the abstract or the title of the published papers, which would have resulted in the exclusion of the study during the first stage of screening.

### Implication for Practice and Policy

Results obtained through this rapid review have highlighted the presence of psychological symptoms, decrease in social interactions, exacerbation of ageism, and the deterioration of physical conditions among older adult populations during the COVID-19 pandemic. It is essential that governing bodies and decision makers understand the needs of older adults when making choices regarding the implementation of social distancing measures. They should carefully choose their words when describing this pandemic, to avoid any form of age discrimination in the media.

Older adults represent a heterogeneous group, which could explain the contradictory results found in the sampled literature. Sample demographics should be considered in future studies to identify variables within older adult populations that could be associated with a poorer overall experience with the pandemic, and stronger conclusions could then be made. Indeed, studies that specifically target vulnerable age groups, such as adults living in rural areas [189] and deaf individuals [190], should be conducted to minimize the effects and long-term consequences in such populations. The impact of COVID-19 should be assessed separately according to various living environments in order to identify more at-risk individuals (eg, older adults in the community setting versus long-term care facilities). Future studies should also analyze different protective and risk factors among older adults. For example, it would be interesting to compare the effect of living alone versus living with others, of being in the younger range of the older adult demographic (eg, 60 years old) versus being in the latter range (eg, 85 years old), or of living independently at home versus living in a nursing home. Moreover, the general population could learn from older adults, regarding their resilience, regulation of emotions, and coping strategies, to improve their psychological response during this pandemic. Individual, organizational, and institutional strategies should be established to ensure that older adults are able to maintain social contacts, preserve family ties, and maintain the ability to give or receive help during this pandemic. The effectiveness of various strategies, such as making communication technologies more accessible, providing technology use training, and promoting technological innovations, should also be assessed to enable social interactions despite isolation and protective measures.

### Acknowledgments

This rapid review was funded by the Centre for Interdisciplinary Research in Rehabilitation and Social Integration (CIRRS), and the Quebec Rehabilitation Research Network (REPAR) and the Quebec Research Network on Aging (RQRV), two thematic networks funded by the Health Quebec Research Fund (FRQS). AL, NFB, and JF are funded through a Mitacs scholarship. ML, EB, and FR are supported through a FRQS Research Scholar.

### Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

Multimedia Appendix 1

Search strategies.

[[DOCX File, 23 KB - aging\\_v4i2e26474\\_app1.docx](#) ]

## Multimedia Appendix 2

Table S1. Synthesis of the 135 selected studies and their level of evidence.

[\[DOCX File , 113 KB - aging\\_v4i2e26474\\_app2.docx \]](#)**References**

1. WHO Coronavirus Disease (COVID-19) Dashboard. World Health Organization. URL: <https://covid19.who.int/> [accessed 2021-03-26]
2. Baker MG, Wilson N, Anglemeyer A. Successful Elimination of Covid-19 Transmission in New Zealand. *N Engl J Med* 2020 Aug 20;383(8):e56. [doi: [10.1056/nejmc2025203](https://doi.org/10.1056/nejmc2025203)]
3. Chu DK, Akl EA, Duda S, Solo K, Yaacoub S, Schünemann HJ, COVID-19 Systematic Urgent Review Group Effort (SURGE) study authors. Physical distancing, face masks, and eye protection to prevent person-to-person transmission of SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Lancet* 2020 Jun 27;395(10242):1973-1987 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/S0140-6736\(20\)31142-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31142-9)] [Medline: [32497510](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32497510/)]
4. El-Zoghby SM, Soltan EM, Salama HM. Impact of the COVID-19 Pandemic on Mental Health and Social Support among Adult Egyptians. *J Community Health* 2020 Aug;45(4):689-695 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1007/s10900-020-00853-5](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10900-020-00853-5)] [Medline: [32468155](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32468155/)]
5. Bäuerle A, Teufel M, Musche V, Weismüller B, Kohler H, Hetkamp M, et al. Increased generalized anxiety, depression and distress during the COVID-19 pandemic: a cross-sectional study in Germany. *J Public Health (Oxf)* 2020 Nov 23;42(4):672-678 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/pubmed/fdaa106](https://doi.org/10.1093/pubmed/fdaa106)] [Medline: [32657323](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32657323/)]
6. Alkhamees AA, Alrashed SA, Alzunaydi AA, Almohimeed AS, Aljohani MS. The psychological impact of COVID-19 pandemic on the general population of Saudi Arabia. *Compr Psychiatry* 2020 Oct;102:152192 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.comppsy.2020.152192](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.comppsy.2020.152192)] [Medline: [32688022](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32688022/)]
7. Beck F, Léger D, Fressard L, Peretti-Watel P, Verger P, Coconel Group. Covid-19 health crisis and lockdown associated with high level of sleep complaints and hypnotic uptake at the population level. *J Sleep Res* 2021 Feb;30(1):e13119 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/jsr.13119](https://doi.org/10.1111/jsr.13119)] [Medline: [32596936](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32596936/)]
8. Chakraborty K, Chatterjee M. Psychological impact of COVID-19 pandemic on general population in West Bengal: A cross-sectional study. *Indian J Psychiatry* 2020 May 15;62(3):266-272. [doi: [10.4103/psychiatry.indianjpsychiatry\\_276\\_20](https://doi.org/10.4103/psychiatry.indianjpsychiatry_276_20)]
9. Williamson EJ, Walker AJ, Bhaskaran K, Bacon S, Bates C, Morton CE, et al. Factors associated with COVID-19-related death using OpenSAFELY. *Nature* 2020 Aug;584(7821):430-436. [doi: [10.1038/s41586-020-2521-4](https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-020-2521-4)] [Medline: [32640463](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32640463/)]
10. Golden J, Conroy RM, Bruce I, Denihan A, Greene E, Kirby M, et al. The spectrum of worry in the community-dwelling elderly. *Aging Ment Health* 2011 Nov;15(8):985-994. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2011.583621](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2011.583621)] [Medline: [21749221](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21749221/)]
11. Griffin SC, Mezuk B, Williams AB, Perrin PB, Rybarczyk BD. Isolation, Not Loneliness or Cynical Hostility, Predicts Cognitive Decline in Older Americans. *J Aging Health* 2020;32(1):52-60. [doi: [10.1177/0898264318800587](https://doi.org/10.1177/0898264318800587)] [Medline: [30289338](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30289338/)]
12. Singh A, Misra N. Loneliness, depression and sociability in old age. *Ind Psychiatry J* 2009 Jan;18(1):51-55 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.4103/0972-6748.57861](https://doi.org/10.4103/0972-6748.57861)] [Medline: [21234164](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21234164/)]
13. Buchanan J. Protect Rights of People with Disabilities During COVID-. New York: Human Rights Watch; 2020 Mar 26. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/03/26/protect-rights-people-disabilities-during-covid-19> [accessed 2021-03-26]
14. Lyons A, Alba B, Heywood W, Fileborn B, Minichiello V, Barrett C, et al. Experiences of ageism and the mental health of older adults. *Aging Ment Health* 2018 Nov;22(11):1456-1464. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2017.1364347](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2017.1364347)] [Medline: [28795587](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28795587/)]
15. Schumacher S, Kent N. 8 charts on internet use around the world as countries grapple with COVID-19. Pew Research Center. 2020 Apr 02. URL: <https://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2020/04/02/8-charts-on-internet-use-around-the-world-as-countries-grapple-with-covid-19/> [accessed 2021-03-26]
16. Anderson M, Perrin A, Kumar M. 10% of Americans don't use the internet. Who are they? Pew Research Center. 2019 Apr 22. URL: <https://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2019/04/22/some-americans-dont-use-the-internet-who-are-they/> [accessed 2021-03-26]
17. Anderson M, Perrin A. Tech Adoption Climbs Among Older Adults. Pew Research Center. 2017 May 17. URL: <https://www.pewresearch.org/internet/2017/05/17/tech-adoption-climbs-among-older-adults/> [accessed 2021-03-26]
18. Son JS, Nimrod G, West ST, Janke MC, Liechty T, Naar JJ. Promoting Older Adults' Physical Activity and Social Well-Being during COVID-19. *Leisure Sciences* 2020 Jun 26:1-8. [doi: [10.1080/01490400.2020.1774015](https://doi.org/10.1080/01490400.2020.1774015)]
19. Xie B, Charness N, Fingerma K, Kaye J, Kim MT, Khurshid A. When Going Digital Becomes a Necessity: Ensuring Older Adults' Needs for Information, Services, and Social Inclusion During COVID-19. *J Aging Soc Policy* 2020;32(4-5):460-470. [doi: [10.1080/08959420.2020.1771237](https://doi.org/10.1080/08959420.2020.1771237)] [Medline: [32507061](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32507061/)]
20. Simard J, Volicer L. Loneliness and Isolation in Long-term Care and the COVID-19 Pandemic. *J Am Med Dir Assoc* 2020 Jul;21(7):966-967 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jamda.2020.05.006](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2020.05.006)] [Medline: [32505516](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32505516/)]
21. Lolk A, Andersen K. Prevalence of depression and dementia among nursing home residents [Article in Danish]. *Ugeskr Laeger* 2015 Mar 16;177(12):V11140591. [Medline: [25786839](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25786839/)]



22. Gaugler JE, Yu F, Davila HW, Shippee T. Alzheimer's disease and nursing homes. *Health Aff (Millwood)* 2014 Apr;33(4):650-657 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1377/hlthaff.2013.1268](https://doi.org/10.1377/hlthaff.2013.1268)] [Medline: [24711327](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24711327/)]
23. Wong SL, Gilmour H, Ramage-Morin PL. Alzheimer's disease and other dementias in Canada. *Health Rep* 2016 May 18;27(5):11-16 [FREE Full text] [Medline: [27192206](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27192206/)]
24. Grant M, Booth A. A typology of reviews: an analysis of 14 review types and associated methodologies. *Health Info Libr J* 2009 Jun;26(2):91-108 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/j.1471-1842.2009.00848.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1471-1842.2009.00848.x)] [Medline: [19490148](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19490148/)]
25. Garritty C, Gartlehner G, Nussbaumer-Streit B, King VJ, Hamel C, Kamel C, et al. Cochrane Rapid Reviews Methods Group offers evidence-informed guidance to conduct rapid reviews. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology* 2021 Feb;130:13-22. [doi: [10.1016/j.jclinepi.2020.10.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclinepi.2020.10.007)]
26. World Health Organization, Alliance for Health Policy and Systems Research. In: Tricco AC, Langlois EV, Straus SE, editors. *Rapid reviews to strengthen health policy and systems: a practical guide*. Geneva: World Health Organization; 2017:119.
27. Moher D, Liberati A, Tetzlaff J, Altman DG, PRISMA Group. Preferred reporting items for systematic reviews and meta-analyses: the PRISMA statement. *PLoS Med* 2009 Jul 21;6(7):e1000097 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pmed.1000097](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pmed.1000097)] [Medline: [19621072](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19621072/)]
28. The Model. International Network on the Disability Creation Process. URL: <https://riiph.qc.ca/en/hdm-dcp-model/the-model/> [accessed 2021-03-26]
29. Ageing and health. World Health Organization. URL: <https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/ageing-and-health> [accessed 2021-03-26]
30. Morgan RL, Whaley P, Thayer KA, Schünemann HJ. Identifying the PECO: A framework for formulating good questions to explore the association of environmental and other exposures with health outcomes. *Environ Int* 2018 Dec;121(Pt 1):1027-1031. [doi: [10.1016/j.envint.2018.07.015](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2018.07.015)] [Medline: [30166065](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30166065/)]
31. Reviewers. Covidence - Better systematic review management. URL: <https://www.covidence.org/reviewers> [accessed 2021-03-26]
32. Levels of Evidence 1. Oxford Centre for Evidence-based Medicine. 2009. URL: <https://www.cebm.ox.ac.uk/resources/levels-of-evidence/oxford-centre-for-evidence-based-medicine-levels-of-evidence-march-2009> [accessed 2021-03-26]
33. El Haj M, Altintas E, Chapelet G, Kapogiannis D, Gallouj K. High depression and anxiety in people with Alzheimer's disease living in retirement homes during the covid-19 crisis. *Psychiatry Res* 2020 Sep;291:113294 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113294](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113294)] [Medline: [32763552](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32763552/)]
34. Boutoleau-Bretonnière C, Pouclet-Courtemanche H, Gillet A, Bernard A, Deruet AL, Gouraud I, et al. The Effects of Confinement on Neuropsychiatric Symptoms in Alzheimer's Disease During the COVID-19 Crisis. *J Alzheimers Dis* 2020;76(1):41-47. [doi: [10.3233/JAD-200604](https://doi.org/10.3233/JAD-200604)] [Medline: [32568211](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32568211/)]
35. Lara B, Carnes A, Dakterzada F, Benitez I, Piñol-Ripoll G. Neuropsychiatric symptoms and quality of life in Spanish patients with Alzheimer's disease during the COVID-19 lockdown. *Eur J Neurol* 2020 Sep;27(9):1744-1747 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/ene.14339](https://doi.org/10.1111/ene.14339)] [Medline: [32449791](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32449791/)]
36. Zipprich HM, Teschner U, Witte OW, Schönenberg A, Prell T. Knowledge, Attitudes, Practices, and Burden During the COVID-19 Pandemic in People with Parkinson's Disease in Germany. *J Clin Med* 2020 May 29;9(6):1643 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/jcm9061643](https://doi.org/10.3390/jcm9061643)] [Medline: [32486074](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32486074/)]
37. Capozzo R, Zoccollella S, Frisullo M, Barone R, Dell'Abate M, Barulli M, et al. Telemedicine for Delivery of Care in Frontotemporal Lobar Degeneration During COVID-19 Pandemic: Results from Southern Italy. *JAD* 2020 Jul 21;76(2):481-489. [doi: [10.3233/jad-200589](https://doi.org/10.3233/jad-200589)]
38. Van der Roest HG, Prins M, van der Velden C, Steinmetz S, Stolte E, van Tilburg TG, et al. The Impact of COVID-19 Measures on Well-Being of Older Long-Term Care Facility Residents in the Netherlands. *J Am Med Dir Assoc* 2020 Nov;21(11):1569-1570 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jamda.2020.09.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2020.09.007)] [Medline: [33036911](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33036911/)]
39. Frey MK, Ellis AE, Zeligs K, Chapman-Davis E, Thomas C, Christos PJ, et al. Impact of the coronavirus disease 2019 pandemic on the quality of life for women with ovarian cancer. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 2020 Nov;223(5):725.e1-725.e9 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.ajog.2020.06.049](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ajog.2020.06.049)] [Medline: [32598911](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32598911/)]
40. Frey MK, Fowlkes RK, Badiner NM, Fishman D, Kanis M, Thomas C, et al. Gynecologic oncology care during the COVID-19 pandemic at three affiliated New York City hospitals. *Gynecol Oncol* 2020 Nov;159(2):470-475 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.ygyno.2020.09.005](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ygyno.2020.09.005)] [Medline: [32981694](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32981694/)]
41. Sigorski D, Sobczuk P, Osmola M, Kuć K, Walerzak A, Wilk M, et al. Impact of COVID-19 on anxiety levels among patients with cancer actively treated with systemic therapy. *ESMO Open* 2020 Oct;5(5):e000970 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/esmoopen-2020-000970](https://doi.org/10.1136/esmoopen-2020-000970)] [Medline: [33097653](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33097653/)]
42. Hamm M, Brown P, Karp J, Lenard E, Cameron F, Dawdani A, et al. Experiences of American Older Adults with Pre-existing Depression During the Beginnings of the COVID-19 Pandemic: A Multicity, Mixed-Methods Study. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Sep;28(9):924-932 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.013](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.013)] [Medline: [32682619](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32682619/)]
43. Bailey SC, Serper M, Opsasnick L, Persell SD, O'Connor R, Curtis LM, et al. Changes in COVID-19 Knowledge, Beliefs, Behaviors, and Preparedness Among High-Risk Adults from the Onset to the Acceleration Phase of the US Outbreak. *J Gen Intern Med* 2020 Nov;35(11):3285-3292 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1007/s11606-020-05980-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11606-020-05980-2)] [Medline: [32875509](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32875509/)]

44. Philip K, Cumella A, Farrington-Douglas J, Laffan M, Hopkinson N. Respiratory patient experience of measures to reduce risk of COVID-19: findings from a descriptive cross-sectional UK wide survey. *BMJ Open* 2020 Sep 09;10(9):e040951 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/bmjopen-2020-040951](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjopen-2020-040951)] [Medline: [32912958](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32912958/)]
45. Al-Hashel JY, Ismail II. Impact of coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) pandemic on patients with migraine: a web-based survey study. *J Headache Pain* 2020 Sep 24;21(1):115 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s10194-020-01183-6](https://doi.org/10.1186/s10194-020-01183-6)] [Medline: [32972360](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32972360/)]
46. Huang S, Wu C, Jia Y, Li G, Zhu Z, Lu K, et al. COVID-19 outbreak: The impact of stress on seizures in patients with epilepsy. *Epilepsia* 2020 Sep;61(9):1884-1893 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/epi.16635](https://doi.org/10.1111/epi.16635)] [Medline: [32761900](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32761900/)]
47. Kwegyir Tsiboe A. Describing the experiences of older persons with visual impairments during COVID-19 in rural Ghana. *JAP* 2020 Sep 23;22(6):371-383 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1108/jap-07-2020-0026](https://doi.org/10.1108/jap-07-2020-0026)]
48. Barber SJ, Kim H. COVID-19 Worries and Behavior Changes in Older and Younger Men and Women. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2021 Jan 18;76(2):e17-e23 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbaa068](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbaa068)] [Medline: [32427341](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32427341/)]
49. Bruine DBW. Age Differences in COVID-19 Risk Perceptions and Mental Health: Evidence From a National U.S. Survey Conducted in March 2020. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci*; 2020, May 2020 May 29:e24-e29. [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbaa074](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbaa074)]
50. Callow DD, Arnold-Nedimala NA, Jordan LS, Pena GS, Won J, Woodard JL, et al. The Mental Health Benefits of Physical Activity in Older Adults Survive the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Oct;28(10):1046-1057 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.024](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.024)] [Medline: [32713754](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32713754/)]
51. Callow M, Callow D, Smith C. Older Adults' Intention to Socially Isolate Once COVID-19 Stay-at-Home Orders Are Replaced With "Safer-at-Home" Public Health Advisories: A Survey of Respondents in Maryland. *J Appl Gerontol* 2020 Nov;39(11):1175-1183 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/0733464820944704](https://doi.org/10.1177/0733464820944704)] [Medline: [32697126](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32697126/)]
52. Chen AT, Ge S, Cho S, Teng AK, Chu F, Demiris G, et al. Reactions to COVID-19, information and technology use, and social connectedness among older adults with pre-frailty and frailty. *Geriatr Nurs* 2021;42(1):188-195 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.gerinurse.2020.08.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gerinurse.2020.08.001)] [Medline: [32863038](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32863038/)]
53. Ciancio A, Kämpfen F, Kohler IV, Bennett D, Bruine de Bruin W, Darling J, et al. Know your epidemic, know your response: Early perceptions of COVID-19 and self-reported social distancing in the United States. *PLoS One* 2020;15(9):e0238341 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0238341](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0238341)] [Medline: [32886671](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32886671/)]
54. Daly M, Sutin AR, Robinson E. Depression reported by US adults in 2017-2018 and March and April 2020. *J Affect Disord* 2021 Jan 01;278:131-135 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jad.2020.09.065](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2020.09.065)] [Medline: [32956962](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32956962/)]
55. Di Sebastiano KM, Chulak-Bozzer T, Vanderloo LM, Faulkner G. Don't Walk So Close to Me: Physical Distancing and Adult Physical Activity in Canada. *Front Psychol* 2020;11:1895 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsyg.2020.01895](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2020.01895)] [Medline: [32849110](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32849110/)]
56. Emerson K. Coping with being cooped up: Social distancing during COVID-19 among 60+ in the United States. *Rev Panam Salud Publica* 2020 Jun 29;44:e81 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.26633/RPSP.2020.81](https://doi.org/10.26633/RPSP.2020.81)] [Medline: [32612645](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32612645/)]
57. Ettman CK, Abdalla SM, Cohen GH, Sampson L, Vivier PM, Galea S. Prevalence of Depression Symptoms in US Adults Before and During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *JAMA Netw Open* 2020 Sep 01;3(9):e2019686 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2020.19686](https://doi.org/10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2020.19686)] [Medline: [32876685](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32876685/)]
58. Heid A, Cartwright F, Wilson-Genderson M, Pruchno R. Challenges Experienced by Older People During the Initial Months of the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Gerontologist* 2021 Jan 21;61(1):48-58 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnaa138](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnaa138)] [Medline: [32955079](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32955079/)]
59. Hologue C, Badillo-Goicoechea E, Riehm K, Veldhuis C, Thrul J, Johnson R, et al. Mental distress during the COVID-19 pandemic among US adults without a pre-existing mental health condition: Findings from American trend panel survey. *Prev Med* 2020 Oct;139:106231 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.ypmed.2020.106231](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ypmed.2020.106231)] [Medline: [32758507](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32758507/)]
60. Islam J, Camacho-Rivera M, Vidot D. Examining COVID-19 Preventive Behaviors among Cancer Survivors in the United States: An Analysis of the COVID-19 Impact Survey. *Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev* 2020 Sep 25;29(12):2583-2590. [doi: [10.1158/1055-9965.epi-20-0801](https://doi.org/10.1158/1055-9965.epi-20-0801)]
61. Knepple Carney A, Graf A, Hudson G, Wilson E. Age Moderates Perceived COVID-19 Disruption on Well-Being. *Gerontologist* 2021 Jan 21;61(1):30-35 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnaa106](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnaa106)] [Medline: [32808660](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32808660/)]
62. Kotwal AA, Holt-Lunstad J, Newmark RL, Cenzer I, Smith AK, Covinsky KE, et al. Social Isolation and Loneliness Among San Francisco Bay Area Older Adults During the COVID-19 Shelter-in-Place Orders. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2021 Jan;69(1):20-29 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/jgs.16865](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.16865)] [Medline: [32965024](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32965024/)]
63. Krendl A, Perry BL. The Impact of Sheltering in Place During the COVID-19 Pandemic on Older Adults' Social and Mental Well-Being. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2021 Jan 18;76(2):e53-e58 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbaa110](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbaa110)] [Medline: [32778899](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32778899/)]
64. Findlay LC, Arim R, Kohen D. Understanding the Perceived Mental Health of Canadians During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Health Rep* 2020 Jun 24;31(4):22-27 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.25318/82-003-x202000400003-eng](https://doi.org/10.25318/82-003-x202000400003-eng)] [Medline: [32644764](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32644764/)]
65. Klaiber P, Wen J, DeLongis A, Sin NL. The Ups and Downs of Daily Life During COVID-19: Age Differences in Affect, Stress, and Positive Events. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2021 Jan 18;76(2):e30-e37 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbaa096](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbaa096)] [Medline: [32674138](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32674138/)]



66. Mann FD, Krueger RF, Vohs KD. Personal economic anxiety in response to COVID-19. *Pers Individ Dif* 2020 Dec 01;167:110233 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.paid.2020.110233](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2020.110233)] [Medline: [32834283](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32834283/)]
67. Nwachukwu I, Nkire N, Shalaby R, Hrabok M, Vuong W, Gusnowski A, et al. COVID-19 Pandemic: Age-Related Differences in Measures of Stress, Anxiety and Depression in Canada. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Sep 01;17(17):6366 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17176366](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17176366)] [Medline: [32882922](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32882922/)]
68. Whatley MC, Siegel ALM, Schwartz ST, Silaj KM, Castel AD. Younger and Older Adults' Mood and Expectations Regarding Aging During COVID-19. *Gerontol Geriatr Med* 2020;6:2333721420960259 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/2333721420960259](https://doi.org/10.1177/2333721420960259)] [Medline: [32984443](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32984443/)]
69. Whitehead B. COVID-19 as a Stressor: Pandemic Expectations, Perceived Stress, and Negative Affect in Older Adults. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2021 Jan 18;76(2):e59-e64 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbaa153](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbaa153)] [Medline: [32886773](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32886773/)]
70. Whitehead BR, Torossian E. Older Adults' Experience of the COVID-19 Pandemic: A Mixed-Methods Analysis of Stresses and Joys. *Gerontologist* 2021 Jan 21;61(1):36-47 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnaa126](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnaa126)] [Medline: [32886764](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32886764/)]
71. Boschuetz N, Cheng S, Mei L, Loy VM. Changes in Alcohol Use Patterns in the United States During COVID-19 Pandemic. *WMJ* 2020 Sep;119(3):171-176 [FREE Full text] [Medline: [33091284](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33091284/)]
72. Moen P, Pedtke J, Flood S. Disparate Disruptions: Intersectional COVID-19 Employment Effects by Age, Gender, Education, and Race/Ethnicity. *Work Aging Retire* 2020 Oct;6(4):207-228 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/workar/waaa013](https://doi.org/10.1093/workar/waaa013)] [Medline: [33214905](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33214905/)]
73. Ziliak JP. Food Hardship during the Covid-19 Pandemic and Great Recession. *Appl Econ Perspect Policy* 2020 Oct 02:10.1002/aepp.13099 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1002/aepp.13099](https://doi.org/10.1002/aepp.13099)] [Medline: [33042510](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33042510/)]
74. Fong BYF, Wong MCS, Law VTS, Lo MF, Ng TKC, Yee HHL, et al. Relationships between Physical and Social Behavioural Changes and the Mental Status of Homebound Residents in Hong Kong during the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Sep 12;17(18):6653 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17186653](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17186653)] [Medline: [32932641](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32932641/)]
75. Jiang W, Sun F, Prieto L, Fang Y, Gao Y, Yue L, et al. Worries, strategies, and confidence of older Chinese adults during the 2019 novel coronavirus outbreak. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Dec;35(12):1458-1465. [doi: [10.1002/gps.5430](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.5430)] [Medline: [32909299](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32909299/)]
76. Lee ATC, Mo FYM, Lam LCW. Higher psychogeriatric admissions in COVID-19 than in severe acute respiratory syndrome. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Dec;35(12):1449-1457. [doi: [10.1002/gps.5422](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.5422)] [Medline: [32892460](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32892460/)]
77. Li Q. Psychosocial and coping responses toward 2019 coronavirus diseases (COVID-19): a cross-sectional study within the Chinese general population. *QJM* 2020 Oct 01;113(10):731-738 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/qjmed/hcaa226](https://doi.org/10.1093/qjmed/hcaa226)] [Medline: [32678901](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32678901/)]
78. Li Q, Miao Y, Zeng X, Tarimo CS, Wu C, Wu J. Prevalence and factors for anxiety during the coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) epidemic among the teachers in China. *J Affect Disord* 2020 Dec 01;277:153-158 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jad.2020.08.017](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2020.08.017)] [Medline: [32828002](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32828002/)]
79. Liu X, Luo W, Li Y, Li C, Hong Z, Chen H, et al. Psychological status and behavior changes of the public during the COVID-19 epidemic in China. *Infect Dis Poverty* 2020 May 29;9(1):58 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s40249-020-00678-3](https://doi.org/10.1186/s40249-020-00678-3)] [Medline: [32471513](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32471513/)]
80. Ping W, Zheng J, Niu X, Guo C, Zhang J, Yang H, et al. Evaluation of health-related quality of life using EQ-5D in China during the COVID-19 pandemic. *PLoS One* 2020;15(6):e0234850 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0234850](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0234850)] [Medline: [32555642](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32555642/)]
81. Qin F, Song Y, Nassis GP, Zhao L, Dong Y, Zhao C, et al. Physical Activity, Screen Time, and Emotional Well-Being during the 2019 Novel Coronavirus Outbreak in China. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jul 17;17(14):5170 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17145170](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17145170)] [Medline: [32709003](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32709003/)]
82. Sun Z, Yang B, Zhang R, Cheng X. Influencing Factors of Understanding COVID-19 Risks and Coping Behaviors among the Elderly Population. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Aug 13;17(16):5889 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17165889](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17165889)] [Medline: [32823740](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32823740/)]
83. Tian F, Li H, Tian S, Yang J, Shao J, Tian C. Psychological symptoms of ordinary Chinese citizens based on SCL-90 during the level I emergency response to COVID-19. *Psychiatry Res* 2020 Jun;288:112992 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.psychres.2020.112992](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.112992)] [Medline: [32302816](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32302816/)]
84. Wong SYS, Zhang D, Sit RWS, Yip BHK, Chung RY, Wong CKM, et al. Impact of COVID-19 on loneliness, mental health, and health service utilisation: a prospective cohort study of older adults with multimorbidity in primary care. *Br J Gen Pract* 2020 Sep 28;70(700):e817-e824. [doi: [10.3399/bjgp20x713021](https://doi.org/10.3399/bjgp20x713021)]
85. Zhang Y, Wang S, Ding W, Meng Y, Hu H, Liu Z, et al. Status and influential factors of anxiety depression and insomnia symptoms in the work resumption period of COVID-19 epidemic: A multicenter cross-sectional study. *J Psychosom Res* 2020 Nov;138:110253 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jpsychores.2020.110253](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpsychores.2020.110253)] [Medline: [32979696](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32979696/)]
86. Zhao SZ, Wong JYH, Luk TT, Wai AKC, Lam TH, Wang MP. Mental health crisis under COVID-19 pandemic in Hong Kong, China. *Int J Infect Dis* 2020 Nov;100:431-433 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.ijid.2020.09.030](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijid.2020.09.030)] [Medline: [32947051](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32947051/)]

87. Antunes R, Frontini R, Amaro N, Salvador R, Matos R, Morouço P, et al. Exploring Lifestyle Habits, Physical Activity, Anxiety and Basic Psychological Needs in a Sample of Portuguese Adults during COVID-19. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jun 18;17(12):4360 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17124360](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17124360)] [Medline: [32570737](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32570737/)]
88. Arpino B, Pasqualini M, Bordone V, Solé-Auró A. Older People's Nonphysical Contacts and Depression During the COVID-19 Lockdown. *Gerontologist* 2021 Feb 23;61(2):176-186 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geront/gnaa144](https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnaa144)] [Medline: [32977334](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32977334/)]
89. Bäuerle A, Steinbach J, Schweda A, Beckord J, Hetkamp M, Weismüller B, et al. Mental Health Burden of the COVID-19 Outbreak in Germany: Predictors of Mental Health Impairment. *J Prim Care Community Health* 2020;11:2150132720953682 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/2150132720953682](https://doi.org/10.1177/2150132720953682)] [Medline: [32865107](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32865107/)]
90. Bobes-Bascarán T, Sáiz PA, Velasco A, Martínez-Cao C, Pedrosa C, Portilla A, et al. Early Psychological Correlates Associated With COVID-19 in A Spanish Older Adult Sample. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Dec;28(12):1287-1298 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.09.005](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.09.005)] [Medline: [32951996](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32951996/)]
91. Brooke J, Clark M. Older people's early experience of household isolation and social distancing during COVID-19. *J Clin Nurs* 2020 Nov;29(21-22):4387-4402. [doi: [10.1111/jocn.15485](https://doi.org/10.1111/jocn.15485)] [Medline: [32891063](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32891063/)]
92. Bu F, Steptoe A, Fancourt D. Who is lonely in lockdown? Cross-cohort analyses of predictors of loneliness before and during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Public Health* 2020 Sep;186:31-34 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.puhe.2020.06.036](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.puhe.2020.06.036)] [Medline: [32768621](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32768621/)]
93. Cagnin A, Di Lorenzo R, Marra C, Bonanni L, Cupidi C, Laganà V, SINDem COVID-19 Study Group. Behavioral and Psychological Effects of Coronavirus Disease-19 Quarantine in Patients With Dementia. *Front Psychiatry* 2020;11:578015 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsy.2020.578015](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsy.2020.578015)] [Medline: [33033486](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33033486/)]
94. Carriedo A, Cecchini JA, Fernandez-Rio J, Méndez-Giménez A. COVID-19, Psychological Well-being and Physical Activity Levels in Older Adults During the Nationwide Lockdown in Spain. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Nov;28(11):1146-1155 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.08.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.08.007)] [Medline: [32919872](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32919872/)]
95. Carson J, Prescott J, Allen R, McHugh S. Winter is coming: age and early psychological concomitants of the Covid-19 pandemic in England. *JPMH* 2020 Jul 27;19(3):221-230. [doi: [10.1108/jpmh-06-2020-0062](https://doi.org/10.1108/jpmh-06-2020-0062)]
96. Clotworthy A, Dissing A, Nguyen T, Jensen A, Andersen T, Bilsteen J, et al. 'Standing together - at a distance': Documenting changes in mental-health indicators in Denmark during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Scand J Public Health* 2021 Feb;49(1):79-87 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/1403494820956445](https://doi.org/10.1177/1403494820956445)] [Medline: [32907495](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32907495/)]
97. García-Fernández L, Romero-Ferreiro V, López-Roldán PD, Padilla S, Rodriguez-Jimenez R. Mental Health in Elderly Spanish People in Times of COVID-19 Outbreak. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Oct;28(10):1040-1045 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.027](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.027)] [Medline: [32718855](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32718855/)]
98. García-Portilla P, de la Fuente Tomás L, Bobes-Bascarán T, Jiménez Treviño L, Zurrón Madera P, Suárez Álvarez M, et al. Are older adults also at higher psychological risk from COVID-19? *Aging Ment Health* 2020 Sep 01:1-8. [doi: [10.1080/13607863.2020.1805723](https://doi.org/10.1080/13607863.2020.1805723)] [Medline: [32870024](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32870024/)]
99. Giebel C, Lord K, Cooper C, Shenton J, Cannon J, Pulford D, et al. A UK survey of COVID-19 related social support closures and their effects on older people, people with dementia, and carers. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2021 Mar;36(3):393-402 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1002/gps.5434](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.5434)] [Medline: [32946619](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32946619/)]
100. Giustino V, Parroco A, Gennaro A, Musumeci G, Palma A, Battaglia G. Physical Activity Levels and Related Energy Expenditure during COVID-19 Quarantine among the Sicilian Active Population: A Cross-Sectional Online Survey Study. *Sustainability* 2020 May 26;12(11):4356. [doi: [10.3390/su12114356](https://doi.org/10.3390/su12114356)]
101. González-Sanguino C, Ausín B, Castellanos M, Saiz J, López-Gómez A, Ugidos C, et al. Mental health consequences during the initial stage of the 2020 Coronavirus pandemic (COVID-19) in Spain. *Brain Behav Immun* 2020 Jul;87:172-176 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.bbi.2020.05.040](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbi.2020.05.040)] [Medline: [32405150](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32405150/)]
102. Górnicka M, Drywień ME, Zielinska MA, Hamułka J. Dietary and Lifestyle Changes During COVID-19 and the Subsequent Lockdowns among Polish Adults: A Cross-Sectional Online Survey PLifeCOVID-19 Study. *Nutrients* 2020 Aug 03;12(8):2324 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/nu12082324](https://doi.org/10.3390/nu12082324)] [Medline: [32756458](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32756458/)]
103. Graham A, Kremarik F, Kruse W. Attitudes of ageing passengers to air travel since the coronavirus pandemic. *J Air Transp Manag* 2020 Aug;87:101865 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jairtraman.2020.101865](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jairtraman.2020.101865)] [Medline: [32834691](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32834691/)]
104. Groarke J, Berry E, Graham-Wisener L, McKenna-Plumley P, McGlinchey E, Armour C. Loneliness in the UK during the COVID-19 pandemic: Cross-sectional results from the COVID-19 Psychological Wellbeing Study. *PLoS One* 2020;15(9):e0239698 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0239698](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0239698)] [Medline: [32970764](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32970764/)]
105. Gustavsson J, Beckman L. Compliance to Recommendations and Mental Health Consequences among Elderly in Sweden during the Initial Phase of the COVID-19 Pandemic-A Cross Sectional Online Survey. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jul 26;17(15):5380 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17155380](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17155380)] [Medline: [32722624](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32722624/)]
106. Haesebaert F, Haesebaert J, Zante E, Franck N. Who maintains good mental health in a locked-down country? A French nationwide online survey of 11,391 participants. *Health Place* 2020 Nov;66:102440 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.healthplace.2020.102440](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.healthplace.2020.102440)] [Medline: [32947185](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32947185/)]

107. Hyland P, Shevlin M, McBride O, Murphy J, Karatzias T, Bentall RP, et al. Anxiety and depression in the Republic of Ireland during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Acta Psychiatr Scand* 2020 Sep;142(3):249-256. [doi: [10.1111/acps.13219](https://doi.org/10.1111/acps.13219)] [Medline: [32716520](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32716520/)]
108. Jacob L, Smith L, Butler L, Barnett Y, Grabovac I, McDermott D, et al. Challenges in the Practice of Sexual Medicine in the Time of COVID-19 in the United Kingdom. *J Sex Med* 2020 Jul;17(7):1229-1236 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jsxm.2020.05.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jsxm.2020.05.001)] [Medline: [32411271](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32411271/)]
109. Jia R, Ayling K, Chalder T, Massey A, Broadbent E, Coupland C, et al. Mental health in the UK during the COVID-19 pandemic: cross-sectional analyses from a community cohort study. *BMJ Open* 2020 Sep 15;10(9):e040620 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/bmjopen-2020-040620](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjopen-2020-040620)] [Medline: [32933965](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32933965/)]
110. Kivi M, Hansson I, Bjälkebring P. Up and About: Older Adults' Well-being During the COVID-19 Pandemic in a Swedish Longitudinal Study. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2021 Jan 18;76(2):e4-e9 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbaa084](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbaa084)] [Medline: [32599622](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32599622/)]
111. Li LZ, Wang S. Prevalence and predictors of general psychiatric disorders and loneliness during COVID-19 in the United Kingdom. *Psychiatry Res* 2020 Sep;291:113267 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113267](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113267)] [Medline: [32623266](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32623266/)]
112. López J, Perez-Rojo G, Noriega C, Carretero I, Velasco C, Martinez-Huertas J, et al. Psychological well-being among older adults during the COVID-19 outbreak: a comparative study of the young-old and the old-old adults. *Int. Psychogeriatr* 2020 May 22;32(11):1365-1370. [doi: [10.1017/s1041610220000964](https://doi.org/10.1017/s1041610220000964)]
113. McAndrew J, O'Leary J, Cotter D, Cannon M, MacHale S, Murphy KC, et al. Impact of initial COVID-19 restrictions on psychiatry presentations to the emergency department of a large academic teaching hospital. *Ir J Psychol Med* 2020 Sep 30:1-8 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1017/ipm.2020.115](https://doi.org/10.1017/ipm.2020.115)] [Medline: [32996441](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32996441/)]
114. Niedzwiedz C, Green M, Benzeval M, Campbell D, Craig P, Demou E, et al. Mental health and health behaviours before and during the initial phase of the COVID-19 lockdown: longitudinal analyses of the UK Household Longitudinal Study. *J Epidemiol Community Health* 2021 Mar;75(3):224-231 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/jech-2020-215060](https://doi.org/10.1136/jech-2020-215060)] [Medline: [32978210](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32978210/)]
115. Ogden RS. The passage of time during the UK Covid-19 lockdown. *PLoS One* 2020;15(7):e0235871 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0235871](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0235871)] [Medline: [32628735](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32628735/)]
116. Ozamiz-Etxebarria N, Dosil-Santamaria M, Picaza-Gorrochategui M, Idoiaga-Mondragon N. Niveles de estrés, ansiedad y depresión en la primera fase del brote del COVID-19 en una muestra recogida en el norte de España. *Cad. Saúde Pública* 2020;36(4):e00054020. [doi: [10.1590/0102-311x00054020](https://doi.org/10.1590/0102-311x00054020)]
117. Parlapani E, Holeva V, Nikopoulou VA, Sereslis K, Athanasiadou M, Godosidis A, et al. Intolerance of Uncertainty and Loneliness in Older Adults During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Front Psychiatry* 2020;11:842 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsy.2020.00842](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsy.2020.00842)] [Medline: [32973584](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32973584/)]
118. Parlapani E, Holeva V, Voitsidis P, Blekas A, Gliatas I, Porfyri GN, et al. Psychological and Behavioral Responses to the COVID-19 Pandemic in Greece. *Front Psychiatry* 2020;11:821 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsy.2020.00821](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsy.2020.00821)] [Medline: [32973575](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32973575/)]
119. Picaza Gorrochategi M, Eiguren Munitis A, Dosil Santamaria M, Ozamiz Etxebarria N. Stress, Anxiety, and Depression in People Aged Over 60 in the COVID-19 Outbreak in a Sample Collected in Northern Spain. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Sep;28(9):993-998 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.022](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.022)] [Medline: [32576424](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32576424/)]
120. Pieh C, Budimir S, Probst T. Corrigendum to "The effect of age, gender, income, work, and physical activity on mental health during coronavirus disease (COVID-19) lockdown in Austria" [*Journal of Psychosomatic Research* 136 (2020) 110186]. *J Psychosom Res* 2020 Dec;139:110278 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jpsychores.2020.110278](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpsychores.2020.110278)] [Medline: [33075602](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33075602/)]
121. Pierce M, Hope H, Ford T, Hatch S, Hotopf M, John A, et al. Mental health before and during the COVID-19 pandemic: a longitudinal probability sample survey of the UK population. *The Lancet Psychiatry* 2020 Oct;7(10):883-892. [doi: [10.1016/s2215-0366\(20\)30308-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/s2215-0366(20)30308-4)]
122. Pinto J, van Zeller M, Amorim P, Pimentel A, Dantas P, Eusébio E, et al. Sleep quality in times of Covid-19 pandemic. *Sleep Med* 2020 Oct;74:81-85 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.sleep.2020.07.012](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sleep.2020.07.012)] [Medline: [32841849](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32841849/)]
123. Rolland B, Haesebaert F, Zante E, Benyamina A, Haesebaert J, Franck N. Global Changes and Factors of Increase in Caloric/Salty Food Intake, Screen Use, and Substance Use During the Early COVID-19 Containment Phase in the General Population in France: Survey Study. *JMIR Public Health Surveill* 2020 Sep 18;6(3):e19630 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/19630](https://doi.org/10.2196/19630)] [Medline: [32589149](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32589149/)]
124. Romero C, Delgado C, Catalá J, Ferrer C, Errando C, Iftimi A, et al. COVID-19 psychological impact in 3109 healthcare workers in Spain: The PSIMCOV group. *Psychol. Med* 2020 May 14:1-7. [doi: [10.1017/s0033291720001671](https://doi.org/10.1017/s0033291720001671)]
125. Romito F, Dellino M, Loseto G, Opinto G, Silvestris E, Cormio C, et al. Psychological Distress in Outpatients With Lymphoma During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Front Oncol* 2020;10:1270 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fonc.2020.01270](https://doi.org/10.3389/fonc.2020.01270)] [Medline: [32754447](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32754447/)]



126. Smith L, Jacob L, Yakkundi A, McDermott D, Armstrong NC, Barnett Y, et al. Correlates of symptoms of anxiety and depression and mental wellbeing associated with COVID-19: a cross-sectional study of UK-based respondents. *Psychiatry Res* 2020 Sep;291:113138 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113138](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113138)] [Medline: [32562931](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32562931/)]
127. van der Velden PG, Contino C, Das M, van Loon P, Bosmans MW. Anxiety and depression symptoms, and lack of emotional support among the general population before and during the COVID-19 pandemic. A prospective national study on prevalence and risk factors. *J Affect Disord* 2020 Dec 01;277:540-548 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jad.2020.08.026](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2020.08.026)] [Medline: [32889378](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32889378/)]
128. van Tilburg TG, Steinmetz S, Stolte E, van der Roest H, de Vries DH. Loneliness and mental health during the COVID-19 pandemic: A study among Dutch older adults. *J Gerontol B Psychol Sci Soc Sci* 2020 Aug 05;gbaa111 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/geronb/gbaa111](https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbaa111)] [Medline: [32756931](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32756931/)]
129. Wang R, Helf C, Tizek L, Neuhauser R, Eyerich K, Zink A, et al. The Impact and Consequences of SARS-CoV-2 Pandemic on a Single University Dermatology Outpatient Clinic in Germany. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Aug 26;17(17):6182 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17176182](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17176182)] [Medline: [32858870](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32858870/)]
130. Younger E, Smrke A, Lidington E, Farag S, Ingley K, Chopra N, et al. Health-Related Quality of Life and Experiences of Sarcoma Patients during the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Cancers (Basel)* 2020 Aug 14;12(8):2288 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/cancers12082288](https://doi.org/10.3390/cancers12082288)] [Medline: [32823999](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32823999/)]
131. Constant A, Conserve DF, Gallopel-Morvan K, Raude J. Socio-Cognitive Factors Associated With Lifestyle Changes in Response to the COVID-19 Epidemic in the General Population: Results From a Cross-Sectional Study in France. *Front Psychol* 2020;11:579460 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsyg.2020.579460](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2020.579460)] [Medline: [33132989](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33132989/)]
132. Ferrante G, Camussi E, Piccinelli C, Senore C, Armaroli P, Ortale A, et al. Did social isolation during the SARS-CoV-2 epidemic have an impact on the lifestyles of citizens? *Epidemiol Prev* 2020;44(5-6 Suppl 2):353-362 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.19191/EP20.5-6.S2.137](https://doi.org/10.19191/EP20.5-6.S2.137)] [Medline: [33412829](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33412829/)]
133. Goethals L, Barth N, Guyot J, Hupin D, Celarier T, Bongue B. Impact of Home Quarantine on Physical Activity Among Older Adults Living at Home During the COVID-19 Pandemic: Qualitative Interview Study. *JMIR Aging* 2020 May 07;3(1):e19007 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/19007](https://doi.org/10.2196/19007)] [Medline: [32356777](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32356777/)]
134. Hartley S, Colas des Francs C, Aussert F, Martinot C, Dagneaux S, Londe V, et al. The effects of quarantine for SARS-CoV-2 on sleep: An online survey. *Encephale* 2020 Jun;46(3S):S53-S59 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.encep.2020.05.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.encep.2020.05.003)] [Medline: [32475692](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32475692/)]
135. Heidinger T, Richter L. The Effect of COVID-19 on Loneliness in the Elderly. An Empirical Comparison of Pre-and Peri-Pandemic Loneliness in Community-Dwelling Elderly. *Front Psychol* 2020;11:585308 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsyg.2020.585308](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2020.585308)] [Medline: [33101154](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33101154/)]
136. Karatzias T, Shevlin M, Murphy J, McBride O, Ben-Ezra M, Bentall RP, et al. Posttraumatic Stress Symptoms and Associated Comorbidity During the COVID-19 Pandemic in Ireland: A Population-Based Study. *J Trauma Stress* 2020 Aug;33(4):365-370 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1002/jts.22565](https://doi.org/10.1002/jts.22565)] [Medline: [32662129](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32662129/)]
137. Rogers NT, Waterlow NR, Brindle H, Enria L, Eggo RM, Lees S, et al. Behavioral Change Towards Reduced Intensity Physical Activity Is Disproportionately Prevalent Among Adults With Serious Health Issues or Self-Perception of High Risk During the UK COVID-19 Lockdown. *Front Public Health* 2020;8:575091 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpubh.2020.575091](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpubh.2020.575091)] [Medline: [33102424](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33102424/)]
138. Szabo A, Ábel K, Boros S. Attitudes toward COVID-19 and stress levels in Hungary: Effects of age, perceived health status, and gender. *Psychol Trauma* 2020 Sep;12(6):572-575. [doi: [10.1037/tra0000665](https://doi.org/10.1037/tra0000665)] [Medline: [32744843](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32744843/)]
139. Wammes J, Kolk MSc D, van den Besselaar Md JH, MacNeil-Vroomen Ph DJL, Buurman-van Es Rn BM, van Rijn Ph DM. Evaluating Perspectives of Relatives of Nursing Home Residents on the Nursing Home Visiting Restrictions During the COVID-19 Crisis: A Dutch Cross-Sectional Survey Study. *J Am Med Dir Assoc* 2020 Dec;21(12):1746-1750.e3 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jamda.2020.09.031](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2020.09.031)] [Medline: [33148480](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33148480/)]
140. Stickley A, Matsubayashi T, Ueda M. Loneliness and COVID-19 preventive behaviours among Japanese adults. *J Public Health (Oxf)* 2020 Sep 03:fdaa151 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/pubmed/fdaa151](https://doi.org/10.1093/pubmed/fdaa151)] [Medline: [32880635](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32880635/)]
141. Suzuki Y, Maeda N, Hirado D, Shirakawa T, Urabe Y. Physical Activity Changes and Its Risk Factors among Community-Dwelling Japanese Older Adults during the COVID-19 Epidemic: Associations with Subjective Well-Being and Health-Related Quality of Life. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Sep 10;17(18):6591 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17186591](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17186591)] [Medline: [32927829](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32927829/)]
142. Yamada M, Kimura Y, Ishiyama D, Otobe Y, Suzuki M, Koyama S, et al. Effect of the COVID-19 Epidemic on Physical Activity in Community-Dwelling Older Adults in Japan: A Cross-Sectional Online Survey. *J Nutr Health Aging* 2020 Jun 23;24(9):948-950. [doi: [10.1007/s12603-020-1501-6](https://doi.org/10.1007/s12603-020-1501-6)]
143. Bergman Y, Cohen-Fridel S, Shrira A, Bodner E, Palgi Y. COVID-19 health worries and anxiety symptoms among older adults: the moderating role of ageism. *Int. Psychogeriatr* 2020 Jun 17;32(11):1371-1375. [doi: [10.1017/s1041610220001258](https://doi.org/10.1017/s1041610220001258)]
144. Nimrod G. Changes in Internet Use When Coping With Stress: Older Adults During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Oct;28(10):1020-1024 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.07.010](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.07.010)] [Medline: [32771312](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32771312/)]

145. Ring L, Greenblatt-Kimron L, Palgi Y. The moderating role of subjective nearness-to-death in the association between health worries and death anxieties from COVID-19. *Death Stud* 2020 Sep 22;1-6. [doi: [10.1080/07481187.2020.1821261](https://doi.org/10.1080/07481187.2020.1821261)] [Medline: [32960745](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32960745/)]
146. Shrira A, Hoffman Y, Bodner E, Palgi Y. COVID-19-Related Loneliness and Psychiatric Symptoms Among Older Adults: The Buffering Role of Subjective Age. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Nov;28(11):1200-1204 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.018](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.018)] [Medline: [32561276](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32561276/)]
147. Barros MBA, Lima MG, Malta DC, Szwarcwald CL, Azevedo RCS, Romero D, et al. Report on sadness/depression, nervousness/anxiety and sleep problems in the Brazilian adult population during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Epidemiol Serv Saude* 2020;29(4):e2020427 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1590/s1679-49742020000400018](https://doi.org/10.1590/s1679-49742020000400018)] [Medline: [32844918](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32844918/)]
148. de Maio Nascimento M. Covid-19: U3A students' report on the impacts of social isolation on physical and mental health and access to information about the virus during the pandemic. *Educational Gerontology* 2020 Jul 20;46(9):499-511. [doi: [10.1080/03601277.2020.1795371](https://doi.org/10.1080/03601277.2020.1795371)]
149. Malta DC, Szwarcwald C, Barros MBA, Gomes CS, Machado IE, Souza Júnior PRB, et al. The COVID-19 Pandemic and changes in adult Brazilian lifestyles: a cross-sectional study, 2020. *Epidemiol Serv Saude* 2020;29(4):e2020407 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1590/S1679-49742020000400026](https://doi.org/10.1590/S1679-49742020000400026)] [Medline: [32997069](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32997069/)]
150. Werneck A, Silva D, Malta D, Souza-Júnior PRB, Azevedo L, Barros M, et al. Changes in the clustering of unhealthy movement behaviors during the COVID-19 quarantine and the association with mental health indicators among Brazilian adults. *Transl Behav Med* 2021 Mar 16;11(2):323-331 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/tbm/ibaa095](https://doi.org/10.1093/tbm/ibaa095)] [Medline: [33021631](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33021631/)]
151. Newby JM, O'Moore K, Tang S, Christensen H, Faasse K. Acute mental health responses during the COVID-19 pandemic in Australia. *PLoS One* 2020;15(7):e0236562 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0236562](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0236562)] [Medline: [32722711](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32722711/)]
152. Owen A, Tran T, Hammarberg K, Kirkman M, Fisher J. Poor appetite and overeating reported by adults in Australia during the coronavirus-19 disease pandemic: a population-based study. *Public Health Nutr* 2020 Sep 25;24(2):275-281. [doi: [10.1017/s1368980020003833](https://doi.org/10.1017/s1368980020003833)]
153. Stanton R, To QG, Khalessi S, Williams SL, Alley SJ, Thwaite TL, et al. Depression, Anxiety and Stress during COVID-19: Associations with Changes in Physical Activity, Sleep, Tobacco and Alcohol Use in Australian Adults. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jun 07;17(11):4065 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17114065](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17114065)] [Medline: [32517294](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32517294/)]
154. Neill E, Meyer D, Toh WL, van Rheenen TE, Phillipou A, Tan EJ, et al. Alcohol use in Australia during the early days of the COVID-19 pandemic: Initial results from the COLLATE project. *Psychiatry Clin Neurosci* 2020 Oct;74(10):542-549 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/pcn.13099](https://doi.org/10.1111/pcn.13099)] [Medline: [32602150](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32602150/)]
155. Doshi D, Karunakar P, Sukhabogi JR, Prasanna JS, Mahajan SV. Assessing Coronavirus Fear in Indian Population Using the Fear of COVID-19 Scale. *Int J Ment Health Addict* 2020 May 28;1-9 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1007/s11469-020-00332-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11469-020-00332-x)] [Medline: [32837422](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32837422/)]
156. Venugopal VC, Mohan A, Chennabasappa LK. Status of mental health and its associated factors among the general populace of India during COVID-19 pandemic. *Asia Pac Psychiatry* 2020 Aug 24:e12412 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/appy.12412](https://doi.org/10.1111/appy.12412)] [Medline: [32830876](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32830876/)]
157. Dai H, Zhang S, Looi K, Su R, Li J. Perception of Health Conditions and Test Availability as Predictors of Adults' Mental Health during the COVID-19 Pandemic: A Survey Study of Adults in Malaysia. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jul 30;17(15):5498 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17155498](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17155498)] [Medline: [32751459](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32751459/)]
158. Burhamah W, AlKhayyat A, Oroszlányová M, AlKenane A, Almansouri A, Behbehani M, et al. The psychological burden of the COVID-19 pandemic and associated lockdown measures: Experience from 4000 participants. *J Affect Disord* 2020 Dec 01;277:977-985 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jad.2020.09.014](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2020.09.014)] [Medline: [33065842](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33065842/)]
159. Al Sulais E, Mosli M, AlAmeel T. The psychological impact of COVID-19 pandemic on physicians in Saudi Arabia: A cross-sectional study. *Saudi J Gastroenterol* 2020 Jun 04;26(5):249-255. [doi: [10.4103/sjg.sjg\\_174\\_20](https://doi.org/10.4103/sjg.sjg_174_20)]
160. Cohen G, Russo M, Campos J, Allegri RF. COVID-19 Epidemic in Argentina: Worsening of Behavioral Symptoms in Elderly Subjects With Dementia Living in the Community. *Front Psychiatry* 2020;11:866 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsyg.2020.00866](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2020.00866)] [Medline: [33005158](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33005158/)]
161. Fernández RS, Crivelli L, Guimet NM, Allegri RF, Pedreira ME. Psychological distress associated with COVID-19 quarantine: Latent profile analysis, outcome prediction and mediation analysis. *J Affect Disord* 2020 Dec 01;277:75-84 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jad.2020.07.133](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2020.07.133)] [Medline: [32799107](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32799107/)]
162. Canet-Juric L, Andrés ML, Del Valle M, López-Morales H, Poó F, Galli JI, et al. A Longitudinal Study on the Emotional Impact Cause by the COVID-19 Pandemic Quarantine on General Population. *Front Psychol* 2020;11:565688 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fpsyg.2020.565688](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2020.565688)] [Medline: [33071893](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33071893/)]
163. Ntsama Essomba MJ, Nzana V, Noubiap J, Zingui-Ottou M, Ciaffi L, Sobngwi E, et al. The Follow-Up and Well-Being of Geriatric Outpatients During COVID-19 Pandemic in Cameroon: Insights From the Yaounde Central Hospital. *Gerontol Geriatr Med* 2020;6:2333721420959242 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1177/2333721420959242](https://doi.org/10.1177/2333721420959242)] [Medline: [33029549](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33029549/)]
164. Sorokin M, Kasyanov E, Rukavishnikov G, Makarevich O, Neznanov N, Lutova N, et al. Structure of anxiety associated with COVID-19 pandemic: the online survey results. *BRSMU* 2020 Jun 2((3)2020):70-76. [doi: [10.24075/brsmu.2020.030](https://doi.org/10.24075/brsmu.2020.030)]
165. Stylianou N, Samouti G, Samoutis G. Mental Health Disorders During the COVID-19 Outbreak in Cyprus. *J Med Life* 2020;13(3):300-305 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.25122/jml-2020-0114](https://doi.org/10.25122/jml-2020-0114)] [Medline: [33072200](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33072200/)]



166. Krok-Schoen JL, Pisegna JL, BrintzenhofeSzoc K, MacKenzie AR, Canin B, Plotkin E, et al. Experiences of healthcare providers of older adults with cancer during the COVID-19 pandemic. *J Geriatr Oncol* 2021 Mar;12(2):190-195 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jgo.2020.09.021](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jgo.2020.09.021)] [Medline: [32978104](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32978104/)]
167. Pahayahay A, Khalili-Mahani N. What Media Helps, What Media Hurts: A Mixed Methods Survey Study of Coping with COVID-19 Using the Media Repertoire Framework and the Appraisal Theory of Stress. *J Med Internet Res* 2020 Aug 06;22(8):e20186 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/20186](https://doi.org/10.2196/20186)] [Medline: [32701459](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32701459/)]
168. Beam C, Kim AJ. Psychological sequelae of social isolation and loneliness might be a larger problem in young adults than older adults. *Psychol Trauma* 2020 Aug;12(S1):S58-S60. [doi: [10.1037/tra0000774](https://doi.org/10.1037/tra0000774)] [Medline: [32525372](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32525372/)]
169. Eghtesadi M. Breaking Social Isolation Amidst COVID-19: A Viewpoint on Improving Access to Technology in Long-Term Care Facilities. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2020 May;68(5):949-950 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/jgs.16478](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.16478)] [Medline: [32277470](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32277470/)]
170. Previtali F, Allen L, Varlamova M. Not Only Virus Spread: The Diffusion of Ageism during the Outbreak of COVID-19. *J Aging Soc Policy* 2020;32(4-5):506-514. [doi: [10.1080/08959420.2020.1772002](https://doi.org/10.1080/08959420.2020.1772002)] [Medline: [32507060](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32507060/)]
171. Fraser S, Lagacé M, Bongué B, Ndeye N, Guyot J, Bechar L, CCNA Social Inclusion Stigma Working Group, et al. Ageism and COVID-19: what does our society's response say about us? *Age Ageing* 2020 Aug 24;49(5):692-695 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/ageing/afaa097](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afaa097)] [Medline: [32377666](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32377666/)]
172. Meisner BA. Are You OK, Boomer? Intensification of Ageism and Intergenerational Tensions on Social Media Amid COVID-19. *Leisure Sciences* 2020 Jun 24:1-6. [doi: [10.1080/01490400.2020.1773983](https://doi.org/10.1080/01490400.2020.1773983)]
173. Jimenez-Sotomayor MR, Gomez-Moreno C, Soto-Perez-de-Celis E. Coronavirus, Ageism, and Twitter: An Evaluation of Tweets about Older Adults and COVID-19. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2020 Aug 09;68(8):1661-1665 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1111/jgs.16508](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.16508)] [Medline: [32338787](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32338787/)]
174. Bilal A, Saeed M, Yousafzai T. Elderly care in the time of coronavirus: Perceptions and experiences of care home staff in Pakistan. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Dec;35(12):1442-1448 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1002/gps.5386](https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.5386)] [Medline: [32748399](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32748399/)]
175. Vaitheswaran S, Lakshminarayanan M, Ramanujam V, Sargunan S, Venkatesan S. Experiences and Needs of Caregivers of Persons With Dementia in India During the COVID-19 Pandemic-A Qualitative Study. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Nov;28(11):1185-1194 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.026](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.06.026)] [Medline: [32736918](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32736918/)]
176. Hwang T, Rabheru K, Peisah C, Reichman W, Ikeda M. Loneliness and social isolation during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Int Psychogeriatr* 2020 Oct;32(10):1217-1220 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1017/S1041610220000988](https://doi.org/10.1017/S1041610220000988)] [Medline: [32450943](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32450943/)]
177. van Dyck LI, Wilkins KM, Ouellet J, Ouellet GM, Conroy ML. Combating Heightened Social Isolation of Nursing Home Elders: The Telephone Outreach in the COVID-19 Outbreak Program. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Sep;28(9):989-992 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.026](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.026)] [Medline: [32593495](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32593495/)]
178. Office EE, Rodenstein MS, Merchant TS, Pendergrast TR, Lindquist LA. Reducing Social Isolation of Seniors during COVID-19 through Medical Student Telephone Contact. *J Am Med Dir Assoc* 2020 Jul;21(7):948-950 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jamda.2020.06.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2020.06.003)] [Medline: [32674825](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32674825/)]
179. Gould CE, Hantke NC. Promoting Technology and Virtual Visits to Improve Older Adult Mental Health in the Face of COVID-19. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Aug;28(8):889-890 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.011](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.011)] [Medline: [32425468](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32425468/)]
180. Banskota S, Healy M, Goldberg E. 15 Smartphone Apps for Older Adults to Use While in Isolation During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *West J Emerg Med* 2020 Apr 14;21(3):514-525 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.5811/westjem.2020.4.47372](https://doi.org/10.5811/westjem.2020.4.47372)] [Medline: [32302279](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32302279/)]
181. van Dijk SDM, Bouman R, Folmer EH, den Held RC, Warringa JE, Marijnissen RM, et al. (Vi)-rushed Into Online Group Schema Therapy Based Day-Treatment for Older Adults by the COVID-19 Outbreak in the Netherlands. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2020 Sep;28(9):983-988 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.028](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jagp.2020.05.028)] [Medline: [32622730](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32622730/)]
182. Damiot A, Pinto A, Turner J, Gualano B. Immunological Implications of Physical Inactivity among Older Adults during the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Gerontology* 2020;66(5):431-438 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1159/000509216](https://doi.org/10.1159/000509216)] [Medline: [32585674](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32585674/)]
183. Vagetti GC, Barbosa Filho VC, Moreira NB, Oliveira VD, Mazzardo O, Campos WD. Association between physical activity and quality of life in the elderly: a systematic review, 2000-2012. *Braz J Psychiatry* 2014;36(1):76-88 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1590/1516-4446-2012-0895](https://doi.org/10.1590/1516-4446-2012-0895)] [Medline: [24554274](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24554274/)]
184. Roschel H, Artioli G, Gualano B. Risk of Increased Physical Inactivity During COVID-19 Outbreak in Older People: A Call for Actions. *J Am Geriatr Soc* 2020 Jun;68(6):1126-1128. [doi: [10.1111/jgs.16550](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.16550)] [Medline: [32392620](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32392620/)]
185. Brooke J, Jackson D. Older people and COVID-19: Isolation, risk and ageism. *J Clin Nurs* 2020 Jul;29(13-14):2044-2046. [doi: [10.1111/jocn.15274](https://doi.org/10.1111/jocn.15274)] [Medline: [32239784](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32239784/)]
186. Guo Y, Cheng C, Zeng Y, Li Y, Zhu M, Yang W, et al. Mental Health Disorders and Associated Risk Factors in Quarantined Adults During the COVID-19 Outbreak in China: Cross-Sectional Study. *J Med Internet Res* 2020 Aug 06;22(8):e20328 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.2196/20328](https://doi.org/10.2196/20328)] [Medline: [32716899](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32716899/)]
187. Constandt B, Thibaut E, De Bosscher V, Scheerder J, Ricour M, Willem A. Exercising in Times of Lockdown: An Analysis of the Impact of COVID-19 on Levels and Patterns of Exercise among Adults in Belgium. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jun 10;17(11):4144 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17114144](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17114144)] [Medline: [32532013](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32532013/)]

188. Maarefvand M, Hosseinzadeh S, Farmani O, Safarabadi Farahani A, Khubchandani J. Coronavirus Outbreak and Stress in Iranians. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2020 Jun 20;17(12):4441 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17124441](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17124441)] [Medline: [32575763](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32575763/)]
189. Henning-Smith C. The Unique Impact of COVID-19 on Older Adults in Rural Areas. *J Aging Soc Policy* 2020;32(4-5):396-402. [doi: [10.1080/08959420.2020.1770036](https://doi.org/10.1080/08959420.2020.1770036)] [Medline: [32475255](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32475255/)]
190. Park J. Unraveling the Invisible but Harmful Impact of COVID-19 on Deaf Older Adults and Older Adults with Hearing Loss. *J Gerontol Soc Work* 2020;63(6-7):598-601. [doi: [10.1080/01634372.2020.1799282](https://doi.org/10.1080/01634372.2020.1799282)] [Medline: [32744477](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32744477/)]

## Abbreviations

**HDM-DCP:** Human Development Model–Disability Creation Process

**PRISMA:** Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-analyses

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 16.12.20; peer-reviewed by K Acquaviva, H LaMonica; comments to author 02.02.21; revised version received 07.03.21; accepted 10.03.21; published 12.04.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Lebrasseur A, Fortin-Bédard N, Lettre J, Raymond E, Bussi eres EL, Lapierre N, Faieta J, Vincent C, Duchesne L, Ouellet MC, Gagnon E, Tourigny A, Lamontagne M E, Routhier F*

*Impact of the COVID-19 Pandemic on Older Adults: Rapid Review*

*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e26474

URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e26474>

doi: [10.2196/26474](https://doi.org/10.2196/26474)

PMID: [33720839](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33720839/)

 Audrey Lebrasseur, No mie Fortin-B dard, Josiane Lettre, Emilie Raymond, Eve-Line Bussi eres, Nolwenn Lapierre, Julie Faieta, Claude Vincent, Louise Duchesne, Marie-Christine Ouellet, Eric Gagnon, Andr  Tourigny, Marie- ve Lamontagne, Fran ois Routhier. Originally published in *JMIR Aging* (<http://aging.jmir.org>), 12.04.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in *JMIR Aging*, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <http://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

---

Review

# The Effect of Mixed Reality Technologies for Falls Prevention Among Older Adults: Systematic Review and Meta-analysis

---

Anna Nishchyk<sup>1</sup>, MSc; Weiqin Chen<sup>1</sup>, PhD; Are Hugo Pripp<sup>2</sup>, PhD; Astrid Bergland<sup>2</sup>, PhD

<sup>1</sup>Department of Computer Science, Faculty of Technology, Art and Design, Oslo Metropolitan University, Oslo, Norway

<sup>2</sup>Faculty of Health Sciences, Oslo Metropolitan University, Oslo, Norway

**Corresponding Author:**

Anna Nishchyk, MSc

Department of Computer Science

Faculty of Technology, Art and Design

Oslo Metropolitan University

PO Box 4, St Olavs plass

Oslo, 0130

Norway

Phone: 47 45128733

Email: [annani@oslomet.no](mailto:annani@oslomet.no)

---

## Abstract

**Background:** Falling is one of the most common and serious age-related issues, and falls can significantly impair the quality of life of older adults. Approximately one-third of people over 65 experience a fall annually. Previous research has shown that physical exercise could help reduce falls among older adults and improve their health. However, older adults often find it challenging to follow and adhere to physical exercise programs. Interventions using mixed reality (MR) technology could help address these issues. MR combines artificial augmented computer-generated elements with the real world. It has frequently been used for training and rehabilitation purposes.

**Objective:** The aim of this systematic literature review and meta-analysis was to investigate the use of the full spectrum of MR technologies for fall prevention intervention and summarize evidence of the effectiveness of this approach.

**Methods:** In our qualitative synthesis, we analyzed a number of features of the selected studies, including aim, type of exercise, technology used for intervention, study sample size, participant demographics and history of falls, study design, involvement of health professionals or caregivers, duration and frequency of the intervention, study outcome measures, and results of the study. To systematically assess the results of the selected studies and identify the common effect of MR interventions, a meta-analysis was performed.

**Results:** Seven databases were searched, and the initial search yielded 5838 results. With the considered inclusion and exclusion criteria, 21 studies were included in the qualitative synthesis and 12 were included in meta-analysis. The majority of studies demonstrated a positive effect of an MR intervention on fall risk factors among older participants. The meta-analysis demonstrated a statistically significant difference in Berg Balance Scale score between the intervention and control groups (ES: 0.564; 95% CI 0.246-0.882;  $P < .001$ ) with heterogeneity statistics of  $I^2 = 54.9\%$  and  $Q = 17.74$  ( $P = .02$ ), and a statistical difference in Timed Up and Go test scores between the intervention and control groups (ES: 0.318; 95% CI 0.025-0.662;  $P < .001$ ) with heterogeneity statistics of  $I^2 = 77.6\%$  and  $Q = 44.63$  ( $P < .001$ ). The corresponding funnel plot and the Egger test for small-study effects ( $P = .76$  and  $P = .11$  for Berg Balance Scale and Timed Up and Go, respectively) indicate that a minor publication bias in the studies might be present in the Berg Balance Scale results.

**Conclusions:** The literature review and meta-analysis demonstrate that the use of MR interventions can have a positive effect on physical functions in the elderly. MR has the potential to help older users perform physical exercises that could improve their health conditions. However, more research on the effect of MR fall prevention interventions should be conducted with special focus given to MR usability issues.

(*JMIR Aging* 2021;4(2):e27972) doi:[10.2196/27972](https://doi.org/10.2196/27972)

---

**KEYWORDS**

falls; fall prevention; mixed reality; augmented reality; virtual reality; physical exercise

## Introduction

### Overview

The world population is rapidly aging. According to the World Population Ageing 2017 report [1], this tendency could be one of the most important changes in modern society and would accordingly have a significant influence on many aspects of our lives. Unfortunately, about one-third of community-dwelling older people over the age of 65 experience falls annually [2,3]. Fall-related injuries, such as hip fractures, are major contributors to the burden of disease in older adults and represent a significant public health problem [4-6]. Reducing falls has become an international health priority [7].

The first step in the development of effective fall prevention methodologies is identifying fall risk factors [8]. Studies have identified risk factors associated with falling among older adults, which include a history of falls, gait problems, vertigo, weakness, unsteady gait, confusion, reduced mobility, heart dysfunction, and functional impairment [9-11].

Physical activity and exercise have been found to be effective for reducing risk factors and the number of falls [10,12,13]. Regular physical training can prevent serious fall-related injuries [14]; enhance mobility; improve aspects of the health of elderly individuals, including their strength and balance; and reduce mortality [15]. However, the effectiveness of evidence-based fall prevention methods is only as strong as the level of adherence to these recommendations [16,17]. Commonly reported average uptake rates for simple exercise interventions among community samples are as low as 10% [4,5,14,18]. A number of researchers have investigated barriers to regular physical activities among older adults and identified various reasons for lack of training, including fear of falling, environmental inconvenience, intimidation by fitness facilities or exercise settings, boredom, and lack of motivation [19-21].

Many studies have addressed the effect of different technological interventions on users' motivation to perform physical exercises. The results of such studies have demonstrated the effectiveness of interactive interventions such as exergames, virtual reality (VR), and augmented reality (AR). Several researchers [22-24] have highlighted that games help motivate users to perform targeted actions, including physical exercise, and improve their performance in these actions. A previous study [19] has demonstrated a similar effect among older people, highlighting the improved adherence of elderly participants to exercise tasks and the potential fall prevention impact. Another study has demonstrated the positive attitude of older participants toward the use of a fall prevention exercise program and its augmentation with VR intervention [25]. According to Mirelman et al [26], VR is one of the most effective interventions for fall prevention in older people.

A recent systematic literature review investigated the effect of VR interventions on mobility skills and balance measurement improvement [27]. However, it included studies which only used the term "virtual reality" and not the terms "augmented

reality" and "mixed reality" (MR), both of which are closely related to VR. In fact, the terms VR and AR are often used to refer to similar or even identical technologies. For instance, Ku et al [28] used a Kinect motion sensor (Microsoft Corporation), a laptop, and a big screen to create an interactive training setup and described this system with the term "augmented reality." By contrast, Mirelman et al [29] used a similar set up with a modified Kinect sensor, a computer, and a large screen but instead used the term "virtual reality" to describe the system.

Because the concepts of AR and VR are so closely related, Milgram et al [30] coined the term "reality–virtuality continuum" to describe them together as parts of a framework. This framework represents a spectrum of environment types, ranging from solely real to solely virtual, with different ratios of real-world and computer-generated elements in between, essentially describing the many types of "mixtures" that can be implemented in MR. A truly complete investigation into the effectiveness of the entire spectrum of such systems thus must necessarily include variations of all 3 terms—VR, AR, and MR—in a systematic search.

To that end, the aim of this systematic review and meta-analysis is to investigate the use of MR technologies spanning the full spectrum of the reality–virtuality continuum for fall prevention and evaluate existing evidence of its effectiveness. The study provides the results of extensive evaluation of the types of study designs that have been typically used in this area of research and demonstrates the quantitative comparison of the most common outcome measures.

### Background

#### *Virtual Reality, Augmented Reality, and Mixed Reality*

When it comes to research involving different "reality" technologies, one of the most important issues is lack of understanding of the relevant terminology [31]. The 3 main related terms that are currently most commonly used are VR, AR, and MR [31]. Different studies use different definitions of those technologies, and some studies do not provide any definition of the investigated technologies at all, which complicates any systematic review or analysis of these studies.

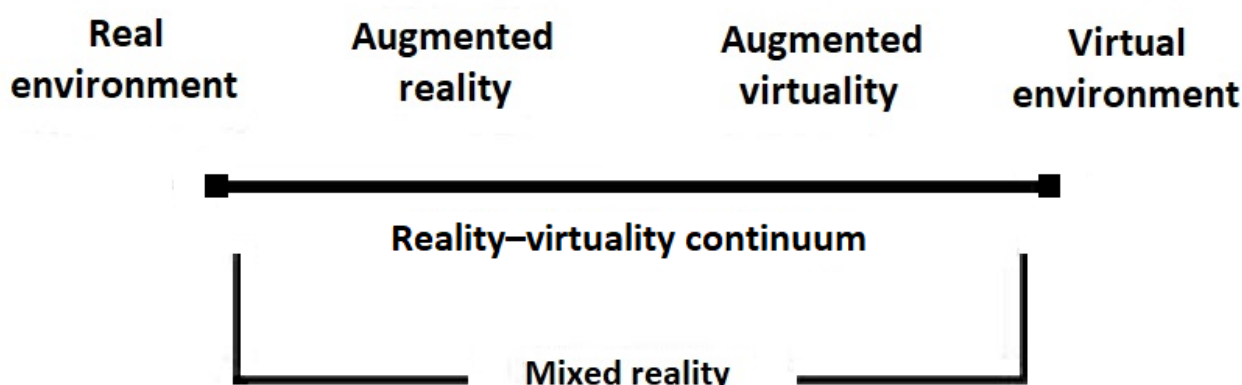
According to Höllerer and Feiner [32], VR involves the user interacting with an artificial environment by sight, sound, touch, and the other senses, whereas AR allows the user to experience the real world with additional interactive artificial elements [32].

Therefore, both VR and AR to some extent combine a virtual world or its artificial augmented computer-generated elements with the real world. Based on common characteristics of the terms, Milgram et al [30] united the concepts under the term MR within a framework they called the reality–virtuality continuum (Figure 1).

In this paper, the term MR will be used in accordance with the framework by Milgram et al [30]. Thus, all studies that use the terms VR, AR, or MR were included in the search procedure.



Figure 1. Reality–virtuality continuum framework [32].



### Mixed Reality and Fall Prevention

MR technologies have frequently been used for training and rehabilitation purposes [33]. The popularity of these technologies has drastically increased in recent years, and they have received a lot of attention in scientific research. Many recent papers have discussed the advantages of MR technologies for training.

One of the advantages of using MR for training is that they promote an *external focus of attention* for the user by providing virtual cues (eg, projection onto the floor or a wall) [33]. Motor learning literature divides training instructions into 2 categories: those that promote an internal focus of attention (by referring to the individual's body parts) and those that promote an external focus of attention (by referring to external objects such as a step box or wall). Recent studies showed that having an external focus of attention results in better motor learning.

Another advantage of MR is that it provides *implicit learning*, which means "learning without awareness of what is being learned" [33]. Implicit learning methods have a better effect on rehabilitation and training than learning with explicit instructions. MR can help to provide an implicit learning effect by creating an external focus of attention, as mentioned above, or by providing a concurrent cognitive task or task variation [33].

MR also helps users to *learn and memorize the physical exercises* better than traditional video demonstration. In a study on the implementation of the AR training system YouMove, Anderson et al [34] demonstrated that this system helps users learn and memorize physical exercises twice as effectively as a conventional video demonstration.

One very important advantage of MR is its ability to *increase users' motivation* to exercise [33] and, consequently, to help them achieve a *higher exercise intensity*. MR also creates a *contextual situational experience* for the user [35]. MR applications display instructions step by step, identify items, and provide textual information. MR can also create different *exercise variations* and provide *task-specific training* [33].

Specifically regarding elderly users, MR can help older adults perform physical exercises *without trainer supervision*. Kojima et al [15] presented an AR system that provides instructions and

control speed of exercises to reduce the risk of physical overload and allow older adults to use it without a supervision. Furthermore, older users have described the use of MR systems as *intuitive and satisfying* [35].

## Methods

### Study Design

This systematic literature review was conducted according to the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analyses (PRISMA) guidelines [36]. The current review methodology consists of 4 main stages: planning, a database search, screening of the results, and analysis of the selected studies. Three researchers (AN, WC, and AB) were involved in the search, screening, data extraction, and analysis processes.

### Planning of the Systematic Literature Review

#### Research Questions

Before conducting the systematic literature review, a preliminary literature review was performed to identify the needs for the systematic literature review. From these preliminary results, the following research questions for the systematic literature review were formulated.

RQ1: Which MR technologies have been used for elderly training and how?

RQ2: How effective are MR technologies interventions in reducing fall risk factors?

#### Definition of "Older"

Different sources provide different estimations of who qualifies as "older" adults, often due to cultural differences and country-specific conditions. For instance, the World Health Organization [37] considers "older adults" to include people of at least age 65, whereas the American Association of Retired Persons uses the term "older adults" to refer to people of age 50 and up [38].

Several relevant studies have used the age group 50 and above as their target group [39–41]. Therefore, we decided to include all studies that focus on people aged 50 years and above to cover all relevant studies.



### Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria

Because we aimed to cover as many related studies as possible, at this stage of the review, we decided to include both studies on participants with a history of falls and those on elderly participants with a risk of falling.

Based on the above aims, the research questions, and considerations, the following inclusion and exclusion criteria were defined:

- The target group of each study must be people aged 50 and above.
- The study's participants should not have a chronic disease.
- The study must focus on fall prevention and use physical exercise as a fall prevention method.
- The study must investigate MR intervention.
- The study must include an investigation of the intervention effect, which is measured by the number of falls or risk factors for falling.
- The study must include more than 1 session of physical training.
- The paper must be a scientific publication published in peer-reviewed journal.

We excluded publications such as theses, dissertations, review papers, surveys, preliminary or pilot studies; publications that

describe only research design; non-English papers; and research with no control group.

### Database Search

Before the start of the database search, the main search terms were identified based on the research aim and research questions. The main terms, which had to be included in some form in the considered publications, were elderly, falls, and MR technologies. We then also included synonyms and similar terms as alternatives to these main terms, such as "older," "seniors," "aged," and "ageing" for elderly; "fall," "falls," and "falling" for falls. In the databases that support the wildcard symbol "\*" the search term "fall\*" was used. To include all the MR technologies, all 3 discussed above (ie, "augmented reality," "virtual reality," and "mixed reality") were used.

The final generated search string was thus as follows: (*elderly OR older OR seniors OR aged OR ageing*) AND (*fall OR falls OR falling*) AND ("virtual reality" OR "augmented reality" OR "mixed reality")

The search was performed iteratively from February 16, 2020, to June 23, 2020. A total of 7 databases were searched: ScienceDirect, Web of Science, ACM Digital Library, IEEE Xplore Digital Library, PubMed, MedlinePlus, and Cochrane Library. The search results in each database are presented in [Table 1](#).

**Table 1.** Number of search results in the electronic databases.

Library	Total number of search results
ScienceDirect	3496
Web of Science	245
ACM Digital Library	363
IEEE Xplore Digital Library	1498
PubMed	134
MedlinePlus	4
Cochrane Library	98
Sum	5838

### Screening Process

The total number of identified results was 5838. After duplicates were eliminated, 5164 records remained, and these were screened for title relevance. At this stage, reviews and dissertations were also removed. The number of excluded studies after title screening was 4751. The abstracts of the remaining 413 papers were read and analyzed. The studies that did not satisfy the inclusion and exclusion criteria were identified. For instance, 54 studies did not consider MR intervention, and 66 did not focus on physical exercises. Detailed explanations of why papers were excluded are presented in [Textbox 1](#). From the 413 papers whose abstracts were analyzed, 331 were

excluded at this stage. As a result, 82 papers were assessed and read in full.

At this stage, papers were excluded for the following reasons:

- The authors were not using MR technology as an intervention.
- The focus of the paper was not on physical exercises.
- The study investigated the attitude of the participants toward the technology rather than the effect of the intervention.
- The study had only 1 session of physical exercise.
- The paper described a research design.
- The study did not have a control group.
- The paper presented a preliminary or a pilot study.

**Textbox 1.** Reasons for study exclusion.

**1. Papers after title screening (n=413)**

- Focus is not relevant (focus on fear, emotions, cognitive training, learning, disease; n=149)
- No MR intervention (n=54)
- The target group is not the elderly (n=44)
- Survey or review papers (n=6)
- No physical exercise or no fall prevention (n=66)
- Registered trials (no academic publication) (n=10)
- Non-English papers (n=2)

**2. Papers after abstract screening (n=82)**

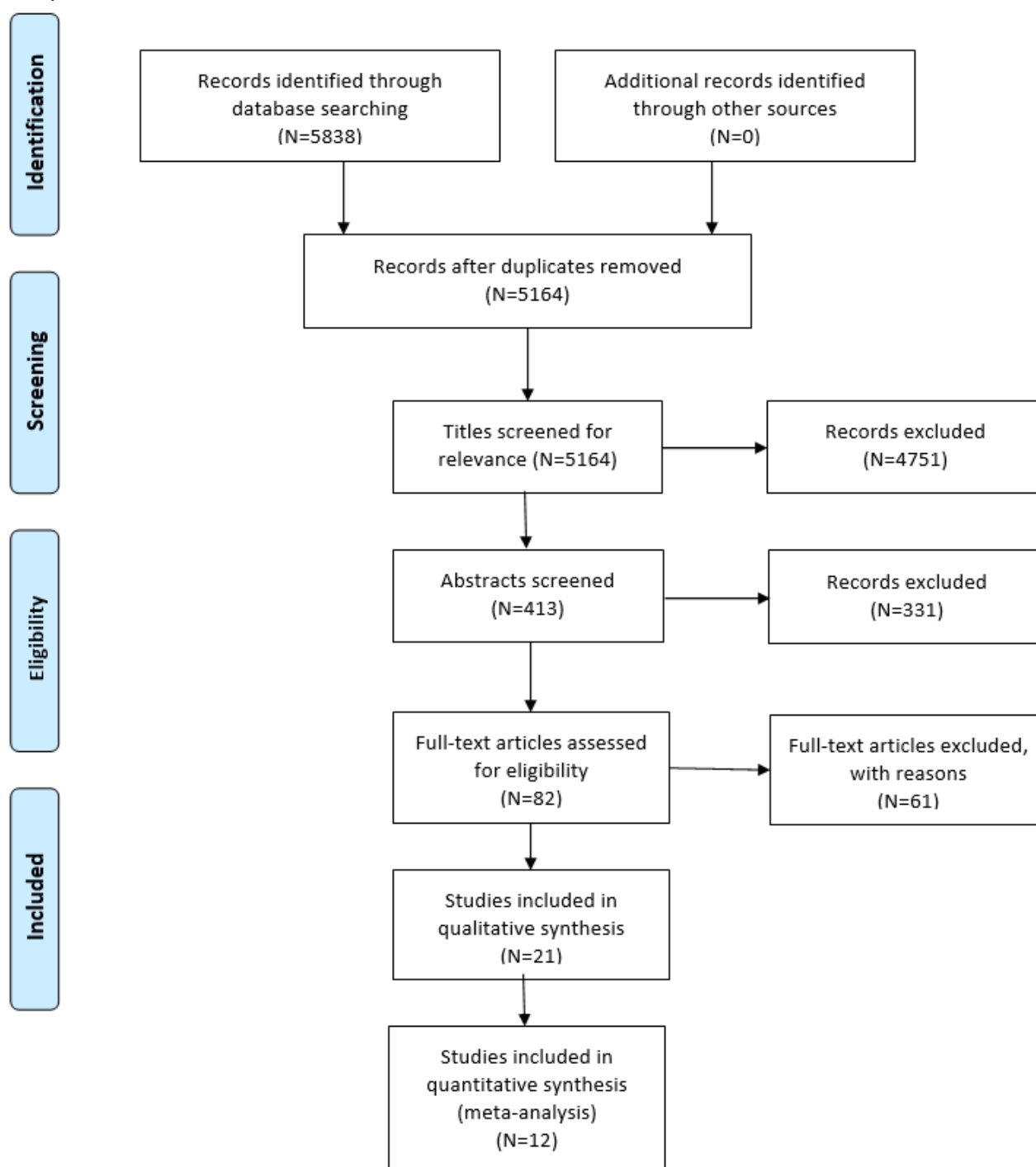
- Investigate usability, acceptability, or experience (n=9)
- Focus other than fall prevention (n=5)
- Preliminary or pilot studies (n=10)
- Assessment of an evaluation model, algorithm, or measurement system (n=6)
- Study protocol or study design (n=3)
- Include participants who are frail or after trauma (n=11)
- Development or technical investigation (n=4)
- No control group (n=11)
- Conference publications (n=2)

**3. Papers after full-text screening (n=21)**

After the full-text assessment, 61 more studies were excluded. The remaining 21 papers passed all of the inclusion criteria and were included in the qualitative synthesis (Figure 2). The 12 studies that used the 2 most common outcome measures, namely,

the Berg Balance Scale (BBS) [42] and the Timed Up and Go (TUG) test [43], were included in the quantitative synthesis (meta-analysis).

**Figure 2.** Process of the systematic literature review using a PRISMA flow diagram. PRISMA: Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analyses.



### Qualitative Synthesis

The 21 papers included in the qualitative synthesis were reviewed in detail, with particular focus on the following data, which were extracted and compiled in a data table.

- Aim of the study
- Type of exercise (eg, walking, balance exercise, strength exercise)
- Intervention technology
- Study sample size, demographics, and fall histories
- Study design
- Involvement of health care professionals/caregivers

- Duration and frequency of the intervention; follow-up after the experiment
- Outcome measures
- Results

### Quantitative Analysis

To systematically access the results of the selected studies, identify a common effect of MR intervention, and try to find a relation between different study designs and their results, a meta-analysis was performed. The BBS [42] and TUG [43] scores were the most common outcome measures used in the selected studies with a similar study design. Therefore, studies

that used the BBS and TUG were included in the meta-analysis. Other outcome measures were used in too few studies to be included in the meta-analysis.

Because both the BBS [42] and TUG [43] measures were assessed, the standardized mean difference (SMD) between the intervention and control groups were calculated, with a high SMD corresponding to better physical performance with the intervention. Study heterogeneity was assessed by examining the data extraction tables and estimating the  $I^2$  statistic and the Cochran Q test statistic. Based on this, a random effects meta-analysis was considered appropriate. The SMD was calculated with 95% CIs and  $P$  values to assess the pooled differences between the control and treatment groups within the BBS and TUG measures. Publication bias was assessed using funnel plots and Egger test for the small-study effect. To estimate an overall pooled effect from the BBS and TUG measures, we used a method for robust variance estimation in meta-regression with dependent effect size (ES) estimates implemented in the user-developed Stata package *robumeta*. This method takes into account dependent effects due to correlated estimation errors when the 2 outcome measures were collected on each participant in several of the studies. For the correlated effects model, the value of the correlation  $\rho$  was

set to 0.8. Stata version 15 (StataCorp) with the user-developed packages *metan*, *metafunnel*, *metabias*, and *robumeta* was used for all estimations.

## Results

### Qualitative Synthesis of the Selected Studies

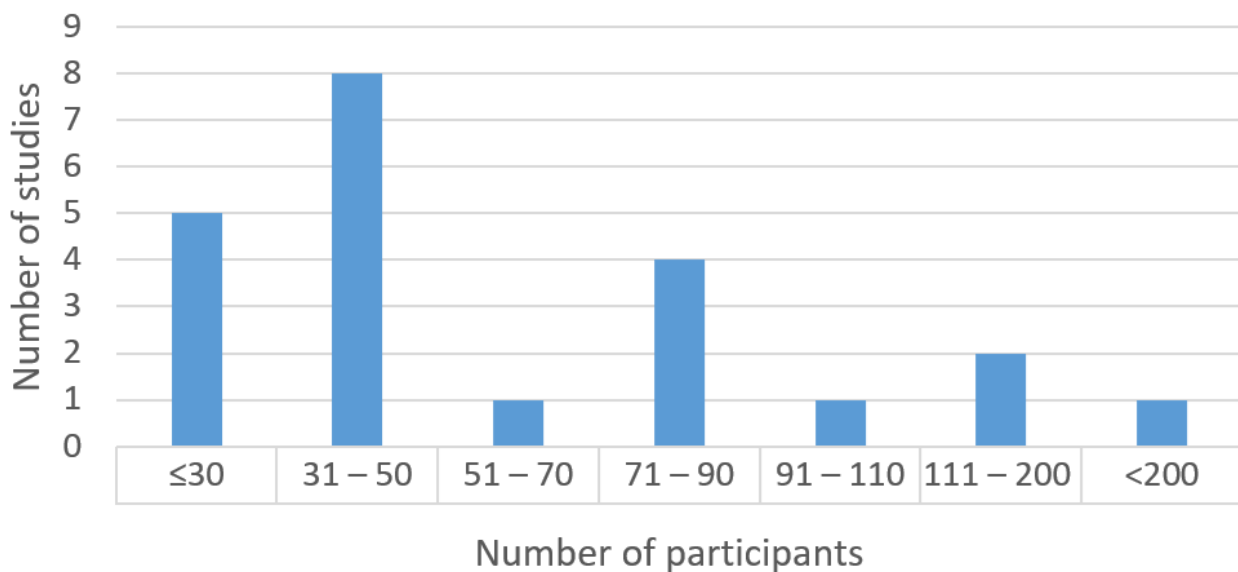
#### Overview of Selected Studies

All of the selected studies were published between 2012 and 2020. The papers reported research with similar aims to evaluate the effects of MR intervention on fall prevention for older adults. All of the studies focused on determining the effect of particular MR interventions. Despite the similar goals and methods (12 studies used randomized controlled trials, while 9 were intervention studies with experimental and control groups), the study designs differed in many aspects.

#### Sample Size and Demographics

The total number of participants over all considered studies was 1524. The number of participants per study ranged from 18 [44] to 302 [29]. The mean number of participants was 72.57 (SD 68.93). A histogram of the number of participants in each study is presented in Figure 3. Of the 21 considered studies, 13 used at least 40 participants (61.9% of studies).

**Figure 3.** Distribution of number of participants in the selected studies.



The studies had varying minimum age requirements for participants. Ten studies used 65 years as the minimum age requirement for participation in their study [44-53], and 4 used 60 years [29,54-56]. One study [57] used 66 as the minimum age requirement for participants, and 3 studies [28,58,59] used 55 or 56 years as the minimum. Three more studies did not specify a minimum age requirement for participants [60-62]. The study with the highest mean age was that by Rendon et al [56] with 85.7 (SD 4.3) years for the experimental group and 83.3 (SD 6.2) years for the control group. The study with the lowest mean participant age was that by Singh et al [58] with 61.12 (SD 3.72) years for the experimental group and 64.00 (SD 5.88) years for the control group. The majority of studies

recruited participants of both genders; however, 4 focused on older women [53,58,61,62].

Twelve studies [28,29,45,46,48,50-52,54-56,60] involved the recruitment of community-dwelling older people. Yeşilyaprak et al [44] and Htut et al [47] recruited older adults living in nursing or elderly homes; other studies did not specify this choice.

Another participant characteristic considered was a previous history of falling. Four studies [29,44-46] recruited older adults who have experienced a fall before (or had balance issues); the remaining 17 papers did not specify the participants' history of falls or if they were at a risk of falling.

### **Study Design**

Twelve papers [28,29,47,48,50,52,54,56,58-61] described randomized controlled trials, and the remaining 9 reported intervention studies with experimental and control groups and preintervention and postintervention measures of different physical and mental parameters of the participants (Table 2 and Multimedia Appendix 1).

Four studies divided the participants into more than 2 groups. Lee et al [61] compared 3 groups: an MR intervention group (experimental group), a self-Otago exercise group (control group), and a yoga group. Phu et al [45] and Sápi et al [55] used an MR training group, a control group that performed physical exercises, and a control group that did not. Htut et al [47] divided participants into 4 groups: an MR-based exercise group, a brain exercise group, a control group that performed physical exercises, and a control group that did not. The remaining 17 studies divided the participants into 2 groups: experimental (MR intervention) and control groups.

Five studies [48,49,53,56,59] compared the effect of MR intervention with the results of a control group whose only intervention was in the form of educational materials and fall prevention recommendations. Eleven studies [28,29,44,50,52,54,57,58,60-62] compared the effects of MR intervention with those of conventional physical exercise. Three studies [45,47,55] with more than 2 groups of participants (see the above paragraph) compounded this comparison with the results of a control group that did not receive any physical intervention. Two studies [46,51] did not specify whether the control group performed any exercises during the experiment.

The majority of the studies performed the testing procedure before and after the intervention. Only 3 papers reported a follow-up study 6-9 months after the experiments [29,46,48], which allowed them to include the number or frequency of falls as an outcome measure.



**Table 2.** Summary of the qualitative results of the systematic review. Full table can be found in [Multimedia Appendix 1](#).

Study	Type of exercise	Technology	Sample size (n); age (years) <sup>a</sup> (experimental and control groups); gender	Duration of intervention and follow-up	Outcome measures
Park and Yim [60]	Virtual “kayaking”	3D VR <sup>b</sup> program with a 3D beam projector	72; 72.97 (SD 2.98) and 74.11 (SD 2.88); male/female: 36/36	6 weeks: 2 times per week; 50 minutes per session	Cognitive function, muscle strength, standing and sitting balance
Mirelman et al [29]	Walking on a treadmill	VR system with a modified Microsoft Kinect, computer, and a large screen	302; 73.3 (SD 6.4) and 74.2 (SD 6.9); male/female: 182/100	6 weeks: 3 times per week; 45 minutes per session; follow-up after 6 months	Fall rate; gait speed; variability, endurance, balance; mobility; attention; and more
Phu et al [45]	Balance training	VR system (Balance Rehabilitation Unit)	195; median 78 (IQR 73–84); male/female: 65/130	6 weeks: 2 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Balance and physical performance, fear of falling
Yeşilyaprak et al [44]	Balance training	BTS NIRVANA VR Interactive System	18; 70.1 (SD 4.0) and 73.1 (SD 4.5); male/female: 6/12	6 weeks: 3 times per week; 50 minutes per session	Dynamic balance, standing balance, fall risk
Lee et al [61]	Otago exercises (exercises for leg muscle strength and balance, progressing in difficulty)	AR <sup>c</sup> -based Otago exercise	30; 72.60 (SD 2.67), 75.80 (SD 5.47), and 76.40 (SD 5.54); male/female: 0/30	12 weeks: 3 times per week; 60 minutes per session	Muscle strength, balance ability, static and dynamic load distribution, fall efficacy
Duque et al [46]	Balance training	VR system (Balance Rehabilitation Unit)	60; 79.3 (SD 10) and 75 (SD 8); male/female: 28/42 at baseline	6 weeks: 2 times per week; 20 minutes per session; follow-up after 9 months	Posture, fall rate, gait, grip strength, serum measurements, depression, fear of falling
Bacha et al [54]	Four Kinect Adventures games	Kinect Adventures Games for Microsoft Xbox 360 Kinect	46; mean 66.5 (range 65.0–71.75) and mean 71.0 (range 66.0–74.5); male/female: 12/34	7 weeks: 2 times per week; 60 minutes per session	Postural control, gait, cardiorespiratory fitness, cognition
Htut et al [47]	VR games and brain games	Microsoft Xbox 360 Kinect	84; 75.8 (SD 5.19); male/female: 47/37	8 weeks: 3 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Balance, muscle strength, cognition, fall concern
Gschwind et al [48]	Balance sessions and muscle strength sessions	iStoppFalls, PC/Kinect-based fall preventive exercise game (exergame)	153; 74.7 (SD 6.7) and 74.7 (SD 6.0); male/female: 60/93	16 weeks: 180 minutes per week; follow-up after 6 months	Fall risk, health status, health measures, physical measures, cognitive measures
Sápi et al [55]	Microsoft Xbox 360 Kinect videogames	Microsoft Xbox 360 Kinect	75; 69.57 (SD 4.66), 69.12 (SD 4.19), and 67.18 (SD 5.56); male/female: 6/70	6 weeks: 3 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Balance, reaction, movement velocity
Singh et al [58]	Wii Fit games	Nintendo Wii Fit with a Balance Board	36; 61.12 (SD 3.72) and 64.00 (SD 5.88); male/female: 0/36	6 weeks: 2 times per week; 60 minutes per session	Fall risk, fear of fall
Rendon et al [56]	Wii Fit games	Nintendo Wii Fit with a Balance Board (WBB)	40; 85.7 (SD 4.3) and 83.3 (SD 6.2); male/female: 14/26	6 weeks: 3 times per week; 35–45 minutes per session	Coordination and agility, dynamic balance, balance confidence
Stanmore et al [59]	Tailored fall prevention exergame program	Laptop and Kinect sensor	106; 77.8 (SD 10.2)/range 58–101 and 77.9 (SD 8.9)/range: 58–96; male/female: 23/83	12 weeks: total exercise time of 359 minutes; fall diary for 3 months after experiment	Balance, risk and fear of fall, mobility, pain, mood, fatigue, cognition, quality of life, falls
Yoo et al [62]	Otago exercise	Computer with a web camera, head-mounted display	21; 72.90 (SD 3.41) and 75.64 (SD 5.57); male/female: 0/21	12 weeks: 3 times per week; 80 minutes per session	Balance, gait, falls efficacy
Cho et al [49]	Wii Fit games	Nintendo Wii Fit with a Balance Board	32; 73.1 (SD 1.1) and 71.7 (SD 1.2); male/female: not specified	8 weeks: 3 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Balance

Study	Type of exercise	Technology	Sample size (n); age (years) <sup>a</sup> (experimental and control groups); gender	Duration of intervention and follow-up	Outcome measures
Ku et al [28]	Balance training	3D interactive system using a kinetic sensor	36; 64.7 (SD 7.27) and 65.0 (SD 4.77); male/female: 17/17	4 weeks: 3 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Dynamic balance, coordination, fall risk, posture
Anson et al [57]	Walking on a treadmill	TV, 2 webcams, stationary bulls-eye target	40; 75.8 (SD 6.5) and 75.7 (SD 5.3); male/female: 11/29	4 weeks: 3 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Gait, balance
Tsang and Fu [50]	Wii Fit games	Nintendo Wii Fit	79; 82.3 (SD 3.8) and 82.0 (SD 4.3); male/female: 31/48	6 weeks: 1 time per week; 60 minutes per session	Balance
Lee et al [51]	Wii Fit games	Nintendo Wii Fit with a Balance Board and Wii Fit joystick	40; 76.15 (SD 4.55) and 75.71 (SD 4.91); male/female: 17/23	6 weeks: 2 times per week; 60 minutes per session	Static and dynamic balance
Chen et al [52]	Traditional Tai Chi exercises	AR training system (based on Microsoft Kinect)	28; 72.2 (SD 2.8) and 75.1 (SD 5.5); male/female: 3/25	8 weeks: 3 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Balance
Jeon and Kim [53]	Regular, aerobic, and flexibility exercises	AR-based exercise rehabilitation system (UIN-HEALT); PC, a 3D motion analysis sensor	27; 72.77 (SD 3.79) and 72.71 (SD 3.64); male/female: 0/27	12 weeks: 5 times per week; 30 minutes per session	Physical performance, balance, mobility, walking skill, exercise, Self-Efficacy Scale

<sup>a</sup>Values (age) are listed as mean (SD) unless otherwise specified.

<sup>b</sup>VR: virtual reality.

<sup>c</sup>AR: augmented reality.

### Duration of the Intervention

The duration of the intervention experiments in the selected studies ranged from 4 to 16 weeks. The frequency of the training in the majority of the studies (19 out of 21) was 2 to 3 exercise training sessions per week; the exceptions were the studies by Jeon and Kim [53], which had 5 training sessions per week, and Gschwind et al [48], which did not specify the number of training sessions per week but recommended 120 minutes/week for balance exergames and 60 minutes/week for strength exercises. The training sessions in all the studies had a duration of 30-60 minutes per session, except [48] which did not specify the duration of the training sessions.

### Type of Exercise and Technology

As a physical exercise basis for the MR intervention, the studies used different conventional exercises; sets of training sessions and games, including kayaking; walking on a treadmill; variations of a balance training; and exercise complexes with different types of exercises. Seven studies used commercial console games: Kinect games [54,55] and Wii Fit games [49-51,56,58]. Two studies used walking on a treadmill [29,57]. Two used Otago exercises (exercises for leg muscle strength and balance, progressing in difficulty, in addition to a walking plan) [61,62]. Four studies used balance training [28,44-46]. Two used other sets of exercises: a combination of balance and muscle strength sessions [48] and regular, aerobic, and flexibility exercises [53]. Park and Yim [60] used virtual "kayaking," Chen et al [52] used traditional Tai Chi exercises, Stanmore et al [59] used a tailored fall prevention exergame program, and Htut et

al [47] used VR games for physical training and brain games for cognitive training.

Regarding the technology used in the selected studies, commercial off-the-shelf consoles were used in 7 of them: The Nintendo Wii Fit in 5 [49-51,56,58] and the Microsoft Xbox 360 Kinect in 2 [54,55]. Two studies used the Balance Rehabilitation Unit VR system [45,46]. Yeşilyaprak et al [44] used the BTS NIRVANA VR Interactive System, Jeon and Kim [53] used the AR exercise rehabilitation system UIN-HEALT, and Gschwind et al [48] used the iStoppFalls system, which is based on the Kinect sensor. Three additional studies used other systems based on the Kinect sensor [28,52,59].

### Involvement of Health Care Professionals/Caregivers

Information about specialists' involvement in exercise sessions was also extracted from the selected studies. Eight studies did not mention the involvement of any health care specialists or physiotherapists during the exercise training sessions. In 7 studies, the training sessions of the participants were supervised or led by health care professionals [29,44,45,51,56,58,59]. In the study by Tsang and Fu [50], only control group training was led by health care professionals. In the study by Jeon and Kim [53], the intervention system was operated by an exercise specialist who controlled participant's training modules and difficulty levels. In 4 studies, participants had 1 or several pilot sessions (trial sessions, familiarization sessions) [54,55,58,62]. In 6 studies participants received educational materials/booklets or fall prevention recommendations/instructions [46,48,51,57,59,61]. Participants in the study by Chen et al [52]

received instructions from a certified Tai Chi master. In 2 studies, the exercises were conducted by health care specialists [47,55].

### **Outcome Measures and Results**

The most common outcome measure was balance. Seventeen papers used balance (static and dynamic) as an outcome measure for their study, meaning only 4 studies [46,48,54,58] did not use balance as an outcome measure. Other outcome measures considered in the selected studies included gait parameters [29,54,57,62], muscle strength [47,60,61], mobility [29,53,59], and posture [28,46,54].

Four papers [29,46,48,59] evaluated not only fall risk factors but also the number of falls. For instance, Mirelman et al [29] demonstrated that the fall rate in the intervention group was significantly lower after the treatment than before. The results of the conventional exercise group did not show a significant decrease in the number of falls.

Eighteen studies demonstrated that the MR intervention had a positive effect on the fall risk factors and fall rate among elderly participants [28,29,45-53,55-57,59-62]. Three studies [44,54,58] did not find a significant difference between the experimental (MR intervention) and control groups.

### **Quantitative Analysis: Principal Analysis Results**

Data from BBS and TUG measures of physical function were pooled for quantitative analysis (Figure 4). Participants' balance measured using the BBS was reported in 9 trials [28,44,47,50-52,57,59,62]. There was a statistically significant difference between the BBS scores of the intervention and control groups (ES: 0.564, 95% CI 0.246-0.882;  $P < .001$ ) with heterogeneity statistics of  $I^2 = 54.9\%$  and  $Q = 17.74$  ( $P = .02$ ). The robumeta analysis showed the overall pooling effect from the BBS and TUG measurements: the SMD was 0.37 (0.02-0.72), with  $P = .04$ .

Participants' balance measured using the TUG was reported in 11 trials [28,44,45,47,48,50-52,55,57,59]. The analysis also showed a statistical difference between the TUG scores of the intervention and control groups, but this difference was not significant (ES: 0.318; 95% CI -0.025 to 0.662;  $P = .07$ ). The heterogeneity statistics were  $I^2 = 77.6\%$  and  $Q = 44.63$  ( $P < .001$ ).

From the corresponding funnel plot (Figure 5) and the Egger test for small-study effects ( $P = .76$  and  $P = .11$ ) for the BBS and TUG scores, respectively, a minor publication bias in the studies on TUG ( $P = .11$ ) might be present.

Figure 4. Meta-analysis forest plot [28, 44, 45, 47, 48, 50-52, 55, 57, 59, 62].

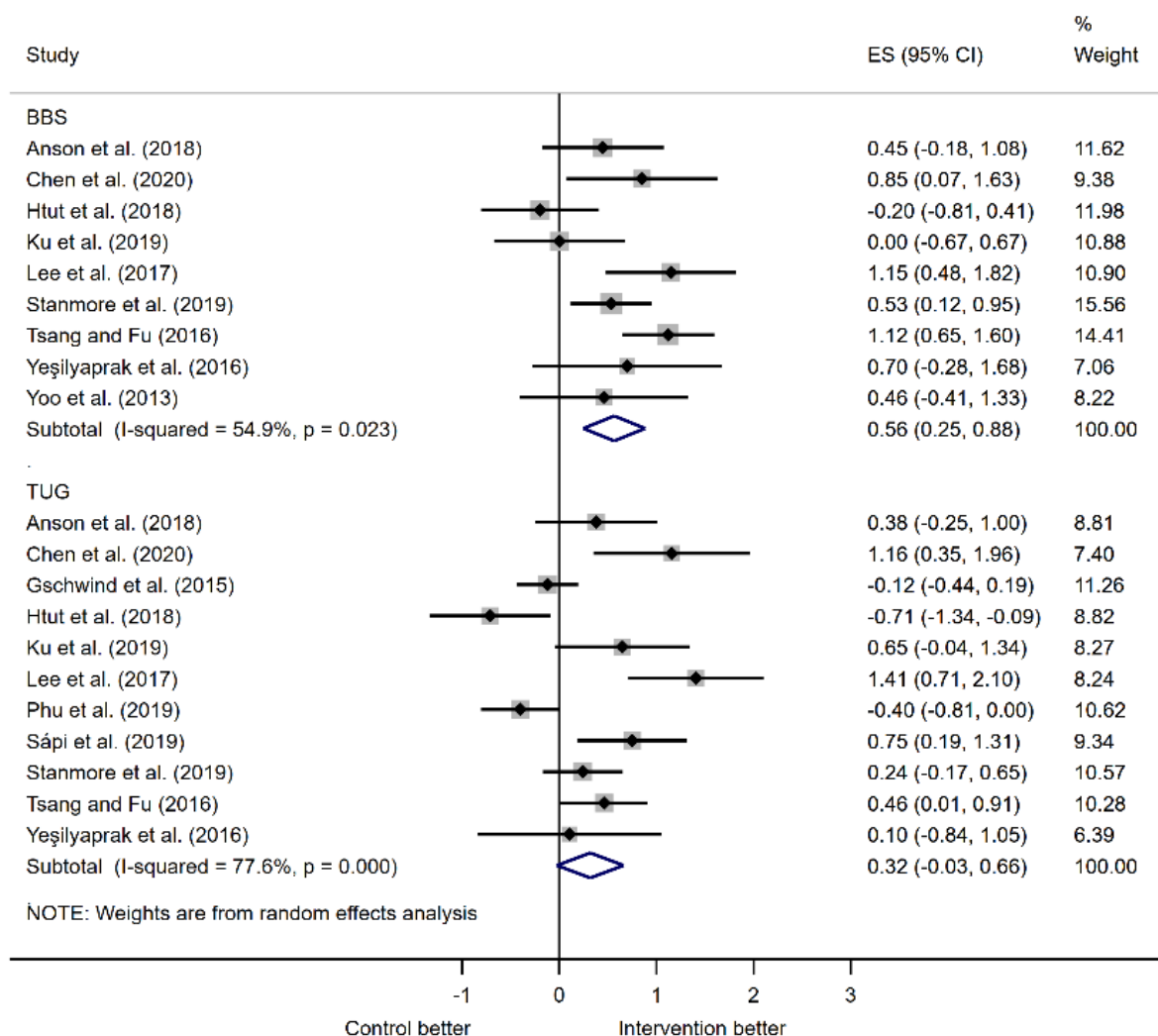
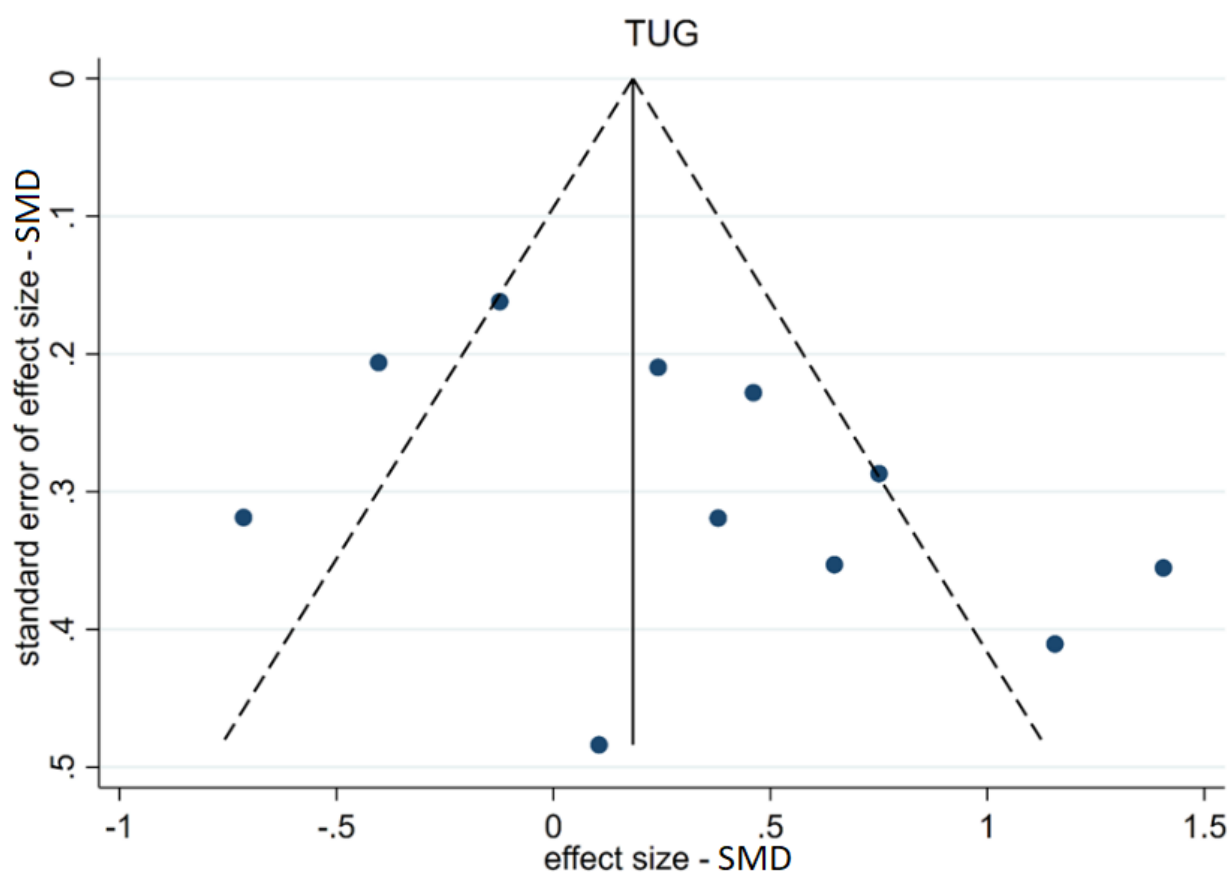


Figure 5. Funnel plot for TUG.



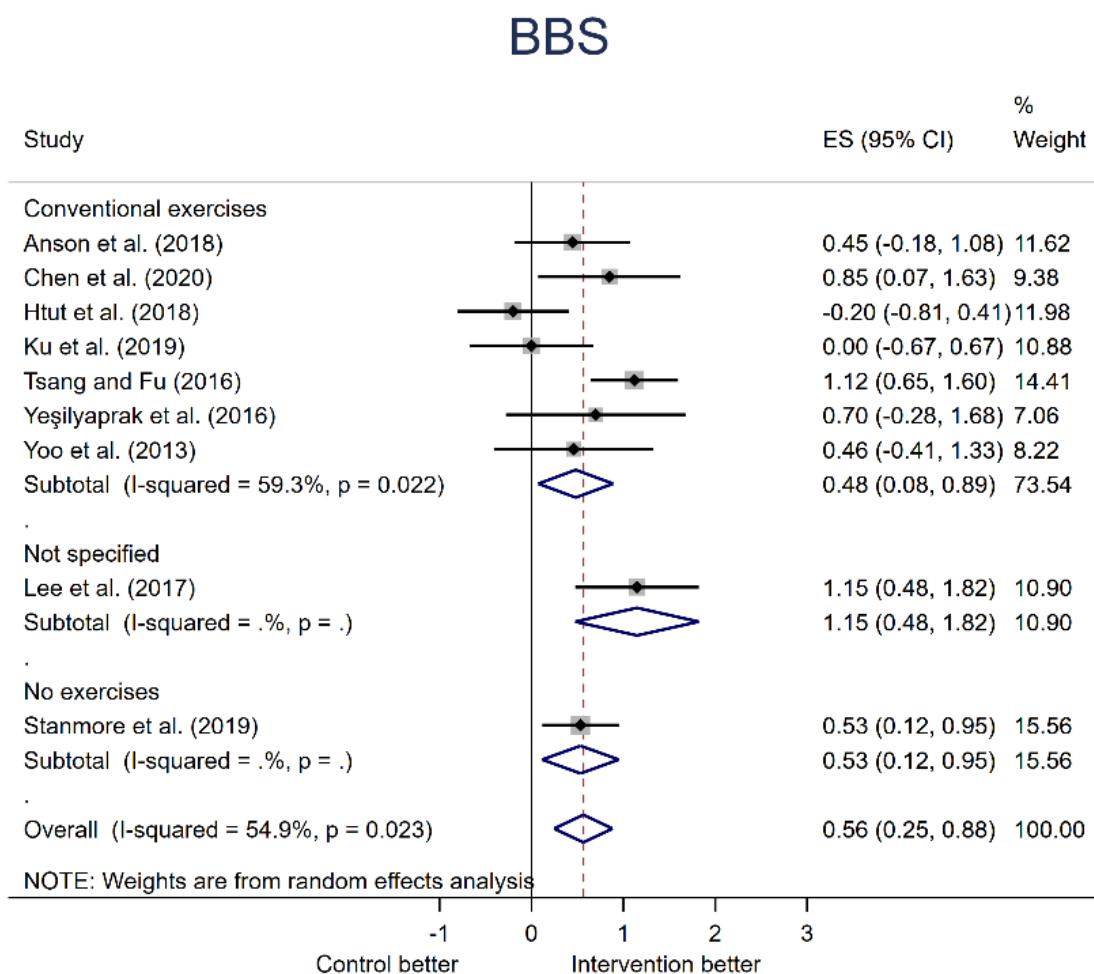
To explain the high level of heterogeneity, the data were assessed in relation to several different parameters: the control group approach (exercise/no exercise/not specified), the MR technology used (developed in-house/off-the-shelf product), and the total time participants spent exercising. However, no statistical differences were found among the groups. These results could be related to the small number of studies included in the meta-analysis, especially after they were split into several categories. For instance, there was only 1 study using the BBS

test (Figure 6) that contained a control group that did not perform physical exercise. Alternatively, the high level of heterogeneity could be related to other differences in study design or participant demographics, such as differences in mean participant age or exercise intensity.

Overall, both BBS and TUG results demonstrate improvement with the MR intervention. The BBS improvement was found to be significant with a bias ( $P < .001$ ), whereas the TUG improvement was not significant ( $P = .07$ ).



**Figure 6.** BBS test forest plot based on control group approach. BBS: Berg Balance Scale [28, 44, 47, 50-52, 57, 59, 62].



## Discussion

### Principal Findings

The systematic literature review provides an analysis of MR technologies that have been used for elderly training and use of MR interventions in the studies (RQ1). The results showed a common use of commercial consoles and a lack of specialized software/hardware that focuses on physical training and developed specifically for older users. The study also revealed a positive effect of MR intervention on the fall risk factors of older adults. The quantitative analysis of BBS and TUG shows an improvement of participants' physical functions (RQ2).

### Number of Relevant Papers

Although our database search yielded a high number of candidate articles, only 21 studies satisfied all inclusion and exclusion criteria and were included in this qualitative analysis. Because these studies used a wide variety of outcome measures, only 12 were included in the quantitative meta-analysis. Many papers were excluded because their research focus was outside the scope of this work, for example, focusing on a particular disease, investigating fear of falling, or considering participants' emotions and attitudes toward MR. This indicates the huge scope of current research interests in MR technologies for older

adults; however, it also reveals a dearth of studies focused on the effects of MR intervention on the physical health and risk of falling of healthy older individuals. According to Hamm et al [63], technological interventions (including MR) have been developed for various purposes within the scope of fall prevention research, such as diagnostics, fall detection, self-assessment for assistive equipment or fall risk treatment, postfall treatment, and injury prevention. This could explain the high number of initial search results, because, despite their different focuses, all such studies consider technical intervention in the context of falls with older adults as a target group. However, in this study, we focused only on studies that considered the effect of MR fall prevention interventions on health-related fall risk factors and fall frequency.

### Study Design

The selected studies had substantial variations in study design and intervention protocols. For instance, the studies had different durations and numbers of physical training sessions per week; the total exercise time in the studies included in the meta-analysis spanned a wide range, from 360 to 2880 minutes. Additionally, the studies used different types of physical activities and investigated different MR technologies for intervention, and the papers included little to no information about the training intensity. The number of participants and

their demographics also differed from one study to another. All of these factors complicate the process of systematically comparing the studies and their outcomes.

One substantial point of variation among the study designs was the control group approach. In several studies [28,29,44,50,52,54,57,58,60-62], control groups performed traditional physical training, whereas in other studies [48,49,53,56,59], control groups did not do any physical exercise, and some studies did not specify this aspect at all. The control group approach is crucial in understanding the effects of interventional MR technologies. If a study compares an MR intervention group with a group that did not perform any physical exercise, the effect cannot be explicitly attributed to the MR intervention, because the MR and the physical exercise are likely to have produced a combined effect. Because the focus of this research is on the effect of MR intervention on the training process, the studies that compare traditional intervention methods with intervention using MR technology have more relevance in the context of our research.

The diversity of the study design, participant demographics, sample sizes, and intervention protocols makes it difficult to compare the studies and their outcomes. Choi et al [64] came to a similar conclusion in their systematic review of exergames and interactive interventions for elderly fall prevention. They claimed that there was no consensus regarding study design among the papers they included in their review, which made it difficult to draw scientific conclusions on the effectiveness of different intervention methodologies.

Therefore, it is important to develop general design recommendations for studies aimed at the assessment of the effectiveness of technical intervention as a fall prevention method for older adults. In addition, more studies with large sample sizes should be performed based on the developed recommendations to allow the comparison of the results across studies and the formulation of scientific conclusions on the effectiveness of MR intervention.

### Outcome Measures

The selected studies used different outcome measures, which made it complicated to compare the results across studies and perform a meta-analysis. The studies used different physical and cognitive parameters, such as the participants' static and dynamic balance, to represent the outcome of the experiment. Furthermore, they used different tests and test systems, such as the BBS and TUG scores for dynamic balance assessment, to quantify these parameters. Eleven studies used the TUG to measure the dynamic balance of the participants as a primary or secondary outcome measure, and 9 studies used the BBS for the same purpose. However, dynamic balance is just one of many common physical parameters that are commonly accepted as an indicator of fall risk among the elderly. The considered studies also used gait, muscle strength, and mobility as the outcome measures, and some included cognitive function tests or fear of falling assessment.

In addition to complicating the comparison and analysis of the results, the differences in outcome measures indicate that there is no consensus on which parameters are important to consider

in research on fall prevention in older adults. According to Perell et al [65], fall risk assessment does not have a standard within or across settings. Choi et al [64] mentioned in their review that there was a wide variety of outcome measures in the reviewed publications. Therefore, more studies using the same outcome measures should be performed to enable a comparison of their results.

Three studies [29,46,48] included a follow-up 6-9 months after intervention, and in another study [59] authors instructed participants to keep a 3-month fall diary; both of these approaches made it possible to investigate the actual rate of falls experienced by older adults after they participated in the studies. Follow-up studies also allow researchers to measure study outcomes a long time after the experiment and determine if the participant continues exercising and maintains the results of the training. This review demonstrates a lack of longitudinal studies and studies with a follow-up period on the order of months on MR interventions for fall prevention. Future research in this area should focus on longitudinal studies.

In the context of fall rate measurement, it is also important to mention that only 4 studies [29,44-46] collected information on the participants' previous falls history and the remaining 17 papers did not specify the participants' fall history or if they were at a risk of falling. However, current history of falls is a fall risk factor [9] and could influence the results of the data analysis, especially in the case of fall rate assessment. Therefore, it is recommended that information about participants' previous history of falls and fall risks be collected in MR fall prevention intervention research.

### Involvement of Health Care Personnel/Caregivers and Introduction to Participants

One of the aspects we wanted to investigate was the involvement of health care specialists or caregivers in experiments process. In several studies, the training sessions of the participants (experimental group or control group) were supervised or led by health care professionals [29,44,45,50,51,53,56,58,59]. However, the papers do not provide many details on how the training supervision was performed or how much assistance the participants needed from the health care professionals. Moreover, 8 studies did not mention the involvement of any health care specialists or physiotherapists during the exercise training sessions [29,44,45,50,51,56,58,59].

In several studies, the participants also received information, recommendations, or instructions on the use of MR technology and how to perform the assigned physical exercises in different forms. However, the corresponding publications did not mention how much MR assistance the participants needed during the experiments or how much help the health care specialists and physiotherapists provided during the MR intervention. This makes it difficult to understand if the results of the training could differ depending on each user's ability to use the MR technology unassisted.

### Factors That Can Influence the Outcome of the MR Intervention

MR intervention is treated as a black box in most of the studies. There are many factors that can affect the outcome. For instance,

the papers did not provide any details on the usability issues that elderly participants may have experienced with the MR intervention. According to the literature, elderly users have high demands regarding the usability of technology [66] and tend to have low acceptance of technology [67]. According to Tuena et al [68], usability is very important, especially for virtual systems used in medical contexts. Usability influences the ease with which a task can be accomplished, whether the user can perform the task quickly, whether the user can retain an understanding of how to use the system, and how many errors the user makes [68]. We can assume that all of these parameters influence the effect of the MR-based physical activity. For these reasons, it is important to understand if participants have experienced any usability issues during the intervention.

In addition to usability there are other factors that can influence the acceptance of technology by elderly. Because an evaluation of the acceptance of technology was not a priority of this review and meta-analysis, we excluded studies that focused specifically on acceptance and perception aspects of MR intervention technology for fall prevention. However, considering such factors including usability as an additional characteristic in the context of physical function testing could reveal confounding factors that could influence the results of the studies.

### Variety of Type of Training Sessions and Technologies

Different types of physical activities were used in the selected studies, including kayaking, variations of a balance training, and Tai Chi. The complexity of the exercises ranged from a simple walk on a treadmill to a complete exercise program including several types of exercises such as balance training and strength exercises. However, despite the difference in the exercise approach, all the studies demonstrated that MR intervention had a positive effect on the physical functions of the participants. From this, we may conclude that the mere *performance* of regular physical exercise has a greater value and importance than the *type* of exercise. Consequently, the future development of MR systems for fall prevention should focus on users' motivation to exercise regularly. However, very few studies used multiple types of physical activities. To perform a meta-analysis and investigate possible differences in effectiveness among various types of exercises, more studies that use the same type of physical activity and the same study design would be necessary. Thus, further investigation of MR interventions in combination with different physical activities is needed to determine the most effective combination for fall prevention among older adults.

Regarding the type of MR technology, 7 studies [49-51,54-56,58] used commercial video game consoles (Microsoft Kinect motion sensor device and Nintendo Wii video game console). The results of this review demonstrate a lack of specialized software/hardware developed for physical exercises with older users as a target group. Future research should focus on developing and testing MR fall prevention systems designed specifically for older users that would, for instance, help to increase usability within the target group.

### Terminology

One of the main challenges we experienced during the review process is the inconsistent use of terminology in defining MR, VR, and AR technologies. Some of the studies that used similar interventions or sometimes even the same system used different terms to define it. For example, in the study by Ku et al [28], a Microsoft Kinect, a laptop, and a big screen were used to create an interactive training environment, which the authors called an AR system, whereas Mirelman et al [29] used a modified Microsoft Kinect, a computer, and a large screen to create a very similar set up but described it as a VR. This clash in terminology despite the similarity of the systems demonstrates the need for further investigation of MR interventions and clearer definitions of the terms AR and VR, especially because of how popular these technologies have become. Clearer definitions would help researchers in their investigation of the benefits of these technologies in relation to fall prevention among older adults.

### Limitations

This review was limited by the high degree of heterogeneity in the data pooled for meta-analysis. Although the evaluated studies share similar aims and methodologies, there were many differences regarding their study design and outcome measures, such as experiment duration, types of physical exercises and technologies, and participant demographics. We acknowledge the high statistical heterogeneity across the meta-analysis indicating unknown between-trial variability. The results of the meta-analysis should therefore be viewed with caution.

Another limitation of this study is that we did not assess quality of the selected studies, for instance, using instruments such as GRADE (Grading of Recommendations, Assessment, Development and Evaluations) [69] or the PEDro scale (The Physiotherapy Evidence Database) [70]. However, a thorough qualitative analysis of the studies was performed.

In this systematic review, we considered studies that included an investigation of the effect of MR intervention against falls among older adults, which is measured as the number of falls or risk factors for falling. However, we excluded publications that focused only on fear of falling, falls self-efficacy, and cognitive functions, although these are also fall risk factors. Further research should investigate MR fall prevention interventions in relation to these outcome measures.

### Recommendations for Future Work

MR technology has the potential to help prevent falls among the elderly and improve the overall quality of their lives. However, more research should focus on the effect of MR intervention on elderly physical health and the risk of falling among healthy elderly individuals. More specifically, we find that the following main points should be addressed in future work.

- General recommendations regarding study design and intervention protocols should be developed for MR fall prevention intervention research.
- More research should be conducted with a homogeneous study design and using the same outcome measures.

- More longitudinal studies on MR fall prevention interventions should be conducted.
- Researchers should collect information on participants' history of falls.
- The involvement of health specialists and caregivers in experiments should be specified.
- More studies on the effects of MR fall prevention intervention should also include a parallel study on factors such as MR usability that can influence the acceptance of the technology and the outcome of the intervention.

## Conclusion

The systematic review and meta-analysis were performed to gather data and summarize evidence of the effectiveness of MR interventions as a fall prevention method for older adults. To our knowledge, this is the first systematic review and meta-analysis to examine the effectiveness of the full spectrum of MR technologies for fall prevention intervention. Previous

similar reviews have focused specifically on VR [27] and exergames [64].

The qualitative analysis on the selected papers demonstrated that results of most studies showed the positive effect of MR intervention on the fall risk factors of older participants. The meta-analysis results suggest that MR interventions improved physical function as measured by the BBS and TUG scores. The results of this study are in agreement with a recent systematic literature review [64] on the use of exergames for fall prevention and a recent meta-analysis [27] on the effect of VR interventions on mobility and balance among older adults.

This study demonstrated that the use of MR interventions has a positive effect on physical functions in older adults. MR has the ability to help elderly users perform physical exercises, which could prevent falls among older adults and improve their health conditions. More research should focus on the effect of MR interventions on elderly health and the risk of falling among healthy elderly individuals.

## Conflicts of Interest

None declared.

## Multimedia Appendix 1

Summary of the qualitative results of the systematic review.

[PDF File (Adobe PDF File), 207 KB - [aging\\_v4i2e27972\\_app1.pdf](#) ]

## References

1. United Nations DoEaSA, Population Division. World Population Ageing 2017. (ST/ESA/SER.A/408). 2017. URL: [https://www.un.org/en/development/desa/population/publications/pdf/ageing/WPA2017\\_Report.pdf](https://www.un.org/en/development/desa/population/publications/pdf/ageing/WPA2017_Report.pdf) [accessed 2021-02-14]
2. Gillespie LD, Robertson MC, Gillespie WJ, Sherrington C, Gates S, Clemson LM. Interventions for preventing falls in older people living in the community. Cochrane database of systematic reviews 2012(9):1-264. [doi: [10.1002/14651858.cd007146.pub3](https://doi.org/10.1002/14651858.cd007146.pub3)]
3. Hauer K, Lamb SE, Jorstad E, Todd C, Becker C. Systematic review of definitions and methods of measuring falls in randomised controlled fall prevention trials. Age and ageing 2006;35(1):5-10. [doi: [10.1093/ageing/afi218](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afi218)]
4. Li F, Harmer P. Protocol for disseminating an evidence-based fall prevention program in community senior centers: evaluation of translatability and public health impact via a single group pre-post study. Implementation Science 2014;9(1):1-7. [doi: [10.1186/1748-5908-9-63](https://doi.org/10.1186/1748-5908-9-63)] [Medline: [24884784](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24884784/)]
5. Luk JK, Chan T, Chan DK. Falls prevention in the elderly: translating evidence into practice. Hong Kong Med J 2015;21(2):165-171. [doi: [10.12809/hkmj144469](https://doi.org/10.12809/hkmj144469)]
6. Goodwin VA, Abbott RA, Whear R, Bethel A, Ukoumunne OC, Thompson-Coon J, et al. Multiple component interventions for preventing falls and fall-related injuries among older people: systematic review and meta-analysis. BMC Geriatrics 2014;14(1):1-8. [doi: [10.1186/1471-2318-14-15](https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2318-14-15)]
7. Vieira ER, Palmer RC, Chaves PHM. Prevention of falls in older people living in the community. BMJ 2016;353:i1419:1-13. [doi: [10.1136/bmj.i1419](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.i1419)]
8. Belgen B, Beninato M, Sullivan PE, Narielwalla K. The Association of Balance Capacity and Falls Self-Efficacy With History of Falling in Community-Dwelling People With Chronic Stroke. Archives of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation 2006;87(4):554-561. [doi: [10.1016/j.apmr.2005.12.027](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apmr.2005.12.027)]
9. Deandrea S, Lucenteforte E, Bravi F, Foschi R, La Vecchia C, Negri E. Risk Factors for Falls in Community-dwelling Older People: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. Epidemiology 2010;21(5):658-668. [doi: [10.1097/ede.0b013e3181e89905](https://doi.org/10.1097/ede.0b013e3181e89905)]
10. Rubenstein LZ. Falls in older people: epidemiology, risk factors and strategies for prevention. Age Ageing 2006;35 Suppl 2:ii37-ii41 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1093/ageing/afi084](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afi084)] [Medline: [16926202](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/16926202/)]
11. Stenhagen M, Ekström H, Nordell E, Elmståhl S. Falls in the general elderly population: a 3- and 6- year prospective study of risk factors using data from the longitudinal population study 'Good ageing in Skane'. BMC Geriatrics 2013;13(1):1-11 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/1471-2318-13-81](https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2318-13-81)] [Medline: [23919320](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23919320/)]



12. Tse MM, Tang SK, Wan VT, Vong SK. The Effectiveness of Physical Exercise Training in Pain, Mobility, and Psychological Well-being of Older Persons Living in Nursing Homes. *Pain Management Nursing* 2014;15(4):778-788. [doi: [10.1016/j.pmn.2013.08.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pmn.2013.08.003)]
13. Mirelman A, Rochester L, Reelick M, Nieuwhof F, Pelosin E, Abbruzzese G. V-TIME: a treadmill training program augmented by virtual reality to decrease fall risk in older adults: study design of a randomized controlled trial. *BMC Neurology* 2013;13(1):1-12. [doi: [10.1186/1471-2377-13-15](https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2377-13-15)]
14. El-Khoury F, Cassou B, Charles MA, Dargent-Molina P. The effect of fall prevention exercise programmes on fall induced injuries in community dwelling older adults: systematic review and meta-analysis of randomised controlled trials. *British Journal of Sports Medicine* 2013;49(20):1-13. [doi: [10.1136/bmj.f6234](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.f6234)]
15. Kojima T, Hiyama A, Kobayashi K, Kamiyama S, Ishii N, Hirose M. EXILE: Experience based Interactive Learning Environment. In: AH '16: Proceedings of the 7th Augmented Human International Conference 2016. 2016 Presented at: 7th Augmented Human International Conference 2016; 2016; New York, United States p. 1-2. [doi: [10.1145/2875194.2875206](https://doi.org/10.1145/2875194.2875206)]
16. Taylor SF, Coogle CL, Cotter JJ, Welleford EA, Copolillo A. Community-Dwelling Older Adults' Adherence to Environmental Fall Prevention Recommendations. *J Appl Gerontol* 2017;38(6):755-774. [doi: [10.1177/0733464817723087](https://doi.org/10.1177/0733464817723087)] [Medline: [28799443](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28799443/)]
17. Simek EM, McPhate L, Haines TP. Adherence to and efficacy of home exercise programs to prevent falls: A systematic review and meta-analysis of the impact of exercise program characteristics. *Preventive Medicine* 2012;55(4):262-275. [doi: [10.1016/j.ypmed.2012.07.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ypmed.2012.07.007)]
18. Gell NM, Patel KV. Rehabilitation Services Use of Older Adults According to Fall-Risk Screening Guidelines. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society* 2019;67(1):100-107. [doi: [10.1111/jgs.15625](https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.15625)]
19. Valenzuela T, Okubo Y, Woodbury A, Lord SR, Delbaere K. Adherence to Technology-Based Exercise Programs in Older Adults: A Systematic Review. *Journal of Geriatric Physical Therapy* 2018;41(1):49-61. [doi: [10.1519/JPT.000000000000095](https://doi.org/10.1519/JPT.000000000000095)] [Medline: [27362526](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27362526/)]
20. Louw AJ, Van Biljon A, Mugandani SC. Exercise motivation and barriers among men and women of different age groups psychology. *African Journal for Physical Health Education, Recreation and Dance* 2012;18(41):759-768 [FREE Full text]
21. Chao D, Foy CG, Farmer D. Exercise Adherence among Older Adults: Challenges and Strategies. *Controlled Clinical Trials* 2000;21(5 Supplement 1):S212-S217. [doi: [10.1016/s0197-2456\(00\)00081-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0197-2456(00)00081-7)]
22. Pivec M, Kearney P. Games for learning and learning from games. *Organizacija* 2007;40(6):267-272 [FREE Full text]
23. Yim J, Graham TCN. Using Games to Increase Exercise Motivation. In: Proceedings of the 2007 conference on Future Play. 2007 Presented at: Future Play; 2007; Toronto, Canada p. 166-173. [doi: [10.1145/1328202.1328232](https://doi.org/10.1145/1328202.1328232)]
24. Goh DHL, Razikin K. Is Gamification Effective in Motivating Exercise? In: Human-Computer Interaction: Interaction Technologies, 9170.: Springer, Cham; 2015 Presented at: International Conference on Human-Computer Interaction; 2015; Los Angeles, California, USA p. 608-617. [doi: [10.1007/978-3-319-20916-6\\_56](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-20916-6_56)]
25. Dockx K, Alcock L, Bekkers E, Ginis P, Reelick M, Pelosin E, et al. Fall-Prone Older People's Attitudes towards the Use of Virtual Reality Technology for Fall Prevention. *Gerontology* 2017;63(6):590-598. [doi: [10.1159/000479085](https://doi.org/10.1159/000479085)] [Medline: [28817828](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28817828/)]
26. Mirelman A, Maidan I, Shiratzky SS, Hausdorff JM. Virtual Reality Training as an Intervention to Reduce Falls. In: Montero-Odasso M, Camicioli R, editors. Falls and Cognition in Older Persons. Cham: Springer; 2020:309-321.
27. Neri SG, Cardoso JR, Cruz L, Lima RM, de Oliveira RJ, Iversen MD, et al. Do virtual reality games improve mobility skills and balance measurements in community-dwelling older adults? Systematic review and meta-analysis. *Clinical Rehabilitation* 2017;31(10):1292-1304. [doi: [10.1177/0269215517694677](https://doi.org/10.1177/0269215517694677)] [Medline: [28933612](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28933612/)]
28. Ku J, Kim YJ, Cho S, Lim T, Lee HS, Kang YJ. Three-Dimensional Augmented Reality System for Balance and Mobility Rehabilitation in the Elderly: A Randomized Controlled Trial. *Cyberpsychology, Behavior, and Social Networking* 2019;22(2):132-141. [doi: [10.1089/cyber.2018.0261](https://doi.org/10.1089/cyber.2018.0261)]
29. Mirelman A, Rochester L, Maidan I, Del Din S, Alcock L, Nieuwhof F, et al. Addition of a non-immersive virtual reality component to treadmill training to reduce fall risk in older adults (V-TIME): a randomised controlled trial. *The Lancet* 2016;388(10050):1170-1182. [doi: [10.1016/s0140-6736\(16\)31325-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736(16)31325-3)]
30. Milgram P, Takemura H, Utsumi A, Kishino F. Augmented reality: a class of displays on the reality-virtuality continuum. In: Proceedings Volume 2351, Telemicroscopy and Telepresence Technologies. 1995 Presented at: Photonics for Industrial Applications; 1994; Boston, MA, United States p. 1-11. [doi: [10.1117/12.197321](https://doi.org/10.1117/12.197321)]
31. McMillan K, Flood K, Glaeser R. Virtual reality, augmented reality, mixed reality, and the marine conservation movement. *Aquatic Conservation: Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems* 2017;27:162-168. [doi: [10.1002/aqc.2820](https://doi.org/10.1002/aqc.2820)]
32. Höllerer T, Feiner S. Mobile Augmented Reality. In: Karimi HA, Hammad A, editors. Telegeoinformatics: Location-based computing and services. Milton Park, Abingdon-on-Thames, Oxfordshire United Kingdom: Taylor & Francis books Ltd; 2004.
33. Papegaij S, Morang F, Steenbrink F. Virtual and augmented reality based balance and gait training. White paper. Motek Medical B.V. 2017. URL: <https://hocoma.b-cdn.net/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/09083229/Motek-whitepaper-2017-02-02.pdf> [accessed 2021-02-14]



34. Anderson F, Grossman T, Matejka J, Fitzmaurice G. YouMove: enhancing movement training with an augmented reality mirror. In: UIST '13: Proceedings of the 26th annual ACM symposium on User interface software and technology. 2013 Presented at: The 26th Annual ACM Symposium on User Interface Software and Technology; 2013; St. Andrews Scotland, United Kingdom p. 311-320. [doi: [10.1145/2501988.2502045](https://doi.org/10.1145/2501988.2502045)]
35. Yuen SCY, Yaoyuneyong G, Johnson E. Augmented Reality: An Overview and Five Directions for AR in Education. *Journal of Educational Technology Development and Exchange* 2011;4(1):119-140. [doi: [10.18785/jetde.0401.10](https://doi.org/10.18785/jetde.0401.10)]
36. Moher D, Shamseer L, Clarke M, Ghersi D, Liberati A, Petticrew M, et al. Preferred reporting items for systematic review and meta-analysis protocols (PRISMA-P) 2015 statement. *Systematic reviews* 2015;4, 1:1-9 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/2046-4053-4-1](https://doi.org/10.1186/2046-4053-4-1)] [Medline: [25554246](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25554246/)]
37. World Health Organization. Men, ageing and health: Achieving health across the life span. (No. WHO/NMH/NPH/01.2). 2001. URL: [https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/66941/WHO\\_NMH\\_NPH\\_01.2.pdf](https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/66941/WHO_NMH_NPH_01.2.pdf) [accessed 2021-02-14]
38. Redish J, Chisnell D. Designing Web Sites for Older Adults: A Review of Recent Research. AARP. 2004. URL: <https://assets.aarp.org/www.aarp.org/articles/research/oww/AARP-LitReview2004.pdf> [accessed 2020-02-14]
39. Bhangu J, King-Kallimanis BL, Donoghue OA, Carroll L, Kenny RA. Falls, non-accidental falls and syncope in community-dwelling adults aged 50 years and older: Implications for cardiovascular assessment. *PLoS One* 2017;12(7):1-12. [doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0180997](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0180997)]
40. Crockett K, Farthing JP, Basran J, Dal Bello-Haas V, Johnston G, Haver CRA, et al. Changes in fall risk and functional status in women aged 50 years and older after distal radius fracture: A prospective 1-year follow-up study. *Journal of Hand Therapy* 2019;32(1):17-24. [doi: [10.1016/j.jht.2017.09.009](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jht.2017.09.009)]
41. Martins AC, Moreira J, Silva C, Silva J, Tonelo C, Baltazar D, et al. Multifactorial Screening Tool for Determining Fall Risk in Community-Dwelling Adults Aged 50 Years or Over (FallSensing): Protocol for a Prospective Study. *JMIR research protocols* 2018;7(8):e10304. [doi: [10.2196/10304](https://doi.org/10.2196/10304)] [Medline: [30072360](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/30072360/)]
42. Berg KO, Maki BE, Williams JI, Holliday PJ, Wood-Dauphinee SL. Clinical and laboratory measures of postural balance in an elderly population. *Archives of physical medicine and rehabilitation* 1992;73(11):1073-1080. [Medline: [1444775](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/1444775/)]
43. Podsiadlo D, Richardson S. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society* 2015;39(2):142-148. [doi: [10.1111/j.1532-5415.1991.tb01616.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1532-5415.1991.tb01616.x)]
44. Yeşilyaprak SS, Yıldırım M, Tomruk M, Ertekin Ö, Algun ZC. Comparison of the effects of virtual reality-based balance exercises and conventional exercises on balance and fall risk in older adults living in nursing homes in Turkey. *Physiotherapy Theory and Practice* 2016;32(3):191-201. [doi: [10.3109/09593985.2015.1138009](https://doi.org/10.3109/09593985.2015.1138009)]
45. Phu S, Vogrin S, Al Saedi A, Duque G. Balance training using virtual reality improves balance and physical performance in older adults at high risk of falls. *Clinical interventions in aging* 2019;14:1567-1577. [doi: [10.2147/cia.s220890](https://doi.org/10.2147/cia.s220890)]
46. Duque G, Boersma D, Loza-Diaz G, Hassan S, Suarez H, Geisinger D, et al. Effects of balance training using a virtual-reality system in older fallers. *Clinical interventions in aging* 2013;8:257-263. [doi: [10.2147/cia.s41453](https://doi.org/10.2147/cia.s41453)]
47. Htut TZC, Hiengkaew V, Jalayondeja C, Vongsirinavarat M. Effects of physical, virtual reality-based, and brain exercise on physical, cognition, and preference in older persons: a randomized controlled trial. *European Review of Aging and Physical Activity* 2018;15(10):1-12. [doi: [10.1186/s11556-018-0199-5](https://doi.org/10.1186/s11556-018-0199-5)]
48. Gschwind YJ, Eichberg S, Ejupi A, de Rosario H, Kroll M, Marston HR, et al. ICT-based system to predict and prevent falls (iStoppFalls): results from an international multicenter randomized controlled trial. *European review of aging and physical activity* 2015;12:10 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1186/s11556-015-0155-6](https://doi.org/10.1186/s11556-015-0155-6)] [Medline: [26865874](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26865874/)]
49. Cho GH, Hwangbo G, Shin HS. The Effects of Virtual Reality-based Balance Training on Balance of the Elderly. *Journal of physical therapy science* 2014;26(4):615-617. [doi: [10.1589/jpts.26.615](https://doi.org/10.1589/jpts.26.615)]
50. Tsang WWN, Fu ASN. Virtual reality exercise to improve balance control in older adults at risk of falling. *Hong Kong Med J* 2016;22 Suppl 2:S19-S22 [FREE Full text] [Medline: [26908338](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26908338/)]
51. Lee Y, Choi W, Lee K, Song C, Lee S. Virtual reality training with three-dimensional video games improves postural balance and lower extremity strength in community-dwelling older adults. *Journal of aging and physical activity* 2017;25(4):621-627. [doi: [10.1123/japa.2015-0271](https://doi.org/10.1123/japa.2015-0271)]
52. Chen PJ, Penn IW, Wei SH, Chuang LR, Sung WH. Augmented reality-assisted training with selected Tai-Chi movements improves balance control and increases lower limb muscle strength in older adults: A prospective randomized trial. *Journal of Exercise Science & Fitness* 2020;18(3):142-147. [doi: [10.1016/j.jesf.2020.05.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesf.2020.05.003)]
53. Jeon S, Kim J. Effects of Augmented-Reality-Based Exercise on Muscle Parameters, Physical Performance, and Exercise Self-Efficacy for Older Adults. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health* 2020;17(9):3260. [doi: [10.3390/ijerph17093260](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17093260)]
54. Bacha JMR, Gomes GCV, de Freitas TB, Viveiro LAP, da Silva KG, Bueno GC, et al. Effects of Kinect Adventures Games Versus Conventional Physical Therapy on Postural Control in Elderly People: A Randomized Controlled Trial. *Games for health journal* 2018;7(1):24-36. [doi: [10.1089/g4h.2017.0065](https://doi.org/10.1089/g4h.2017.0065)] [Medline: [29239677](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29239677/)]
55. Sági M, Domján A, Fehérné Kiss A, Pintér S. Is Kinect Training Superior to Conventional Balance Training for Healthy Older Adults to Improve Postural Control? *Games for Health Journal* 2019;8(1):41-48. [doi: [10.1089/g4h.2018.0027](https://doi.org/10.1089/g4h.2018.0027)]
56. Rendon AA, Lohman EB, Thorpe D, Johnson EG, Medina E, Bradley B. The effect of virtual reality gaming on dynamic balance in older adults. *Age and Ageing* 2012;41(4):549-552. [doi: [10.1093/ageing/afs053](https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afs053)]

57. Anson E, Ma L, Meetam T, Thompson E, Rathore R, Dean V, et al. Trunk motion visual feedback during walking improves dynamic balance in older adults: Assessor blinded randomized controlled trial. *Gait & Posture* 2018;62:342-348. [doi: [10.1016/j.gaitpost.2018.03.044](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gaitpost.2018.03.044)]
58. Singh DK, Rajaratnam BS, Palaniswamy V, Pearson H, Raman VP, Bong PS. Participating in a virtual reality balance exercise program can reduce risk and fear of falls. *Maturitas* 2012;73(3):239-243. [doi: [10.1016/j.maturitas.2012.07.011](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.maturitas.2012.07.011)]
59. Stanmore EK, Mavroei A, de Jong LD, Skelton DA, Sutton CJ, Benedetto V, et al. The effectiveness and cost-effectiveness of strength and balance Exergames to reduce falls risk for people aged 55 years and older in UK assisted living facilities: a multi-centre, cluster randomised controlled trial. *BMC Medicine* 2019;17(49):1-14. [doi: [10.1186/s12916-019-1278-9](https://doi.org/10.1186/s12916-019-1278-9)]
60. Park J, Yim J. A New Approach to Improve Cognition, Muscle Strength, and Postural Balance in Community-Dwelling Elderly with a 3-D Virtual Reality Kayak Program. *The Tohoku journal of experimental medicine* 2016;238(1):1-8. [doi: [10.1620/tjem.238.1](https://doi.org/10.1620/tjem.238.1)]
61. Lee J, Yoo HN, Lee BH. Effects of augmented reality-based Otago exercise on balance, gait, and physical factors in elderly women to prevent falls: a randomized controlled trial. *Journal of physical therapy science* 2017;29(9):1586-1589. [doi: [10.1589/jpts.29.1586](https://doi.org/10.1589/jpts.29.1586)]
62. Yoo HN, Chung E, Lee BH. The effects of augmented reality-based Otago exercise on balance, gait, and falls efficacy of elderly women. *Journal of physical therapy science* 2013;25(7):797-801 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1589/jpts.25.797](https://doi.org/10.1589/jpts.25.797)] [Medline: [24259856](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24259856/)]
63. Hamm J, Money AG, Atwal A, Paraskevopoulos I. Fall prevention intervention technologies: A conceptual framework and survey of the state of the art. *Journal of biomedical informatics* 2016;59(7):319-345 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1016/j.jbi.2015.12.013](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbi.2015.12.013)] [Medline: [26773345](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/26773345/)]
64. Choi SD, Guo L, Kang D, Xiong S. Exergame technology and interactive interventions for elderly fall prevention: A systematic literature review. *Applied ergonomics* 2017;65:570-581. [doi: [10.1016/j.apergo.2016.10.013](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apergo.2016.10.013)] [Medline: [27825723](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27825723/)]
65. Perell KL, Nelson A, Goldman RL, Luther SL, Prieto-Lewis N, Rubenstein LZ. Fall Risk Assessment Measures: An Analytic Review. *The Journals of Gerontology Series A: Biological Sciences and Medical Sciences* 2001;56(12):M761-M766. [doi: [10.1093/gerona/56.12.m761](https://doi.org/10.1093/gerona/56.12.m761)]
66. Holzinger A, Ziefler M, Röcker C. Human-Computer Interaction and Usability Engineering for Elderly (HCI4AGING): Introduction to the Special Thematic Session. In: *ICCHP 2010: Computers Helping People with Special Needs. Human-computer interaction and usability engineering for elderly (HCI4AGING): introduction to the special thematic session. International Conference on Computers for Handicapped Persons; 2010 Presented at: 12th International Conference ICCHP; 2010; Vienna, Austria p. 556-559.* [doi: [10.1007/978-3-642-14100-3\\_83](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-14100-3_83)]
67. Bong WK, Bergland A, Chen W. Technology Acceptance and Quality of Life among Older People Using a TUI Application. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health* 2019;16(23):4706. [doi: [10.3390/ijerph16234706](https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph16234706)]
68. Tuena C, Pedroli E, Trimarchi P, Gallucci A, Chiappini M, Goulene K, et al. Usability Issues of Clinical and Research Applications of Virtual Reality in Older People: A Systematic Review. *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience* 2020;14:93 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.3389/fnhum.2020.00093](https://doi.org/10.3389/fnhum.2020.00093)] [Medline: [32322194](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32322194/)]
69. Guyatt GH, Oxman AD, Vist GE, Kunz R, Falck-Ytter Y, Alonso-Coello P, GRADE Working Group. GRADE: an emerging consensus on rating quality of evidence and strength of recommendations. *BMJ* 2008;336(7650):924-926 [FREE Full text] [doi: [10.1136/bmj.39489.470347.AD](https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.39489.470347.AD)] [Medline: [18436948](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/18436948/)]
70. de Morton N. The PEDro scale is a valid measure of the methodological quality of clinical trials: a demographic study. *Australian Journal of Physiotherapy* 2009;55(2):129-133. [doi: [10.1016/s0004-9514\(09\)70043-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0004-9514(09)70043-1)]

## Abbreviations

- 5TSTS:** 5 Times Sit to Stand
- ABC:** Activity-Specific Balance Confidence Scale
- AR:** augmented reality
- BBS:** Berg Balance Scale
- BESTest:** Balance Evaluation Systems Test
- GBS:** Good Balance System
- MR:** mixed reality
- SMD:** standardized mean difference
- TUG:** Timed Up and Go
- VR:** virtual reality

*Edited by J Wang; submitted 15.02.21; peer-reviewed by HJ Kong, H Söbke; comments to author 08.04.21; revised version received 22.04.21; accepted 23.04.21; published 30.06.21.*

*Please cite as:*

*Nishchik A, Chen W, Pripp AH, Bergland A*

*The Effect of Mixed Reality Technologies for Falls Prevention Among Older Adults: Systematic Review and Meta-analysis*

*JMIR Aging 2021;4(2):e27972*

*URL: <https://aging.jmir.org/2021/2/e27972>*

*doi: [10.2196/27972](https://doi.org/10.2196/27972)*

*PMID: [34255643](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/34255643/)*

©Anna Nishchik, Weiqin Chen, Are Hugo Pripp, Astrid Bergland. Originally published in JMIR Aging (<https://aging.jmir.org>), 30.06.2021. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work, first published in JMIR Aging, is properly cited. The complete bibliographic information, a link to the original publication on <https://aging.jmir.org>, as well as this copyright and license information must be included.

---

Publisher:  
JMIR Publications  
130 Queens Quay East.  
Toronto, ON, M5A 3Y5  
Phone: (+1) 416-583-2040  
Email: [support@jmir.org](mailto:support@jmir.org)

---

<https://www.jmirpublications.com/>